

CABINET

10:00	Tuesday, 26 January 2016	Committee Room 1, County Hall, Chelmsford, Essex
--------------	-------------------------------------	---

Quorum: 3

Membership

Councillor David Finch
Councillor Kevin Bentley

Councillor Rodney Bass
Councillor Anne Brown
Councillor Ray Gooding
Councillor Roger Hirst
Councillor Eddie Johnson
Councillor Dick Madden
Councillor John Spence

Cabinet Member responsibility

Leader of the Council (Chairman)
Deputy Leader, Economic Growth, Waste and
Recycling(Vice-Chairman)
Infrastructure
Communities and Healthy Living
Education and Lifelong Learning
Transport, Planning and Environment
Highways Delivery
Adults and Children
Finance

**For information about the meeting please ask for:
Judith Dignum (Secretary to the Cabinet)
03330134579 / Judith.dignum@essex.gov.uk**



Essex County Council

Essex County Council and Committees Information

All Council and Committee Meetings are held in public unless the business is exempt in accordance with the requirements of the Local Government Act 1972.

Most meetings are held at County Hall, Chelmsford, CM1 1LX. A map and directions to County Hall can be found at the following address on the Council's website:
<http://www.essex.gov.uk/Your-Council/Local-Government-Essex/Pages/Visit-County-Hall.aspx>

There is ramped access to the building for wheelchair users and people with mobility disabilities.

The Council Chamber and Committee Rooms are accessible by lift and are located on the first and second floors of County Hall.

If you have a need for documents in the following formats, large print, Braille, on disk or in alternative languages and easy read please contact the Secretary to the Cabinet before the meeting takes place. If you have specific access requirements such as access to induction loops, a signer, level access or information in Braille please inform the Secretary to the Cabinet before the meeting takes place. For any further information contact the Secretary to the Cabinet.

Induction loop facilities are available in most Meeting Rooms. Specialist head sets are available from Duke Street and E Block Receptions.

The agenda is also available on the Essex County Council website, www.essex.gov.uk. From the Home Page, click on 'Your Council', then on 'Meetings and Agendas'. Finally, select the relevant committee from the calendar of meetings.

Please note that an audio recording may be made of the meeting – at the start of the meeting the Chairman will confirm if all or part of the meeting is being recorded.

Part 1

(During consideration of these items the meeting is likely to be open to the press and public)

		Pages
1	Apologies for Absence	
2	Minutes	7 - 10
3	Declarations of Interest To note any declarations of interest to be made by Members in accordance with the Members' Code of Conduct	
4	Questions from the Public A period of up to 15 minutes will be allowed for members of the public to ask questions or make representations on any item on the agenda for this meeting. On arrival, and before the start of the meeting, please register with the Committee Officer.	
5	2015/16 Financial Overview as at the Third Quarter Stage	11 - 36
6	Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan - Proposed Submission Publication The Equality Impact Assessment is available on line	37 - 298
7	Chelmsford Park and Ride - Approval to tender and award the operational contracts for Chelmsford Park and Ride The Equality Impact Assessment is available on line	299 - 308
8	Revenue and Capital Budgets 2016/17 and Medium Term Resource Strategy The Equality Impact Assessment is available on line	309 - 416
9	Live at Home Project: Contracts for Domiciliary Care - Current Contracts & Update on Future Procurement The Equality Impact Assessment is available on line	417 - 426
10	Cabinet Decisions Report	427 - 430

- 11 Date of Next Meeting**
To note that the next meeting will be held on Tuesday 16 February 2016
- 12 Urgent Business**
To consider any matter which in the opinion of the Chairman should be considered in public by reason of special circumstances (to be specified) as a matter of urgency.

Exempt Items

(During consideration of these items the meeting is not likely to be open to the press and public)

To consider whether the press and public should be excluded from the meeting during consideration of an agenda item on the grounds that it involves the likely disclosure of exempt information as specified in Part I of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972 or it being confidential for the purposes of Section 100A(2) of that Act.

In each case, Members are asked to decide whether, in all the circumstances, the public interest in maintaining the exemption (and discussing the matter in private) outweighs the public interest in disclosing the information.

- 13 Confidential Appendix - Approval to tender and award the operational contracts for Chelmsford Park and Ride**
- Information relating to the financial or business affairs of any particular person (including the authority holding that information);
- 14 Confidential Appendix - Live at Home Project: Contracts for Domiciliary Care - Current Contracts & Update on Future Procurement**
- Information relating to the financial or business affairs of any particular person (including the authority holding that information);
- 15 Urgent Exempt Business**
To consider in private any other matter which in the opinion of the Chairman should be considered by reason of special circumstances (to be specified) as a matter of urgency.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE CABINET HELD AT COUNTY HALL, CHELMSFORD, AT 10.00AM ON 15 DECEMBER 2015

Present:

Councillors	Cabinet Member responsibility
D M Finch	Leader of the Council (Chairman)
K Bentley	Deputy Leader and Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling
R Bass	Infrastructure
A Brown	Communities and Healthy Living
R Gooding	Education and Lifelong Learning
R Hirst	Transport, Planning and Environment
E Johnson	Highways Delivery
D Louis	Corporate Services
D Madden	Adults and Children
J Spence	Finance

Councillors J Young, M Mackrory, N Le Gresley, I Henderson, M Danvers, K Bobbin, M Maddocks and R Howard also attended.

1. Apologies for Absence

There were no apologies.

2. Minutes

The minutes of the meeting held on 19 November 2015 were agreed as a correct record and signed by the Chairman.

3. Declarations of Interest

There were no declarations of interest made.

4. Public Questions

No members of the public had registered an interest in asking a question or making a statement on any of the items to be considered at the meeting.

5. Decision on Modifying Charges for Non-Residential Social Care Services for Adults

The Cabinet received report FP/266/10/15 by the Cabinet Member for Adults and Children which sought approval to implement five changes to financial assessments and raising charges from those adults who receive non-residential

social care services from Essex County Council and to request a drawdown from the Transformation Reserve of £443,000.

The following information was provided in response to questions from Councillors Young, Mackrory and LeGresley.

- The fairer charging policy for home care has been superseded by the Care Act. Councillor Madden stated he would respond to the written questions from Cllr LeGresley in writing following the meeting.
- All individuals involved in the process will be financially assessed. Additional social workers and financial assessors have been recruited to undertake the assessments ensuring people only pay what is affordable.
- The proposed changes are designed to be fairer to residents of Essex and there are only 19 users affected by the increase in the cap.
- Of the 9000+ users of social care there will only be 52% paying any charges with the bulk of the income coming from a significant number of users paying a small amount.
- The majority of responders to the consultation exercise acknowledged those who could afford the service should be expected to make a contribution.

Resolved:

1. To agree to implement the following changes to the financial assessments and the charging of adults who receive non-residential social care services from Essex County Council with effect from 11 April 2016:
 - Increasing the proportion of income taken into account in assessment calculations from 90% to 100%
 - Increase the cap on the maximum payment made by a Service User towards their care, currently set at £484.33/week, with the new cap for 2016/7 being £784 per week, 2017/8 being £1,085 per week, 2018/9 being £1,386 per week and 2019/2020 being £1,687 per week;
 - Use the higher rates of: Attendance Allowance (AA), the care component of Disability Living Allowance (DLA); and the daily living component of the Personal Independence Payments (PIP), as part of the Service User's income taken into account in assessment calculations;
 - Reduce the maximum amount of capital disregarded in financial assessment from £30,000 to £27,000; and
 - Undertake a financial re-assessment of those service users whose current assessment takes account of their partner's financial status.
2. To agree to the provision of the following short-term initiatives to minimise any potential hardship that may arise for some service users from the above changes:
 - Additional social worker capacity to ensure that people affected by the changes are receiving a care package which is appropriate to their needs;

- Additional financial assessment capacity to meet the increased enquiries from service users and to undertake financial reassessments of service users;
 - A temporary increase in capacity by providing additional resource to the Council's contracted supplier to undertake benefits reviews to ensure that service users have the opportunity to claim their full entitlement to benefits; and
 - Development of a proposal for the provision of a carers' crisis service to identify and support carers at point of crisis, build resilience and enable them to plan and deliver their caring role, to reduce the risk to service users.
3. To agree to draw down £443,000 from the Transformation Reserve to fund the implementation of these recommendations.

6. Reprocurement of the Professional services Framework Agreement

The Cabinet received report FP/257/10/15 by the Cabinet Member for Finance which sought approval to Essex County Council's purchase of professional services to support construction activities.

The following information was provided in response to questions from Councillors Young and Danvers.

- The Council is very satisfied with the value for money received from the existing external suppliers over the last period as the rate of capital expenditure has increased.
- Such are the range of competencies required and level of work going on across the County it is considered the need to create a specialist in house team is not appropriate.
- The option of having more than one contract across the County remains open.

Resolved:

1. To agree to use the restricted procedure to procure a four year Professional Services Framework Agreement (PFSA) with a single provider for the provision of specialist technical services required to support and manage the delivery of construction projects.
2. To agree that the Director for Capital Delivery may finalise the award criteria.
3. To agree that the Cabinet Member for Finance may award the contract to the successful bidder.

7. Cabinet Decisions Report

The Cabinet received report FP/290/11/15 by the Secretary to the Cabinet setting out the decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members since the last meeting.

8. Urgent Business

There were no items of urgent business

9. Date of Next Meeting

Members noted that the next meeting of the Cabinet would take place on Tuesday 19 January 2016 at 10.00am.

The meeting closed at 10.17am.

AGENDA ITEM 5

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan reference number: FP/998/02/15
Date of Meeting: 26 January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: All divisions
Title of report: 2015/16 FINANCIAL OVERVIEW AS AT THE THIRD QUARTER STAGE	
Report by Cllr John Spence, Cabinet Member for Finance	
Responsible Director: Margaret Lee – Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services.	
Enquiries to: Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services	

1. Purpose of report

- 1.1 The purpose of this report is to set out the forecast financial position of Essex County Council's (ECC) revenue and capital budgets as at the third quarter of the 2015/16 financial year. This reports an under spend on revenue of **£5.3m** and an under spend of **£7.1m** on capital after proposed adjustments.

2. Recommendations

Approval is sought in relation to the following actions:

- 2.1 To draw down funds from reserves as follows:
- I. **£35,000** from the Transformation Reserve to Education and Lifelong Learning portfolio for redundancy costs related to the Education Redesign.
 - II. **£62,000** from the Transformation Reserve to Education and Lifelong Learning portfolio for redundancy costs incurred through the Adult Community Learning restructure.

- III. **£644,000** from the Transformation Reserve to Corporate Services portfolio to fund the In Person project to be drawn down on a phased basis.
- IV. **£57,000** from the Transformation Reserve to Corporate Services Recharged Support Services for Adult Mental Health and Waste Portfolio projects supported by the Transformation Support Unit.
- V. **£167,000** from the Community Initiative Reserve to Transport, Planning and the Environment portfolio to support the Community Initiative capital scheme.
- VI. **£750,000** from the Reserve for Future Capital Funding Reserve to Finance Recharged Support Services for Transforming Corporate Systems.

2.2 To appropriate funds to reserves as follows:

- I. **£127,000** to the Transformation Reserve from Adult Social Care portfolio as a result of the deferral of Phase 2 of the Care Act.
- II. **£446,000** to the Transformation Reserve from Corporate Services Recharged Support Services portfolio relating to the Digital Channels project.
- III. **£100,000** to the Transformation Reserve from Corporate Services Recharged Support Services in relation to the People and Change project, which will be requested in 2016/17.
- IV. **£124,000** to the Transformation Reserve from Corporate Service Recharged Support Services, which was for capacity to develop service propositions for 2016/17, and is no longer required.
- V. **£2.7m** pay award contingency budget to the General Balance from the Finance portfolio.
- VI. **£980,000** to the General Balance from Finance Recharged Support Services in relation to the Insurance Cost Recovery Account under spend on provision.

2.3 To approve the following adjustments:

- I. At the half year stage, Cabinet approved the inclusion of Schools Human Resources and Jobscene within EES Traded (formerly Essex Education Services). On the basis of these activities being subsumed into the EES trading account, approval is now sought to:

- a. Increase the budgeted surplus of the trading activity by **£745,000**; and
 - b. Appropriate this additional surplus to the General Balance to offset the budget shortfall within the Education and Lifelong Learning portfolio (**£280,000**) and Corporate Services Recharged Support Services (**£465,000**) created as a consequence of the transfer of these activities into EES trading service.
- II. To reduce the financial target for the Schools Staff Insurance Scheme by **£312,000**.
- III. To amend the capital budget as shown in Appendices C and C(ii) which allows for capital slippage of **£14.1m**, capital budget additions of **£6.0m**, capital budget reductions of **£12.6m** and advanced works of **£1.9m**.
- IV. To transfer **£458,000** from Leader portfolio to the Finance Recharge Support Services to transfer Policy and Management under spend.
- V. To transfer the **£4.9m** Redundancy Reserve balance to the Transformation Reserve, and close the Redundancy Reserve (see 3.7).
- VI. To transfer the **£5.7m** Consultation Reserve balance to the General Balance, and close the Consultation Reserve (see 3.7).
- VII. To transfer the **£9.8m** Collection Fund Investment Risk Reserve balance to the General Balance, and close the Collection Fund Investment Risk Reserve (see 3.7).
- VIII. To transfer the **£1.1m** Energy Inflation Reserve balance to the General Balance, and close the Energy Inflation Reserve (see 3.7).
- IX. To transfer the **£372,000** Essex Transport Reserve balance to the General Balance, and close the Essex Transport Reserve.

Executive Summary

3. Revenue

- 3.1 Appendix A(i) summarises the revenue budgets and forecast outturn for each portfolio. There is a forecast under spend of **£5.3m**, driven by **£2.2m** on net expenditure and **£3.1m** on funding. This is **0.6%** against a total expenditure budget of **£926.2m**, which assumes full commitment of the remaining **£7.5m** in the emergency contingency.
- 3.2 There is a small overspend of **£2.1m (0.5%)** related to Adults and **£2.9m (2.5%)** related to Children's Social Care, which are primarily due to fluctuations in predicted need and the complexity of that need. There is

pressure with the Transitions service, due to increased client numbers driven by more complex behavioural cases and increased referrals from schools. All overspends are subject to recovery plans with mitigating actions, and will be closely monitored throughout the rest of the year. These pressures are offset by under spends on Other Operating Costs and Recharged Support Services. These under spends are increased further due to unexpected funding (outlined below) resulting in a net forecast under spend of **£5.3m**.

- 3.3 Additional funding totalling **£3.1m** has been received due to a **£1.5m** higher income than forecast on Brentwood Borough Council's forecast of ECC's share of council tax income, an additional **£667,000** grant income from central government relating to Business Rates compensation and a further better than forecast **£1.0m** benefit from business rates pooling.
- 3.4 This represents an improvement on portfolio expenditure of **£5.5m (0.6%)** since the Quarter 2 report. It should be noted that the forecast is based on best intelligence at this point in time.
- 3.5 Whilst the position has improved, there are a number of underlying pressures and risks which are building for the future years, and these are currently being contained in year by one-off means.
- 3.6 The Local Government Provisional Settlement recently announced is much more severe than was anticipated. It is imperative that the authority continues to reduce costs, drive out inefficiencies and pursue income opportunities.
- 3.7 In light of the Provisional Settlement, a review of reserves has been undertaken. Accordingly it is proposed to close a number of reserves and transfer their balances into the General Balance to support the unexpected fall in funding during 2016/17. As part of the draft budget proposals included elsewhere on the agenda (FP 333/12/15), a drawdown of the General balance will be required in order to present a balanced budget for 2016/17.

4. Capital

- 4.1 For 2015/16 the original approved capital programme was **£272.0m**. As a result of further re-profiling the programme has decreased by **£15.4m** so that the latest approved budget is **£256.6m**, and the forecast is **£230.7m**. Before adjustments proposed within this report this represents an under spend of **£25.9m** against the latest approved budget. An outturn of £230m will represent an increase against that for 2014/15, but assuming that budget change requests are approved there will be a residual under spend of **£7.1m**.
- 4.2 Appendix C (i) summarises current year forecasts along with changes in the Capital Programme for 2015/16 since approval of the original programme in the Budget Report to Council in February 2015. Appendix C (ii) contains the detail of the budget adjustments seeking approval.

- 4.3 To date, gross slippage of **£43.9m** (16%) has occurred since the start of the year. Advanced works (**£7.6m**) and the impact of 2014/15 slippage (**£13.3m**) being added to the programme has offset the slippage.
- 4.4 Just under **£150.0m** has been spent on capital works in the first eight months of the year, this represents **65%** of the programme's forecast spend for the year, an improvement on the previous year's run rate.
- 4.5 Since the Quarter 2 report the Woodlands School improvement scheme has completed, a week ahead of schedule, improving the learning experience for its pupils. Nine Temporary Accommodation schemes at schools across the county have also completed, leaving an under spend which has enabled a further scheme at Brightlingsea Infant School to be delivered earlier than scheduled. All five Waste Transfer Stations are also now complete and operational. In terms of highways, a large 3 million square metres surface dressing programme is complete, the majority of the inlay surfacing and micro-surfacing programmes were completed before Christmas, and the pre-surfacing preparation works are underway to secure an early start in 2016/17.

2015/16 Revenue Position

5.1 Comments are included below on the most significant of the variances against budget:

5.1.1 Adult Social Care - £2.1m over spend

- I. The outturn forecast for the Adults Social Care portfolio is a **£2.1m** over spend (**0.5%** of net budget). In addition, there are net risks of **£3.2m** that could impact by year end.
- II. Care and Support pressures totalling **£2.2m** which relate to:
 - An over spend of **£3.3m** on Working Age Adults due to direct payment pressures of **£2.3m** arising from increased client numbers and a further **£1.0m** residential pressure where demand is higher than estimated. There is, however, a change in mix of packages and the pressures are partly offset by a **£2.4m** under spend of cash payments where average payment values are lower than budgeted.
 - Transitions **£986,000** over spend due mainly to there being higher volumes of clients than has been budgeted for.
- III. There is an under spend of **£1.7m** on Older People, due to domiciliary care (**£3.2m**) and day care activity and prices (**£1.4m**) being lower than budgeted whilst residential and nursing care are **£1.6m** above budget. Delays in reablement provision earlier in the year have resulted in higher numbers of residential care placements than anticipated whilst

conversely the expected increases in domiciliary and day care associated with successful reablement activity have not materialised therefore these areas are experiencing under spends.

- IV. Mental Health under spend of **£865,000** due to Care Quality Commission registration costs being less than anticipated; reduced costs due to delays in a number of units coming online; under spends on advocacy; and residential care and support prices being lower than budgeted.
- V. Other Social Care under spend of **£336,000** due to reducing spend in Advocacy.
- VI. Service Management Costs over spend of **£300,000** due to interim staffing costs borne pending a senior management recruitment that has now been completed.
- VII. Housing Related Support over spend of **£1.7m** as a consequence of planned savings projects slipping into 2016/17.
- VIII. There are a number of risks predominantly relating to market price pressures, increased demand driven by demographic changes and/or winter pressures

5.1.2 Children and Families - £2.9m over spend

- I. The children in care figures have decreased by over **7%** in comparison to the same period last year. However there are a greater number of 14+ year olds entering the care system (a **29%** rise in ECC, compared to a **21%** increase nationally), who have greater, more complex needs often requiring more costly residential placements, rather than less costly adoptions or fostering placements. The recovery plan to date has made significant strides in reducing the overall risk to the financial position, through supplier negotiations and a focussed review of children in care placements, which has mitigated nearly £600,000 of pressure.
- II. There is a staffing pressure in respect of above inflation salary increases for social workers, due to consolidation payments and the 2.2% pay award of the bands 1-3 (National Joint Council agreement). The portfolio will not be able to contain this pressure.
- III. There is a **£268,000** pressure due to additional unaccompanied asylum seekers. There are currently 82 unaccompanied asylum seekers in 2015/16 so far and although the authority receives a level of grant it is insufficient, due to the complexity of the needs of these children.
- IV. Multi-Systemic Therapy has a pressure of **£1.3m** as ECC is currently spending at a faster rate than originally forecast due to a higher

number of successful referrals through the programme. The over spend, is however simply a cash flow issue, meaning in future years ECC will not have to pay any more as the price in the contract is capped at a fixed total price. Adjustments to future years' budgets have been made (pending Cabinet approval).

5.1.3 Corporate Services £594,000 over spend

- I. The over spend relates to Registrars (**£443,000**) due to under recovery of income, and to Libraries (**£248,000**) where In Person' savings are delayed and approval has been granted to slip into future years.
- II. The over spend is partly mitigated by staffing vacancies within Customer Services and Member Enquiries (**£233,000**).

5.1.4 Economic Growth and Waste and Recycling – £144,000 under spend

- I. There are pressures of **£1.3m**, primarily landfill gas royalties, where ECC are unable to gain control of the export connection to the grid, and where the use of infrastructure cannot be optimised because of the on-going Mechanical Biological Treatment (MBT) plant commissioning stage.
- II. These pressures are mitigated by an under spend of **£1.5m** due to an extended period of lower gate fee rates into the MBT plant.
- III. There are planned carry forwards for which approval will be sought in the Provisional Outturn report of **£50,000** from Waste and Recycling relating to one off savings in 2016/17.

5.1.5 Education and Lifelong Learning Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) - £6.9m over spend

- I. The Dedicated Schools Grant is ring fenced for use by Schools, therefore any variance arising will not be taken into account within ECC's forecast. Any variance in DSG will be addressed in future years.

The over spend of **£6.9m** is attributable to shortfall in early years funding for 3 and 4 year olds, an increase in 48 weeks independent school places and increased demand for high needs support for pupils. This will not be funded by Department of Education and ECC is lobbying on the inequity of the situation. Therefore the forecast over spend will be carried forward to 2016/17. The Government's settlement has announced there is no amendment to the guaranteed unit of funding for 2016/17. The key risk for 2016/17 remains Early Years as the guaranteed unit of funding has not been increased. There will be a

consultation on early years funding next year for 2017/18 where the Authority will continue to lobby for a fair rate of funding for Essex. Mitigation options are being worked through with Schools Forum in January.

5.1.6 Education and Lifelong Learning Non DSG - £10,000 over spend

- I. There is a **£1.6m** pressure on home to school transport due to increased cost pressures relating to the transport of children with special educational needs, and the anticipated procurement savings not coming to fruition; this is separate to the education transport policy savings. This is mitigated by savings within early years, special educational needs and a reduction in the forecast for premature retirement costs. The service is currently on track to deliver the education transport policy transport savings within the 2015/16 financial year.

5.1.7 Infrastructure and Highways Delivery- £704,000 under spend

- I. The under spend is largely due to staffing (**£430,000**) and additional income for bus lane enforcement and records management (**£424,000**).

5.1.8 Leader – £180,000 under spend

- I. The under spend is due to under utilisation of the Essex Initiatives budget (**£260,000**), under spends on Corporate Policy and Members Support (**£255,000**), with the remainder mainly attributable to staffing under spends across the portfolio.
- II. There are planned carry forwards for which approval will be sought in the Provisional Outturn report of **£250,000** in Place Policy and **£30,000** from Trading Standards relating to one-off savings in 2016/17.

5.1.9 Finance - £833,000 over spend

- I. The over spend is due to the Council Tax Sharing Scheme, under which a share of any increase in council tax income collected is paid back to District Councils. But this is a net gain to the authority, as it is currently projected that Districts will collect **£6.5m** more than planned.

5.1.11 Transport, Planning and Environment- £2,000 over spend

- I. There is a small over spend as a result of historical charges within the Local Bus service, Chelmsford Park & Ride sites and an income shortfall on Season Tickets. This is offset by staffing under spends.
- II. There are planned carry forwards for which approval will be sought in the Provisional Outturn report of **£170,000** from Planning and Environment relating to one off savings in 2016/17.

5.1.12 Other Operating Costs - £4.3m under spend

- I. The under spend is due to interest budgets, and a review of reserves. Changes in the profile of borrowing and higher yields on cash balances are driving a **£1.7m** under spend, with the remainder due to interest receivable, and the review of reserves (see 3.7).

5.1.13 Finance Recharge Support Services- £1.7m under spend

- I. The under spend of **£1.7m** is due to staffing vacancies and an overachievement of income. Additionally, contingency budgets are being held here specifically to offset pressures within the Corporate and Customer Services function. There is an over spend within the Insurance Cost Recovery Account (ICRA) of **£493,000** due to an increase in premium costs in this financial year.
- II. Following a review of potential future liabilities by our appointed actuary, there is a one-off opportunity to transfer **£980,000** of surplus budget to the general balance. This leaves a residual over spend on ICRA of **£493,000**, relating largely to an increase in the cost of insurance premiums in 2015/16. This pressure has been known throughout the year and is already mitigated by other under spends, allowing the full amount of the new opportunity to be realised.

5.1.14 Leader Recharge Support Services- £368,000 under spend

- I. The under spend is due to staffing vacancies and additional external income for school appeals and external committees.

5.1.15 Corporate Services Recharge Support Services - £1.2m under spend

- I. The under spend is due to staffing vacancies, lower contract costs and higher rental income in Property and Social Care Case Management (SCCM) Project.

6. Trading Activities

- I. The target operating surplus for 2015/16 is **£5.3m**. The forecast outturn is **£4.7m**, a shortfall of **£592,000**.
- II. Slough Libraries is forecast to generate a surplus of **£272,000**, which is a combination of Library Services Slough Limited 2014/15 trading surplus of **£258,000** and a 2015/16 contract re-negotiation surplus of **£14,000**.
- III. Place Services is forecast to exceed its target operating surplus by **£200,000**, as a result of reduced staffing costs due to delays in recruitment, and overhead costs.
- IV. The reduction of ECC commissioned services from EES has resulted in forecast pressure of **£147,000**.
- V. Essex Legal Services is forecasting a shortfall of **£611,000**, primarily due to a pressure on the Essex Guardians budget, where fees previously charged at the higher solicitor rate may have to be charged at the lower local authority rate. The service are looking to mitigate this shortfall.
- VI. Schools Staff Insurance is reporting a pressure of **£312,000**, due to a combination of an increase in the level of benefit paid out for claims and the number of claimants being more than anticipated. A draw down will be made from the Schools Staff Insurance Scheme reserve to offset the deficit. As a consequence, a change to the financial target is required.

7. Capital

- 7.1 The latest forecast is an under spend of **£25.9m** against the latest approved capital budget of **£256.6m**. Assuming that budget change requests are approved there will be a residual under spend of **£7.1m**.
- 7.2 Approval is sought for:
 - I. Slippage of **£14.1m**
 - II. Budget additions of **£6.0m**
 - III. Budget reductions of **£12.6m**
 - IV. Advanced works of **£1.9m**
- 7.3 The key points to note are listed below, and the detailed requests are shown at Appendix C.

7.4 Adult Social Care

- I. Spend to date of **£137,000** represents **11%** of the forecast outturn of **£1.3m**. An under spend of **£2.9m** is therefore forecast against the budget of **£4.2m**.
- II. **Accommodation for Vulnerable People;** There has been a delay to the start of the Everitt Road scheme due to the re-opening of commercial negotiations. As a result **£845,000** needs to be re-profiled into 2016/17. There is a risk that savings built into the revenue budget from 2017/18 may not be delivered as the revised completion date is currently unknown (savings at risk estimated to be between **£22,000 – £54,000**)
- III. **Extra Care Planning;** Recent uncertainty over the implementation of proposals announced in the Summer budget to reduce social rents by 1% per year over the next four years caused a slow-down in developer activity. It is expected to recover as the Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) become increasingly clear that it does not impact on specialist accommodation. As a result the remaining budget of **£1.7m** is required to be re-profiled into 2016/17.

7.5 Children and Families

- I. Spend to date of **£353,000** represents **78%** of the forecast outturn of **£454,000**. An under spend of **£23,000** is forecast.
- II. **Carers Adaptations** – Several adaptations budgets have now been consolidated to work more efficiently, therefore a residual variance of **£23,000** is forecast.

7.6 Transport, Planning and the Environment

- I. Spend to date of **£4.6m** represents **70%** of forecast outturn of **£6.6m**. An under spend of **£930,000** is currently forecast
- II. **Community Initiatives** – Approval is sought for an addition of **£167,000** to be funded by a withdrawal from the Community Initiatives Reserve to support the grants that have been awarded for Community Improvements over the last three months.
- III. **Tendring Coastal Defence** – This Tendring District Council (TDC) led project completed in October 2015. Latest indications suggest that TDC will not require ECC's **£1.0m** contingency budget however, they have 6 months from the date of completion to submit their final accounts.

7.7 Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste and Recycling

- I. Spend to date of **£7.8m** represents **52%** of forecast outturn of **£15.0m**. An under spend of **£3.3m** is currently forecast
- II. **Skills Economic Growth** – In order to protect the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) Local Growth Fund (LGF) funding which must be used in 2015/16, ECC funding of **£689,000** needs to be re-profiled into 2016/17
- III. **Waste Transfer Stations** – Great Dunmow was handed over to ECC in November 2015 and began operation in December 2015. It is anticipated that there will be at least an under spend **£500,000** in relation to unrealised contingency.
- IV. **Landfill Restoration** – A revenue solution has now been identified for this project so the capital allocation is no longer required. This will result in an under spend of **£1.3m**.

7.8 Education & Lifelong Learning

- I. Spend to date of **£49.7m** represents **78%** of forecast outturn of **£63.6m**. There is currently a forecast under spend of **£5.3m**
- II. **Glenwood Special School** – The profile has been challenged and re-examined and additional slippage of **£323,000** has been identified however, design work is still underway to agree the final scheme costs. The project is still on track for the required September 2017 opening date and additional places will be provided through Temporary Accommodation in the meantime.
- III. **Market Field re-organisation** – The scheme is now complete and an under spend of **£840,000** relating to unused contingency has been realised. Approval is sought to reduce the budget by **£840,000** to be used to mitigate pressures being experienced on other school projects.
- IV. **Other School Schemes**; New Hall Primary has been approved by Cabinet however the site is still owned by the housing developers. Land acquisition has been delayed until April 2016. Hence construction cannot start until 2016/17 so budget re-profiling of **£587,000** is required. The scheme is still expected to complete on time.
- V. **Basic Need Schemes**; Construction for a number of projects has been delayed until April/May however, all projects are forecasting to provide the required number of spaces on time. The delayed construction has resulted in total slippage of **£3.3m**.

7.9 Finance

- I. Spend to date of **£749,000** represents **13%** of forecast outturn of **£5.6m**. There is currently a forecast under spend of **£750,000**
- II. **New Corporate Systems** – Approval is sought to reduce the capital budget by **£750,000** to be transferred to the revenue budget via the Reserve for Future Capital Funding, to fund costs that have been deemed revenue in nature.

7.10 Infrastructure & Highways Delivery

- I. Spend to date of **£78.4m** represents 63% of forecast outturn of **£124.4m**. There is currently a forecast under spend of **£7.2m**.
- II. **Depot Infrastructure** - Planning approval is required around the potential highways depot site at Foxborough Hills (Halsted) so existing plans are on hold to ensure funding is spent at the best site. Approval is sought to re-profile **£1.3m** into 2016/17.
- III. **Infrastructure Connectivity** – A re-profiling exercise has recently been carried out across all of the LGF funded highways capital schemes to ensure that the 2015/16 LGF funding is maximised. The revised profile was approved by the SELEP in November and a Key Decision is currently being prepared to address these changes. This includes projects such as the Harlow Enterprise Zone & A414 Pinchpoint Package (**£4.4m** under spend) and Colchester Integrated Transport Package (**£2.1m** under spend).
- IV. **Nethermayne and Harlow Clock Tower** - Approval has been obtained from the DFT to allow underspends to be spent on other projects, therefore approval is sought for a reduction of **£430,000** on the Harlow Clock Tower and an addition of **£794,000** on Nether Mayne to fund the cost pressures caused by unforeseen drainage issues and the absence of an electrical supply for the street lighting. It is funded by the unutilised Pinch Point grant, no additional borrowing is required.

7.11 Leader

- I. No spend has been incurred to date against a forecast of **£390,000**. There is currently a forecast under spend of **£3.6m**
- II. **Essex Cares** - The Essex Cares Ltd Hub and Spoke investment programme is forecast to under spend by **£2.3m** in the current year, due to issues with establishing the detailed property solutions. Approval is sought for a net reduction of **£2.3m** on the Hub and Spoke programme

and to re-profile **£1.3m** into 2016/17 in relation to the ECL IS programme.

7.12 Corporate Services

- I. Spend to date of **£6.7m** represents **61%** of forecast outturn of **£11.0m**. An under spend of **£1.5m** is currently forecast.
- II. **Property Transformation (3)** – The potential to deliver early works in 2015/16 is not going to be achieved and therefore **£1.5m** needs to be re-profiled into 2016/17.

7.13 Controlled Elsewhere

- I. Spend to date of **£1.5m** represents **67%** of forecast outturn of **£2.3m**. The service is currently forecasting an under spend of **£289,000**
- II. Approval is sought to reduce the budget by **£289,000** and transfer to revenue.

7.14 **Appendix C** provides a comparison of approved and forecast outturn capital payments by Portfolio and sets out the variance plan which summarise the proposals for addressing the forecast budget variances.

7.15 Capital Receipts

Capital receipts received to date are shown in the table below which demonstrates an over achievement against target:

	Revised Target	Capital Receipts Achieved as at 27/11/15
	£m	£m
2013/14	22.0	23.3
2014/15	8.0	10.5
2015/16	15.0	16.8
Total	45.0	50.6
<i>Includes 're-use properties'</i>		
Percentage of overall target		112%

Note to table above: 'Re-use properties' refer to re-use for new purpose within ECC rather than disposal.

8. Prudential Indicators and Treasury Management

- 8.1 A summary of the investment and borrowing levels is provided in **Appendix E**.

9. Policy context and Outcomes Framework

- 9.1 This report is an assessment of the financial position of the County Council, which itself is a representation of the corporate plan. The budget and corporate plan were approved in parallel in February 2015.

10. Financial Implications

Finance and Resources Implications (Section 151 Officer)

- 10.1 The report is authored by the S151 Officer and all actions proposed within this report are within the available funding and are considered appropriate actions to deal with variances arising and to support the 2015/16 budget.
- 10.2 Given the current economic climate, and the continuing need to reduce public spending to contribute to the resolution of the structural deficit, it is important that continued scrutiny is applied at all expenditure levels to ensure overall spending stays within budget.

11. Legal Implications

- 11.1 The Council is responsible for setting the budget each year. Once agreed the executive then have to implement the policy framework and keep within the budget, subject to the limits set by Financial Regulations.

12. Staffing and other resource implications

- 12.1 There are no staffing or other resource implications associated with this report.

13. Equality and Diversity implications

- 13.1 Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when ECC makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.

- (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 13.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation.
- 13.3 The equality implications are assessed as part of budget setting process and as part of individual schemes.
- 13.4 There are no equality and diversity or other resource implications associated with this report.

14. List of Appendices

Appendix A (i)	Revenue Outturn Forecast
Appendix A (ii)	Revenue Variance Plan
Appendix B	Trading Activities
Appendix C (i)	Capital Outturn Forecast
Appendix C (ii)	Capital Variance Plan
Appendix D	Balance Sheet – Earmarked Reserves
Appendix E (i)	Treasury Management
Appendix E (ii)	Prudential Indicators

(Available at www.essex.gov.uk if not circulated with this report)



Essex County Council
Appendix A (i)

REVENUE													
2015/16													
	Year to Date			Budget Movement		Forecast Outturn			Variance Plan	Residual Variance	RAG Status	Residual Variance at Half Year	Movement in Residual Variance
	Latest Budget	Actual	Variance	Original Budget	Movement	Latest Budget	Outturn Forecast	Forecast Variance					
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000		£000	£000
Adult Social Care	273,953	263,046	(10,907)	400,036	4,233	404,268	406,199	1,930	(127)	2,057	✧	3,410	(1,353)
Children and Families	78,363	80,168	1,805	115,691	(230)	115,461	118,321	2,860	-	2,860	✧	1,650	1,210
Communities and Healthy Living	3,780	4,169	389	818	7,870	8,688	8,780	92	72	20	✧	117	(97)
Corporate Services	8,128	9,786	1,658	12,886	49	12,935	14,117	1,182	588	594	✧	1,460	(866)
Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling	50,578	51,116	538	82,249	(1,525)	80,724	80,530	(194)	(50)	(144)	✧	(57)	(87)
Education and Lifelong Learning													
Education and Lifelong Learning DSG	182,796	126,555	(56,241)	(2,912)	3,399	487	7,356	6,869	(15)	6,884	✧	6,311	573
Education and Lifelong Learning NON DSG	32,693	31,742	(951)	49,469	(1,429)	48,040	48,487	447	437	10	✧	(193)	203
Fire Reinstatement Works	-	(362)	(362)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	✧	-	-
Infrastructure and Highways Delivery	37,705	32,570	(5,135)	50,730	6,387	57,117	56,413	(704)	-	(704)	✧	(245)	(459)
Leader	6,018	4,632	(1,386)	7,392	1,969	9,361	8,358	(1,003)	(823)	(180)	✧	(336)	156
Finance	12,919	11,914	(1,005)	20,704	547	21,252	19,371	(1,880)	(2,713)	833	✧	64	769
Transport, Planning and Environment	26,085	26,499	414	37,782	1,369	39,151	38,983	(168)	(170)	2	✧	(173)	175
Other Operating Costs	5,904	8,104	2,200	60,639	(39,027)	21,612	17,278	(4,334)	-	(4,334)	✧	(1,523)	(2,811)
Recharged Support Services													
Finance RSSS	6,639	9,380	2,741	18,452	3,332	21,784	20,331	(1,453)	228	(1,681)	■	(1,142)	(539)
Leader RSSS	2,934	2,580	(354)	4,204	194	4,398	4,115	(283)	85	(368)	■	(302)	(66)
Corporate Services RSSS	53,301	51,248	(2,053)	68,462	12,165	80,627	79,443	(1,184)	(24)	(1,160)	✧	548	(1,708)
Net Expenditure	781,796	713,148	(68,648)	926,602	(699)	925,903	928,080	2,178	(2,512)	4,690	✧	9,591	(4,901)
DSG offset	(182,796)	(126,555)	56,241	2,912	(3,399)	(487)	(7,356)	(6,869)	15	(6,884)		(6,311)	(573)
ECC Projected Outturn	599,000	586,593	(12,407)	929,514	(4,098)	925,416	920,724	(4,691)	(2,497)	(2,194)	✧	3,280	(5,474)
Financed by													
COL FUND (SURPLUS)/DEFICIT				(10,749)	-	(10,749)	(12,223)	(1,474)	-	(1,474)			
COUNCIL TAX PRECEPT				59,449	-	(539,138)	(539,138)	-	-	-			
GENERAL BALANCE - CONTRIBUTION/(WITHDRAWAL)				(3,462)	8,066	4,604	4,604	-	-	-			
GENERAL GOVERNMENT GRANTS				(52,274)	(7,895)	(60,169)	(60,836)	(667)	-	(667)			
NDR PRECEPT				(42,053)	-	(42,053)	(42,053)	-	-	-			
NDR SAFETY NET PAY(Benefit of NDR pooling)				(528)	528	-	(1,000)	(1,000)	-	(1,000)			
NDR TOP UP/TARIFF				(117,624)	-	(117,624)	(117,624)	-	-	-			
REVENUE SUPPORT GRANT				(160,774)	-	(160,774)	(160,774)	-	-	-			
Total Financing				(926,602)	699	(925,903)	(929,044)	(3,141)	-	(3,141)			

Appendix A (ii)

	REVENUE VARIANCE PLAN									
	Unadjusted Variance	Not seeking Approval				Seeking Approval in this report			Total Technical Adjustment	Residual Variance
		Virement Requests	Carry Forward requests	Amounts (to) / from reserve	Total Not for Approval	Virement Requests	Amounts (to) / from reserve	Total for Approval		
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Adult Social Care	1,930				-		(127)	(127)	(127)	2,057
Children and Families	2,860				-			-	-	2,860
Communities and Healthy Living	92			72	72			-	72	20
Corporate Services	1,182	(56)		644	588			-	588	594
Economic Growth and Waste and Recycling	(194)		(50)		(50)			-	(50)	(144)
Education and Lifelong Learning								-		
Education and Lifelong Learning NON DSG	447		(35)	375	340		97	97	437	10
Infrastructure and Highways Delivery	(704)				-			-	-	(704)
Leader	(1,003)	(85)	(280)		(365)	(458)		(458)	(823)	(180)
Finance	(1,880)				-		(2,713)	(2,713)	(2,713)	833
Transport, Planning and Environment	(168)		(170)		(170)			-	(170)	2
Recharged Support Services										
Finance RSSS	(1,453)	-			-	458	(230)	228	228	(1,681)
Leader RSSS	(283)	85			85			-	85	(368)
Corporate Services RSSS	(1,184)	56	(513)	1,046	589		(613)	(613)	(24)	(1,160)
Total	(357)	-	(1,048)	2,137	1,089	-	(3,586)	(3,586)	(2,497)	2,140
Other Operating Costs	(4,334)				-			-	-	(4,334)
Total (including Other Operating Costs)	(4,691)	-	(1,048)	2,137	1,089	-	(3,586)	(3,586)	(2,497)	(2,194)

Appendix B

	Revenue reserve 1 April 2015	Income	Budget Expenditure	(Surplus)/ Deficit	Income	Forecast Expenditure	Forecast (Surplus) / deficit	Appropriations To County Revenue Account	To Trading Activity reserve	Variance Plan Proposals to/(from) reserves	Revenue reserve 31 March 2016
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Education & Lifelong Learning											
EES Traded	(2,647)	(12,420)	12,420	-	(13,026)	13,173	147	(2,707)	(106)	350	(2,256)
Music Services Traded	(109)	(4,567)	4,567	-	(4,567)	4,567	0	(113)	-		(109)
Schools Staff Insurance Scheme	(1,175)	(5,232)	5,232	-	(4,721)	5,033	312	-	-		(863)
Libraries Communities & Planning											
Library Services	(277)	(2,201)	2,201	-	(1,880)	1,609	(272)	(277)	93		(456)
Transformation & Support Services Trading											
Information Services infrastructure	(208)	(6,650)	6,650	-	(6,650)	6,650	0	-	-		(208)
Legal Services	(300)	(9,829)	9,829	-	(8,862)	9,472	611	(1,959)	(121)		189
Place Services	(190)	(1,585)	1,585	-	(1,761)	1,561	(200)	(125)	-		(390)
Smarte East	(245)	(265)	265	-	(63)	57	(6)	-	(3)		(254)
Total	(5,152)	(42,749)	42,749	-	(41,531)	42,122	592	(5,182)	(137)	350	(4,347)

Appendix C (i)

CAPITAL

2015/16

	Year to date			Budget Movement		Forecast outturn (Full Year)			RAG status
	Budget YTD	Actual to Date	Variance YTD	Original Budget	In year approved changes	Revised Budget	Forecast Outturn	Variance	
	£000	£000	£'000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	
Adult Social Care	1,523	137	(1,386)	7,676	(3,515)	4,161	1,295	(2,866)	●
Children and Families	253	353	100	541	(64)	477	454	(23)	■
Transport, Planning and the Environment	4,924	4,589	(335)	5,434	2,108	7,542	6,612	(930)	●
Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste & Recycling	8,885	7,757	(1,128)	25,342	(7,010)	18,332	15,018	(3,314)	●
Education and Lifelong Learning	47,199	49,736	2,537	77,404	(8,454)	68,950	63,630	(5,320)	●
Finance	2,454	749	(1,705)	5,285	1,093	6,378	5,628	(750)	●
Infrastructure & Highways Delivery	75,598	78,364	2,766	131,778	(113)	131,665	124,442	(7,223)	●
Leader	1,086	-	(1,086)	4,006	14	4,020	390	(3,630)	●
Corporate Services	6,288	6,716	428	12,782	(275)	12,507	10,975	(1,532)	●
Archived Codes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	■
ECC Capital Programme	148,210	148,401	191	270,248	(16,216)	254,032	228,444	(25,588)	●
Schools Cash Balance	-	339	339	-	339	339	339	-	■
Devolved Formula Capital	687	1,197	510	1,800	430	2,230	1,941	(289)	●
Total School Balances	687	1,536	849	1,800	769	2,569	2,280	(289)	●
Total Capital Programme	148,897	149,937	1,040	272,048	(15,447)	256,601	230,724	(25,877)	●

Financed by

ECC Capital Programme				
Grants	131,419	(11,034)	120,385	118,858
Reserves	10,991	(1,269)	9,722	13,494
Developer contributions	7,364	1,893	9,257	7,336
Capital receipts	10,409	-	10,409	10,409
Unsupported borrowing	110,065	(5,807)	104,259	78,346
Borrowing funded by revenue	-	-	-	-
sub-total ECC Capital Programme	270,248	(16,217)	254,031	228,443
School Balances				
Grants	1,800	(644)	1,156	878
Reserves	-	-	-	-
Unsupported borrowing	-	1,413	1,413	1,402
sub-total School Balances	1,800	769	2,569	2,280
Total ECC & Schools Capital Funding	272,048	(15,448)	256,600	230,723

Appendix C(i)

Variance plan

Portfolio	Approved changes					Variance Plan					
	Slippage	Additions	Reductions	Advanced Works	2015/16 Approved changes	Slippage	Additions	Reductions	Advanced Works	Residual	Total Variance
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Adult Social Care	(2,192)	845	(1,145)	(1,023)	(3,515)	(2,823)	-	(63)	-	20	(2,866)
Children and Families	(40)	392	(402)	(14)	(64)	-	-	-	-	(23)	(23)
Communities and Healthy Living	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transport, Planning and the Environment	243	869	-	992	2,104	(100)	191	(24)	2	(999)	(930)
Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste & Recycling	(7,069)	2,370	(2,310)	(1)	(7,010)	(1,285)	-	(1,800)	-	(229)	(3,314)
Education and Lifelong Learning	(6,369)	44,906	(42,847)	(4,144)	(8,454)	(4,336)	4,198	(6,052)	1,247	(376)	(5,320)
Finance	-	318	-	-	318	-	-	(750)	-	-	(750)
Infrastructure & Highways Delivery	(2,507)	73,728	(69,894)	(1,437)	(109)	(2,305)	1,554	(1,209)	700	(5,963)	(7,223)
Leader	14	2,618	(2,618)	-	14	(1,302)	70	(2,398)	-	-	(3,630)
Corporate Services	525	390	(390)	(26)	499	(1,956)	-	(30)	-	454	(1,532)
Archived Codes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total ECC Capital Programme	(17,396)	126,436	(119,606)	(5,652)	(16,217)	(14,107)	6,013	(12,327)	1,949	(7,116)	(25,588)
Schools Cash Balance	339	-	-	-	339	-	-	-	-	-	-
Devolved Formula Capital	646	1,842	(2,058)	-	430	-	-	(289)	-	(0)	(289)
Total Controlled Elsewhere	985	1,842	(2,058)	-	769	-	-	(289)	-	(0)	(289)
Total Capital Programme	(16,410)	128,278	(121,664)	(5,652)	(15,448)	(14,107)	6,013	(12,615)	1,949	(7,116)	(25,877)



Essex County Council

Appendix C (ii)

Portfolio & Scheme	Slippage £000	Additions £000	Reductions £000	Advanced Works £000	2015/16 Changes Requested	Residual Variance £000	Total Variance £000
Adult Social Care							
Accommodation for Vulnerable People	(845)	-	-	-	(845)	20	(825)
Extra Care Planning	(875)	-	-	-	(875)	-	(875)
Changing Places	(240)	-	-	-	(240)	-	(240)
Ashley House - Harwich	(863)	-	-	-	(863)	-	(863)
Shared Ownership	-	-	(63)	-	(63)	(0)	(63)
	(2,823)	-	(63)	-	(2,886)	20	(2,866)
Infrastructure & Highways Delivery							
Chelmsford North Eastern Bypass	-	-	-	443	443	457	901
Other Highways Major Schemes	(890)	155	(298)	-	(1,033)	(4,748)	(5,781)
Depots	(1,333)	-	-	-	(1,333)	(2)	(1,335)
Nether mayne	-	794	-	-	794	0	794
Other Schemes	(82)	606	(911)	256	(131)	(1,670)	(1,801)
	(2,305)	1,554	(1,209)	700	(1,260)	(5,963)	(7,223)
Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste and Recycling							
Transfer Stations	-	-	(500)	-	(500)	0	(500)
Waste & Recycling	(596)	-	-	-	(596)	0	(596)
Landfill Restoration	-	-	(1,300)	-	(1,300)	14	(1,286)
Skills Economic Growth	(689)	-	-	-	(689)	-	(689)
Other	-	-	-	-	-	(243)	(243)
	(1,285)	-	(1,800)	-	(3,085)	(229)	(3,314)
Education and Lifelong Learning							
Glenwood Special School	(323)	89	(89)	-	(323)	(3,999)	(4,322)
Harlow Secondary Basic Need	-	530	-	-	530	-	530
Market Field Special School	-	-	(840)	-	(840)	865	25
Other School Schemes	(2,421)	925	(2,644)	-	(4,140)	5,398	1,258
Special Schools	-	1,247	(1,247)	1,247	1,247	(1,273)	(26)
Other	(1,592)	1,407	(1,232)	-	(1,410)	(534)	(1,944)
	(4,336)	4,198	(6,052)	1,247	(4,943)	(377)	(5,321)
Corporate Services							
Property Transformation III	(1,500)	-	-	-	(1,500)	-	(1,500)
Other	(456)	-	(30)	-	(486)	458	(29)
	(1,956)	-	(30)	-	(1,986)	458	(1,529)
Finance							
New Corporate Systems	-	-	(750)	-	(750)	-	(750)
	-	-	(750)	-	(750)	-	(750)
Transport, Planning and the Environment							
Public Realm	(76)	-	-	2	(74)	(22)	(96)
Community Initiatives	-	167	-	-	167	(0)	167
Tendring Coastal	-	-	-	-	-	(1,000)	(1,000)
Passenger Transport	(24)	24	(24)	-	(24)	11	(13)
Other	-	-	-	-	-	13	13
	(100)	191	(24)	2	69	(998)	(930)
Leader							
ECL Hub and Spoke	-	-	(1,562)	-	(1,562)	-	(1,562)
Essex Cares Hub & Spoke Mid	-	-	(836)	-	(836)	-	(836)
Essex Cares Ltd - IS	(1,142)	-	-	-	(1,142)	-	(1,142)
Other	(160)	70	-	-	(90)	-	(90)
	(1,302)	70	(2,398)	-	(3,630)	-	(3,630)
Archived Codes	-	-	-	-	-	0	0
ECC Capital Programme	(14,107)	6,013	(12,327)	1,949	(18,472)	(7,113)	(25,585)
Schools Balances & DFC	-	-	(289)	-	(289)	(0)	(289)
	-	-	(289)	-	(289)	(0)	(289)
Total School Balances	-	-	(289)	-	(289)	(0)	(289)
Total Capital Programme	(14,107)	6,013	(12,615)	1,949	(18,760)	(7,113)	(25,873)



BALANCE SHEET								
RESERVES AND BALANCES								
2015/16								
	Estimated Balance at 1 April 2015 £000	2015/16 movements						Estimated Balance at 31 March 2016 £000
		Contributions	Proposed	Contributions to reserves	Withdrawals	Proposed	Withdrawals from reserves	Net Movement
		£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Earmarked for Future Use								
Capital receipts pump priming	(2,221)	(1,000)		(1,000)	550		550	(450)
Carbon Reduction reserve	(3,075)	(529)		(529)	-	430	430	(99)
Carry forwards reserve	(12,677)	-	(1,048)	(1,048)	12,677		12,677	11,629
Collection Fund Investment Risk reserve	(9,772)	(1,412)		(1,412)	-	11,184	11,184	9,772
Community Resilience reserve	-	-		-	-		-	-
Community Initiatives Fund	-	(3,750)		(3,750)	1,071		1,071	(2,679)
Consultation reserve	(5,674)	-		-	-	5,674	5,674	5,674
Energy Inflation reserve	(920)	(200)		(200)	-	1,120	1,120	920
Economic Growth Strategy reserve	-	-		-	-		-	-
Essex Crime and Police Panel reserve	(73)	-		-	-		-	-
Essex Transport Reserve	(372)	-		-	-		-	-
Flood and Water Management Reserve	(3,000)	-		-	3,000		3,000	3,000
Health and Safety Reserve	(207)	-		-	-		-	-
Insurance	(8,747)	-		-	-		-	-
Innovation Reserve	-	(1,000)		(1,000)	-		-	(1,000)
Newton bequest reserve	(120)	-		-	-		-	-
Pension Fund Deficit reserve	(3,988)	-		-	1,574		1,574	1,574
Quadrennial Elections reserve	(500)	(500)		(500)	-		-	(500)
Redundancy reserve	(6,050)	-		-	1,068	4,982	6,050	6,050
Tendring PPP	(422)	-		-	-		-	-
Transformation	(28,740)	(8,289)	(5,637)	(13,926)	15,492	1,272	16,764	2,838
				-			-	-
Future capital funding								
General	(21,114)	(3,878)		(3,878)	-	750	750	(3,128)
Bellhouse landfill	(61)	-		-	-		-	-
				-			-	-
General Balance	(58,075)	(1,025)	(20,631)	(21,656)			-	(21,656)
								(79,731)

BALANCE SHEET									
RESTRICTED FUNDS									
2015/16									
	Estimated Balance at 1 April 2015 £000	Contributions £000	Proposed £000	Contributions to reserves £000	Withdrawals £000	Proposed £000	Withdrawals from reserves £000	Net Movement £000	Estimated Balance at 31 March 2016 £000
Equalisation reserves							-	-	-
PFI equalisation reserves							-	-	-
A130 PFI	(55,809)	-		-	3,902		3,902	3,902	(51,907)
Clacton secondary schools' PFI	(3,833)	(188)		(188)	343		343	155	(3,678)
Debden PFI	(4,346)			-	251		251	251	(4,095)
Building schools for the future PFI	(2,546)			-	-	375	375	375	(2,171)
Waste reserve	(57,611)	(21,764)		(21,764)	12,204		12,204	(9,560)	(67,171)
Grants equalisation reserve	(18,587)	-		-	11,255	72	11,327	11,327	(7,260)
Schools	(53,821)	-	-	-	-		-	-	(53,821)
Partnerships	(2,012)	-	-	-	260		260	260	(1,752)
Trading activities	(5,151)	(137)		(137)	-		-	(137)	(5,288)

PRUDENTIAL INDICATORS AND TREASURY MANAGEMENT

TREASURY MANAGEMENT - 2015/16

	Actual Balance 1 April	Movements		Net movement	Balance at 31 March	Interest payable / (earned) to date
	£000	Raised £000	Repaid £000	£000	£000	£000
Borrowing						
Long Term	354,516	-	(1,761)	(1,761)	352,755	14,970
Temporary	4,140	-	(3,660)	(3,660)	480	4
	358,656	-	(5,421)	(5,421)	353,235	14,974
Investments						
Long Term	(5,500)	-	-	-	(5,500)	(147)
Temporary	(266,900)	(18,500)	-	(18,500)	(285,400)	(2,108)
	(272,400)	(18,500)	-	(18,500)	(290,900)	(2,255)
Net indebtedness	86,256	(18,500)	(5,421)	(23,921)	62,335	12,718

Borrowing

Average long term borrowing over period to date (£000)

350,673

Opening pool rate at 1 April 2015

4.26%

Weighted average rate of interest on new loans secured to date

n/a

Average pool rate for year

4.26%

Investments

Average daily cash balance over period to date (£000)

338,401

Average interest earned over period

0.67%

Benchmark rate - average 7 day LIBID rate

0.36%

Appendix E (ii)

PRUDENTIAL INDICATORS AND TREASURY MANAGEMENT

PRUDENTIAL INDICATORS

		Approved Indicator	Provisional Outturn
1 Affordability			
Incremental impact on Council Tax of 2015/16 and earlier years' 'starts'	£	£89.57	£86.58
Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams (excl. gen. govnt. grant)	%	6.9%	6.8%
Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams (incl. gen. govnt. grants)	%	6.6%	6.6%
2 Prudence		<i>Net borrowing is well within the medium term forecast of the Capital Financing Requirement.</i>	
Net borrowing and Capital Financing Requirement			
3 Capital Expenditure			
Capital expenditure	£m	272	238
Capital Financing Requirement (<i>excluding credit arrangements</i>)	£m	792	736
4 External Debt			
Authorised limit (borrowing only)	£m	600	N/A
Operational boundary (borrowing only)	£m	390	N/A
Actual external borrowing (maximum level of debt during year)	£m	N/A	360
5 Treasury Management			
Interest rate exposures			
Upper limit for exposure to fixed rates			
Net exposure	£m	620	350
Debt		100.0%	100.0%
Investments		100.0%	100.0%
Upper limit for exposure to variable rates			
Net exposure	£m	186	6
Debt		30.0%	1.7%
Investments		100.0%	79.2%
Maturity structure of borrowing (upper limit)			
Under 12 months	%	40.0%	4.7%
12 months & within 24 months	%	40.0%	7.6%
24 months & within 5 years	%	60.0%	13.7%
5 years & within 10 years	%	60.0%	11.3%
10 years & within 25 years	%	67.0%	11.8%
25 years & within 40 years	%	51.0%	29.9%
40 years & within 50 years	%	50.0%	23.0%
50 years & above	%	22.0%	0.0%
Total sums invested for more than 364 days			
Authorised limit	£m	100 ⁶	N/A
Actual sums invested (maximum position during year)	£m	N/A	6⁶
6 Summary			
<i>All Treasury Management activities have been undertaken in accordance with approved policies and procedures.</i>			
<i>External debt is within prudent and sustainable limits.</i>			
<i>Credit arrangements have been undertaken within approved indicators</i>			
<i>Maturity Structure of borrowing: maturity dates for market loans are based on the next review date, not the final maturity date.</i>			

AGENDA ITEM 6

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan reference number: FP/296/11/15
Date of Meeting: 26 January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: All Divisions
Title of report: Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan – Proposed Submission Publication	
Report by Cllr Roger Hirst, Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and the Environment	
Responsible Director: Andrew Cook, Director of Operations: Environment & Economy	
Enquiries to: Richard Greaves, Minerals & Waste Planning Manager: Planning & Environment	

1. Purpose of report

- 1.1 Ask the Cabinet to consider the draft Waste Local Plan Proposed Submission Document (Appendix 1) and to formally make a recommendation to the Council that the document be published for pre-submission consultation and then be submitted to the Secretary of State.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Agree the proposed responses to the representations received at the Revised Preferred Approach and previous versions of the RWLP as set out at Appendix 2.
- 2.2 That Cabinet recommends to full Council:
 - (a) that the Council agrees to the publication for pre-submission consultation of the RWLP under Regulation 19 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 in the form submitted to it (appendix 1); and.
 - (b) that the Council agrees that the RWLP be approved for submission to the Secretary of State for independent examination under section 20 of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004.

- 2.3 Agree that the Director of Operations: Environment and Economy is authorised to:
- a) make minor amendments to the RWLP to correct drafting typographical or printing errors;
 - b) Update the sustainability appraisal at any time before the documents are approved by full council;
 - c) propose to the Secretary of State amendments to the RWLP which may result from (inter alia) analysis of the representations made following public consultation, recommendations of the Sustainability Appraisal and any additional evidence considered and consult on these changes if required before they are sent to the Secretary of State and;
 - d) determine a response to any amendments which may be proposed by the Inspector during the Examination in Public process (but not to agree proposed 'main modifications'); and
 - e) take all necessary steps to ensure compliance with the relevant statutory processes and procedures necessary for preparation and participation of the Council at the Examination in Public.
- 2.4 Note that the Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and the Environment is authorised to approve further consultation on any recommendations that may be proposed by the Inspector during or following the Examination in Public (e.g., any main modifications proposed by the Inspector).
- 2.5 Agree to amend the Minerals and Waste Development Scheme with the revised timetable for the production of the Waste Local Plan as set out in paragraph 3.20.

3. Background and proposal

- 3.1. ECC is the waste and minerals planning authority for Essex. As such it has a statutory duty to prepare a minerals and waste development scheme and to prepare local plans for minerals and waste development in accordance with that scheme, either on their own or as part of a wider local plan. The Essex Minerals Local Plan was adopted in 2014.
- 3.2. The most recent waste local plan is the Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan 2001 (which covered the period 1997-2010). The Council now needs to produce a new local plan which will provide planning policies to guide and enable waste related development until 2032.
- 3.3. The County Council has been working in partnership with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to prepare a new replacement Waste Local Plan (WLP) since 2009.

- 3.4. As this is a Joint Plan with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, both Councils need to agree to the contents of the Waste Local Plan. Officers and the respective Portfolio holders at Essex and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council have been involved in preparing the Waste Local Plan through ongoing Joint Briefing Panel sessions.
- 3.5. The Pre-Submission Draft Plan (as with previous consultation documents) has been developed in liaison with a cross-party Members Reference Panel at Essex County Council, currently chaired by the Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and the Environment. The Panel has met at regular intervals during Plan preparation and has been presented with a mixture of written and verbal information to enable discussion.
- 3.6. The main sources of waste within the Plan area are:
- Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) which is mainly from homes;
 - Commercial and Industrial Waste (C&I) from workplaces;
 - Construction, Demolition and Excavation Waste (CD&E);

The Plan also has to deal with other types of waste to be managed:

- Hazardous waste;
 - Clinical waste;
 - Radioactive waste;
 - Waste water.
- 3.7. LACW makes up approximately 20% of the total amount of waste created in the Plan area and is managed by a network of transfer sites and the mechanical biological treatment facility at Tovi Eco Park at Basildon. These facilities, along with most other existing waste facilities, will be safeguarded under the RWLP, meaning that ECC will ask to be consulted on planning applications for land within 250m of these sites. ECC, as waste planning authority, is likely to object to any proposals that may have an adverse impact on the continued operation of an existing waste management facility.
- 3.8. A summary of the key issues covered by the emerging Plan is to:
- Prioritise waste prevention, re-use and recycling ahead of other types of recovery and finally disposal and;
 - Provide policies and a supply of sites to ensure that Essex and Southend-on-Sea are both net self-sufficient, as far as practicable, for future waste management needs, but ensuring that those sites have the least harmful effects on the environment and social infrastructure.
- 3.9. In order to meet the future needs of the Plan area and, in accordance with national guidance to accommodate a small and reducing portion of the waste generated in London, the Plan proposes volumes of waste which are to be dealt with. This figure has been calculated based on the national guidance, current capacity and discussions with the London Waste Planning Authorities. National policy dictates that plans should aim to provide sufficient capacity so

that authorities can demonstrate they can meet the identified needs of their area. The Plan proposes that waste development will be permitted to meet the shortfall in capacity across all waste streams of:

- Up to 217,000 tonnes per annum of biological treatment for non-hazardous organic waste;
- Up to 1.50 million tonnes per annum for the recovery of inert waste;
- Up to 200,000 tonnes per annum for the treatment of other waste; and
- Up to 50,250 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the management of hazardous waste.

- 3.10. The Plan has been developed following several rounds of consultation and engagement since October 2010 with the public and with other interested parties. This includes the waste industry, Local Authorities, Parish and Town Councils in Essex, adjoining waste planning authorities within the Technical Advisory Body for the East of England, statutory undertakers and prescribed bodies associated with the duty to co-operate (summarised in Appendix 2).
- 3.11. Through the plan making process, there have been changes to planning legislation and in particular to Government planning advice, the latter culminating in the National Planning Policy for Waste Framework (NPPW) in October 2014.
- 3.12. Public consultation exercises on the emerging Replacement Waste Local Plan (previously referred to as the Waste Development Document) have been extensive, even before the required public consultation this year (a statutory requirement under regulation 19 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012). Previous representations received through the public engagement stages have been taken into account as the Plan has progressed. These consultations are referenced in the box below. A separate technical paper, the Statement of Consultation (Appendix 2), sets out the consultation stages, the key issues arising and the proposed amendments to the Plan as a result.

Waste Local Plan Public Consultations	
Waste Development Document - Issues and Option 2010.	No sites. 96 respondees;
Waste Development Document - Preferred Approach 2011.	Sites included. 1,112 respondees (including those on petition);
Waste Plan placed on hold 2012.	Restarted 2014 with a decision to proceed with a Revised Preferred Approach;
Revised Preferred Approach consulted upon in 2015.	Revised Sites included. Around 509 respondees and 393 in a signed petition etc.
Focused consultation on the Newport Quarry site in late 2015.	RWLP updated to include site.

- 3.13. In accordance with the EU Waste Framework Directive, national policy and guidance, the Plan meets the identified need for new capacity by allocating sites. In the latest comprehensive public consultation (Revised Preferred Approach) a number of proposed allocated sites were a particular focus of the majority of representations received. The proposed sites prompting the most replies were Elsenham, Wivenhoe, Hastingwood (M11 Junction 7), Morses Lane (Brightlingsea) and Little Bullocks and Crumps Farm (Lt & Gt Canfield).
- 3.14. Changes to the list of sites contained in the previous Revised Preferred Approach consultation reflect a number of matters:
- The six LACW transfer stations and the Tovi Eco Park (Courtauld Road, Basildon) sites were previously included in the Plan as having potential for intensification. However, they have not been taken forward as there was insufficient evidence around any potential uplift needed in their capacity. However, they are proposed to be safeguarded - as indicated above.
 - The site at Hastingwood (M11 Junction 7) has been removed as an allocated site. This site is located in the Metropolitan Green Belt and any proposals would be rejected unless very special circumstances apply. Following further consideration of representations received it is no longer clear that the waste use amounts to very special circumstances. Given this uncertainty this site is no longer included in the RLWP.
 - A new site was put forward during the consultation itself at Newport Quarry and subsequently assessed favourably for its contribution to the inert waste stream. This is therefore included as a proposed new allocation for inert waste.
 - The proposed site at Fingringhoe Quarry would serve the Plan area and is assessed as suitable to manage inert waste and has therefore been included as an allocation.
 - Other changes, particularly around revised figures calculated for future needed waste management capacity and updates to the site assessment process have been reflected in other changes to sites chosen for biological treatment, inert recycling and inert disposal.
- 3.6 A number of sites are considered to be suitable for multiple waste facilities, resulting in the allocation of 18 sites for 23 waste management uses as follows in Table 1:

Table 1: WLP Preferred Site Allocations

	Site(s) Name	District	Purpose
1.	Site adjoining Tovi Eco Park, Courtauld Road	Basildon	Biological Treatment
2.	Site within Basildon WwTW	Basildon	Biological Treatment
3.	Rivenhall Airfield	Braintree	Biological Treatment and Other
4.	Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs	Chelmsford	Inert waste recycling and landfill
5&6.	Sandon (two sites)	Chelmsford	Inert waste recycling and landfill
7.	Bellhouse Farm, Stanway	Colchester	Biological Treatment and Inert Landfill
8&9.	Fingringhoe Quarry and Ballast Quay (two sites)	Colchester	Inert landfill / Transshipment
10.	Slough Farm, Martells	Colchester	Inert waste recycling and landfill
11.	Wivenhoe Quarry Plant area	Colchester	Inert waste recycling
12.	Morses Lane, Brightlingsea	Tendring	Inert waste recycling
13.	Sunnymead, Elmstead & Heath Farms, Alresford	Tendring	Inert landfill
14, 15 & 16.	Crumps Farm and Little Bullocks Farm (3 sites), Great and Little Canfield	Uttlesford	Inert waste recycling and landfill. Stable non-reactive landfill.
17.	Elsenham	Uttlesford	Inert waste recycling
18.	Newport Quarry	Uttlesford	Inert waste recycling and landfill

3.15. In addition to site allocations, the Plan also has locational criteria policies and areas of search for sites which are not proposed for allocations but which could be suitable for waste uses. This allows greater flexibility in potentially allowing development in other locations, but sets out which areas are more suited for waste management development.

3.16. Locational criteria policies identify where waste management development may also be appropriately located within the Plan area when proposals are brought forward on non-allocated sites or outside of an Area of Search. They will provide guidance on the following types of waste management facilities:

- Open Waste Management Facilities;
- Enclosed Waste Management Facilities;
- Intermediate Low and Very Low Level Radioactive Waste (from nuclear and non-nuclear sources); and
- Landfill.

3.17. Areas of Search comprise existing employment areas considered to be suitable, in principle, for a waste management use. They encompass a particular area within which a suitable waste management facility could be delivered, as opposed to a site allocation that represents the exact outline of where a facility is considered to be suitable. The number of areas considered to be suitable for designation is 32 as follows in Table 2:

Table 2: RWLP Designated Areas of Search

District	Name of Associated Industrial Estate
Basildon	1) Burnt Mills Central
	2) Festival Business Park
	3) Pipp's Hill
	4) Southfield Business Park
Braintree	1) Bluebridge Industrial Estate
	2) Earls Colne Airfield
	3) Eastways – Crittal Road, Waterside Park
	4) Freebournes Industrial Estate
	5) Skyline 120, Braintree
	6) Springwood Industrial Estate
	7) Sturmer Industrial Area 1
Brentwood	1) Childerditch Industrial Estate, Childerditch Hall Drive
	2) West Horndon
Chelmsford	1) Drovers Way
	2) Dukes Industrial Park
	3) Springfield Business Park
	4) Westways
	5) Widford Industrial Estate
Colchester	1) Land off Axial Way, Myland
	2) Severalls Industry Park
	3) Tollgate, Stanway
	4) Whitehall Road Industrial Estate
Epping Forest	1) Langston Road/Oakwood Hill, Loughton
Harlow	1) Pinnacles and Roydonbury Industrial Estates
	2) Temple Fields
Rochford	1) Rochford Business Park
	2) Michelins Farm
Southend-on-Sea	1) Stock Road
	2) Temple Farm
Tendring	1) Martell's Industrial Area
	2) Oakwood and Crusader Business Park
Uttlesford	1) Start Hill, Great Hallingbury

- 3.18. Development proposed on strategic site allocations and Areas of Search will still require a full planning application containing precise details of the proposed operations. The Plan includes consideration of waste development management issues, through the inclusion of a number of policies. The policies will aim to ensure that there would be no unacceptable harm to amenity, character and the environment or to other material considerations from waste development proposals.
- 3.19. Management policies covering the following are included in the Plan
- General considerations;
 - Mitigating and Adapting to Climate Change;
 - Transportation of Waste;
 - Landraising; and
 - Landfill mining and Reclamation.
- 3.20. The next stage in the Plan making process is, following Cabinet approval and subsequent Council endorsement of the Plan, the required formal publication of the plan (intended to take place in March and April 2016). The following timetable indicates the proposed next stages.

Table 3: RWLP Timetable

1.	Publish Waste Local Plan (Proposed Submission version)	Commencing in March 2016 for 6 weeks
2.	Consider Representations and, if necessary, prepare a list of proposed amendments to the draft plan and then to formally Submit the RWLP Plan to the Secretary of State (Planning Inspectorate) as approved by Council	June 2016
3.	Independent Examination in Public (EiP)	September 2016
4.	Main Modifications (if required)	October / November 2016
5.	Inspector's Report	November 2016
6.	Adoption of the RWLP by Full Council	December 2016

- 3.21. The EiP will be conducted by an independent inspector, appointed by the Secretary of State. The EiP will assess the Replacement Waste Local Plan: Pre-Submission Draft against the following:
- the four tests of soundness as identified in the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF);
 - legal requirements for the production of a local plan. These include showing that the Plan has been prepared in accordance with the Local Development Scheme and in accordance with the Statement of Community Involvement. It must also have been subject to a Sustainability Appraisal, Strategic Flood Risk Assessment and Habitats Regulations Assessment;

- the Duty to Co-operate, and
- the policies contained in the NPPW and NPPF.

3.22 For clarity, the tests of soundness are that the Plan should be:

- Positively prepared – the plan should be prepared based on a strategy which seeks to meet objectively assessed development and infrastructure requirements, including unmet requirements from neighbouring authorities where it is reasonable to do so and consistent with achieving sustainable development;
- Justified – the plan should be the most appropriate strategy, when considered against the reasonable alternatives, based on proportionate evidence;
- Effective – the plan should be deliverable over its period and based on effective joint working on cross-boundary strategic priorities; and
- Consistent with national policy – the plan should enable the delivery of sustainable development in accordance with the policies in the NPPF.

3.23 ECC will be seeking to demonstrate to the Inspector that the Waste Local Plan meets these requirements.

3.24 Officers at the EiP would need to make day-to-day decisions on proposed non-consequential amendments to the Plan both post-Cabinet and Council decisions and throughout the examination process so as to enable the Plan to progress. Officers will need to have powers delegated to agree such changes. Any main modifications to enable the Plan to progress (which are typically requested by Inspectors on Local Plan hearings - EiPs) would need to be referred back to the Cabinet Member for decision.

3.25 The Council has to have a Mineral and Waste Development Scheme which sets out which plans are to be produced with an indicative timetable. The Scheme has to be kept up to date. The Council's scheme is now out of date with respect to the timetable for the production of the WLP. The Cabinet are asked to agree to amend the M&W Development Scheme to reflect the timetable set out in Table 3 (refer to para. 3.20 above).

4. Policy context and Outcomes Framework

- 4.1 The planning system is considered by European and national government to be pivotal to the adequate and timely provision of these new waste management facilities that are needed to help drive the management of waste up the waste hierarchy. The main national policy statements / guidance are:
- National Planning Policy Framework March 2012 (NPPF);
 - National Waste Management Plan for England December 2013 (NWMPE);
 - Waste Planning Practice Guidance (published Oct 2014);
 - National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) 2014.
- 4.2 The National Planning Policy for Waste requires waste planning authorities to prepare Local Plans which identify sufficient opportunities to meet the identified needs of their area for the management of waste streams.
- 4.3 The RWLP also supports ECC priorities set out in different corporate documents including:
- A Vision for Essex 2013-2017 sets out the Cabinet's vision and priorities to:
- increase educational achievement and enhance skills
 - develop and maintain the infrastructure that enables our residents to travel and our businesses to grow
 - support employment and entrepreneurship across our economy
 - improve public health and wellbeing across Essex
 - safeguard vulnerable people of all ages
 - keep our communities safe and build community resilience and
 - respect Essex's environment.
- 4.4 The vision for Essex is based on the following principles
- We will spend taxpayers' money wisely
 - Our focus will be on what works best, not who does it
 - We will put residents at the heart of the decisions we make
 - We will empower communities to help themselves
 - We will reduce dependency
 - We will work in partnership and
 - We will continue to be open and transparent.
- 4.5 The approach to moving the Replacement Waste Local Plan forward as outlined in this report is consistent with the above principles. By working in partnership, it enables the development of key infrastructure to deliver the best outcomes for service uses while respecting the environment.

4.6 Council's Outcomes Framework for Essex was adopted in February 2014 - a statement of seven outcomes that set out its ambition based on its Vision for Essex 2013-17 (outlined above). The Commissioning Strategies provide a focus for the Council and partners in targeting resources and shaping service delivery.

4.7 The relevant outcome from the framework is, 'People in Essex experience a high quality and sustainable environment'.

ECC is focusing on a number of strategic actions,

- Residual waste volumes
- Preventable flooding incidents
- Level of pollution
- Access to valuable open spaces
- Condition of roads and footpaths
- Perception of the quality of the environment in Essex's cities, towns and villages.

4.8 The approach to moving the Replacement Waste Local Plan forward as outlined in this report is consistent with the above principles. It is seeking to move waste up the waste hierarchy through the development of new and improved waste management facilities while protecting the environmental aspects referred to above.

4.9 Essex Commissioning Strategies (CS) 2014 – 2021 were adopted in 2014. In the Sustainable Economic Growth for Essex Communities and Businesses CS it is stated that growth will be focused in key growth areas (Haven Gateway, Thames Gateway, A12 / Great Eastern Mainline and West Essex). Low carbon technologies are also been identified as a growth sector. The RWLP will focus on these areas for new waste development. It also promotes low carbon technologies coming forward where suitable.

4.10 In 'the People in Essex experience a high quality and sustainable environment' CS, the focus is on LACW. This includes a desire for a zero-waste economy while acknowledging that if growth levels of the magnitude experienced in 2013/14 are sustained there will be significant operational and financial implications. This accords with the vision and Strategic Objective SO2 of the RWLP (whilst acknowledging that SO2 is targeted at all waste streams). The potential for future changes sought by the EU around the circular economy¹ is noted. Similarly the approach of piloting the 'Waste Busters' for instance accords with Objective SO1 while the investigation of the viability of district heating schemes accords with locational criteria within the Plan.

1 The circular economy (being an alternative to a traditional linear economy of make, use and dispose) is one in which we keep resources in use for as long as possible, extract the maximum value from them whilst in use, then recover and regenerate products and materials at the end of each service life.

- 4.11 The Economic Plan for Essex (2014) is based on the collective ambitions of all local authorities in Essex. It identifies the steps that local partners will take together, alongside the private sector and HM Government to accelerate local growth over a seven year period (2014-2021) and lays the foundation for long-term sustainable growth in the years to follow.
- 4.12 The WLP is consistent with delivering growth-enabling infrastructure (including utilities) within key growth corridors. It seeks that the transportation of waste within the Plan area be as sustainable as possible. It also supports the promotion of low carbon waste technologies.
- 4.13 The Essex Transport Strategy, the Local Transport Plan for Essex (June 2011) notes that while Essex is fortunate to have good transport connections by road, rail and sea demand for travel (and associated congestion) is high. It aims (as part of the five challenges – Table 2.1) to provide connectivity for communities, reduce carbon dioxide emissions, improve safety on the network and secure and maintain all transport assets to an appropriate standard. Land-use planning will be used to secure new development at the most appropriate and sustainable locations. Policy 15 of the WLP embodies a hierarchical preference for waste transportation that supports this intent. There is also recognition of the benefits of promoting sustainable design and construction practices, including the minimisation of construction waste and recycled highway materials within the strategy which accord with the WLP.

5. Financial Implications

- 5.1 The Waste Local Plan is a statutory requirement. The Plan provides the framework for ECC to determine planning applications for waste development from private developers and local authorities within the plan area, as such, there are no direct financial implications for ECC.
- 5.2 There is currently adequate budgetary provision for the whole project of producing and taking through to adoption the new Waste Local Plan.

6. Legal Implications

- 6.1 An out of date Waste Local Plan is likely to increasingly impact on the Council's ability to resist planning applications for waste related development and may make it harder for the Council to discharge its separate duty as waste disposal authority because it may be more difficult to obtain any planning permission needed.
- 6.2 This decision commences the final stages of the adoption of a new WLP. The changes proposed provide a reasonable response to the issues raised by respondents to consultation. The delegations sought will enable timely consideration of any necessary further amendments to ensure that the document put forward for EiP is as fit for purpose as it can be.

7. Staffing and other resource implications

- 7.1 Adequate provision has been made for staffing and resourcing for the Plan making process. There are no implications for additional workload or costs to the Council in implementing the Waste Local Plan as it would be a business as usual activity.

8. Equality and Diversity implications

- 8.1 An Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been completed (Appendix 5) in respect of the effects of the proposed policies and sites on equality and diversity issues. A separate EqIA has been prepared in respect of the consultation processes to be followed for the continuation of the Plan making process and this is regulated by the Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) adopted September 2015.
- 8.2 In respect of the proposed policies and sites, any impacts of waste sites are addressed through development management policies. These aim to ensure that there would be no unacceptable harm to persons with protected characteristics.
- 8.3 Policies and preferred sites within the Plan have been subjected to sustainability appraisal, which has been undertaken in parallel with plan preparation and forms part of the local plan evidence base.
- 8.4 A statutory Minerals and Waste Annual Monitoring Report (AMR) is produced by the Council every financial year. Its purpose, amongst other things, is to assess the effectiveness of the WLP policies and would flag up if there are any equality and diversity issues arising by the operation of the policies. This report also monitors the Statement of Community Involvement (SCI) and other aspects of community involvement.
- 8.5 An Equality Impact Assessment was undertaken and approved for the Pre-Submission Replacement Waste Local Plan on 15th December 2015. The assessment indicates that the electronic availability of the consultation documents could have a disproportionately adverse impact on three characteristic groups; age, disability and race. The EqIA also found that both cross cutting themes (socio-economic and environmental) could also be adversely impacted by the document.
- 8.6 Mitigating measures are already in place and would ensure that the groups affected could gain access to the document via several other means.
- 8.7 No further actions have been identified as part of this EqIA. However, any comments received which relate to disadvantaged groups will be assessed and implemented into the EqIA action plan.

9. List of Appendices

(available at www.essex.gov.uk if not circulated with this report)

Appendices:

- Appendix 1: Waste Local Plan Proposed Submission Document;
- Appendix 2: Statement of Consultation;
- Appendix 3: WLP Submission Document – Summary;
- Appendix 4: SA/SEA - Sustainability Appraisal / Strategic Environmental Assessment Report (*report to follow*)
- Appendix 5: Equalities Impact Assessment.

1 Introduction	3
2 Spatial Context	7
3 Policy Context	13
4 Waste Management Context	14
Existing Waste Management Capacity	14
The Waste Challenge - At a Glance	21
Future Waste Capacity Requirements	24
5 The Strategy	26
6 Need and Safeguarding	32
7 Strategic Waste Management Allocations	35
8 Areas of Search and Locational Criteria	39
Introduction	39
Areas of Search	39
Locational Criteria for Waste Management Facilities	43
9 Development Management Policies	52
Introduction	52
General Considerations for Waste Management Proposals	54
Mitigating and Adapting to Climate Change	60
Transportation of Waste	63
Landraising	64
Landfill mining and Reclamation	66
10 Implementation, monitoring and review	68

Appendices

A Policy Context	75
B Allocated Sites: Development Principles	83
Allocated Sites and Development Principles	83
C Development Excluded from Safeguarding Provisions	113
D Summary of Site Identification and Assessment Methodology	116
E Areas of Search: Development Principles	119
F Glossary	153

G Roles and Responsibilities 160

1 Introduction

1.1 Sustainable waste management is a key challenge facing Essex and Southend-on-Sea now and in the future. There is a need to move away from traditional forms of waste management towards greater levels of re-use, recycling and recovery.

1.2 The planning system has an important role to play in achieving this goal. Planning helps to ensure the new facilities required are sited in the most suitable locations and are well designed and carefully managed. Furthermore, the Planning Authorities have to take into account the need to minimise the amount of waste produced and existing targets for recycling, recovery and the amount of residual waste being landfilled.

1.3 Essex County Council (ECC) and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (SBC) are Waste Planning Authorities (WPAs) and as such are required to prepare a Waste Local Plan to replace the existing joint Plan that was adopted in 2001. ECC and SBC are working jointly to produce a Replacement Waste Local Plan (RWLP) to cover both administrative areas (hereafter referred to as the “Plan area”). Producing a Waste Local Plan is required under the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) and the EU Waste Framework Directive.

What is ‘Waste’?

1.4 The legal definition of waste in the UK is derived from the EU Waste Framework Directive (Directive 2008/98/EC). The Directive states that ‘waste’ is:- “Any substance or object which the holder discards or intends or is required to discard”.

1.5 In basic terms ‘waste’ is anything that you decide to, or are required to, throw away. Even if the substance is given to someone else to be reused or recycled, it is still legally considered waste if it is no longer required by the person who produced it. Materials that are technically ‘waste’ are, however, increasingly being seen as a potential resource for use in manufacturing or other processes. Such an approach helps to reduce the amount of waste requiring disposal.

1.6 The RWLP provides the framework for determining planning applications for new waste facilities and changes to existing waste facilities.

1.7 The last key stage in the preparation of the RWLP was the Revised Preferred Approach (RPA). This was published in June 2015 for consultation under Regulation 18 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. Following consultation, responses were analysed and key elements of the evidence base were updated, with both used to prepare this Pre-Submission version of the Plan. The planned date for adoption of the RWLP is December 2016 and the Plan has a 15-year period to 2032. Once adopted, it will replace the Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan (2001).

1.8 The overall plan preparation process is summarised in [Figure 1](#).

1.9 Within the Plan area there are a number of organisations involved in planning for waste, the management of waste, and the regulation of waste. The different roles of the organisations and their responsibilities are outlined in Appendix G ‘Roles and Responsibilities’.

1.10 This version of the Plan is the Pre-Submission version. It is known as the Pre-Submission version as, following this current public consultation, this document will be submitted to the Government for independent examination. At the point of submission, the Authorities believe that the document as published is sound and provides the most appropriate strategies and policies to meet the waste development needs of the Plan area.

1.11 This Pre-Submission Plan provides the key principles and policies to guide the future management of waste in the Plan area up until 2032. Primarily, this includes the spatial vision, strategic objectives, spatial strategy, core policies, development management policies and a monitoring framework. This document takes into account:

- responses to the Revised Preferred Approach consultation in June 2015, which itself was built upon both WDD Preferred Approach consultation in 2011 and the Issues and Options version of the WDD in 2010;
- changes in national policy and guidance;
- updates to the technical evidence base, including:
 - the waste capacity gap information (detailing waste arisings and operational facilities) through the preparation of a Topic Paper;
 - Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology; and
 - Site Assessment and Methodology Report which was developed and supported by a further Call for Sites in 2014, widening the pool of potential site allocations.

Supporting Documents

1.12 In addition to this document, separate supporting technical documents have been provided in support of this Plan:

- The Site Assessment and Methodology Report lists all of the sites that were submitted to the Authorities for consideration. The methodology was used to identify any significant impacts of submitted waste proposals on their local area. Contained within the Site Assessment and Methodology document is a question that asks if the approach and methodology are correct, or if there are any further aspects that should be considered. In addition to this methodology document, there are individual site pro-formas which identify the potential issues and impacts that each potential site could have on the local area. Each of the pro-formas provides the opportunity to comment on a particular site. Although there has been a thorough consideration of all of the sites by the Waste Planning Authorities and specialist consultants, this provides the residents of Essex and Southend-on-Sea with the opportunity to make any additional information available to the Waste Planning Authorities for consideration as the Plan moves towards adoption;
- The Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology Report lists all of the employment areas considered suitable, in principle, for the establishment of a waste use following the application of high level sifting criteria. In addition to the methodology document, individual pro-formas exist for all 32 employment areas which are proposed to be allocated as Areas of Search
- Topic Paper: Waste Capacity Update-
- Sustainability Appraisal and Strategic Environmental Assessment,
- Habitats Regulations Assessment Screening Report,
- Strategic Flood Risk Assessment; and
- A Consultation Statement.

1.13 Other non technical supporting documents provided in support of this Plan include:

- Duty to Cooperate Report;
- Consultation Outcome Reports, setting out a summary of the comments received during consultation on the Revised Preferred Approach in June/July 2015 and the response of the Authorities. There are three Outcome Reports, as follows:
 - Report of Outcomes: Revised Preferred Approach Consultation;
 - Report of Outcomes: Site Assessment and Methodology Consultation;
 - Report of Outcomes: Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology Consultation.

1.14 All documents are available to download from: <http://www.essex.gov.uk/wlp>.

Consultation on the Pre-Submission Plan

1.15 Before submitting the Replacement Waste Local Plan to the Government for examination, the Authorities have published it to allow for representations to be made, in accordance with Regulation 19 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. The period for making representations is 6 weeks from **10 March to 21 April 2016**.

1.16 This consultation/engagement provides the final opportunity for public consultation on the Replacement Waste Local Plan and supporting documentation before it is submitted for an Examination in Public by a Planning Inspector. The focus of this engagement is different to past consultations; at this stage of the process the Planning Inspector is only able, by law, to consider representations on matters of soundness and legal compliance. The responses sought at this stage must therefore be based on these elements.

1.17 A 'sound' document will be in conformity with the following tests of soundness:

- positively prepared – the plan should be prepared based on a strategy which seeks to meet objectively assessed development and infrastructure requirements, including unmet requirements from neighbouring authorities where it is reasonable to do so and consistent with achieving sustainable development;
- justified – the plan should be the most appropriate strategy, when considered against the reasonable alternatives, based on proportionate evidence;
- effective – the plan should be deliverable over its period and based on effective joint working on cross-boundary strategic priorities; and
- consistent with national policy – the plan should enable the delivery of sustainable development in accordance with the policies in the (Minerals and Waste Development) Framework.

1.18 A legally compliant document will also have been prepared in line with the plan making regulations set out by Government. If the Plan has not been prepared in line with the regulations, then the Authorities will have to withdraw the Plan and carry out some additional work to ensure the regulations have been met.

How to respond

1.19 In line with e-government policy we would encourage you to respond to the consultation online via <http://consult.essexcc.gov.uk>. Responding online is the fastest and most cost effective method of response; it also allows responses to be processed quickly so to be ready for viewing on the consultation homepage. Other ways to submit your representation are listed on the back cover of this document.

1.20 A form is provided for making representations, which respondents are encouraged to use in order that all necessary information is provided. This asks for details of the section of the document to which the representation relates, and how the representation relates to tests of soundness and/or legal compliance. Guidance on these tests is provided, together with the form, available to download from: <http://www.essex.gov.uk/wlp>.

1.21 Please be aware that for your representation to be accepted for further consideration, it must include your name and full postal address. All representations will be made publicly available in accordance with the Local Government Act 2000 and will be made available to view online. Personal information such as the respondent's email, phone number and address will not be published.

What happens next?

1.22 The Authorities will review the representations received to ensure that the tests of soundness and legal compliance have been met. Subject to no further changes being required, the Replacement Waste Local Plan and the representations received on it will be submitted to the Government. A Government appointed Inspector will carry out an independent examination of the Plan. The programme for preparing the plan is set out in more detail in the Minerals and Waste Development Scheme.

2 Spatial Context

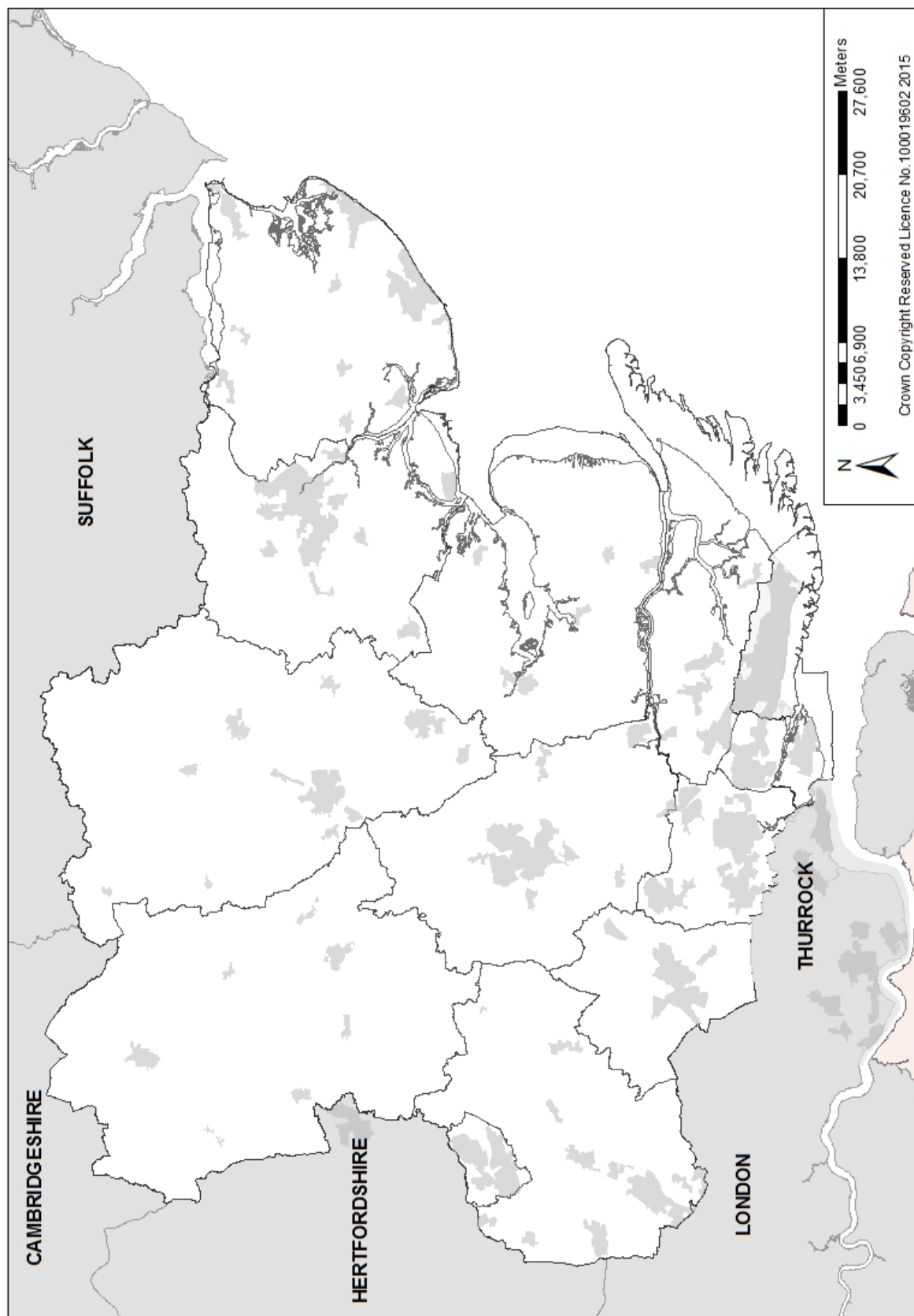
2.1 The purpose of this chapter is to set out the spatial and policy context for the Waste Local Plan by providing a summary of the Plan area characteristics that have an influence on waste arisings, and how and where this waste can be managed.

Spatial Context

2.2 The Plan area comprises the administrative areas of Essex County Council and the unitary authority of Southend-on-Sea Borough Council. Essex is located to the northeast of London, within the East of England region, and borders the counties of Hertfordshire, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire. Within the County of Essex, the two-tier administrative system includes 12 District, Borough and City Councils. Southend-on-Sea is located to the south east of Essex and borders Rochford District to the north and Castle Point to the west, while the southern and eastern boundaries of the Borough are formed by the Thames Estuary.

2.3 The Plan area therefore includes 13 District, Borough and City Councils and covers an area of 3,737km². The Plan area adjoins the Unitary Authority of Thurrock, the London Boroughs of Enfield, Waltham Forest, Redbridge and Havering, and the Counties of Hertfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Suffolk and Kent.

Picture 1 Replacement Waste Local Plan Area



A summary of the Plan area is provided in the information box below:

Portrait of the Plan Area - at a glance

Population

Most people live in the main urban areas, consisting of the large/key settlements and more dispersed smaller settlements. The population of Essex is estimated to be 1.61 million (mid-2014); an increase of 17,600 on the preceding year.

As of mid-2014, Basildon continues to have the largest population within Essex at 180,500 people, followed by Colchester (180,400). The smallest population is in Maldon where it was estimated to be 62,800. Southend-on-Sea's population was estimated to be 177,900, and due to its tightly constrained administrative boundary, is the most densely populated authority area in Greater Essex.

Households

National Government is committed to significant growth in the southeast area, in part due to its close proximity to London. District, Borough and City Councils continue to take account of national household projections in adopted and emerging local development plan documents. It is expected that housing growth will occur in all districts within Essex and Southend-on-Sea, with a particular focus in Chelmsford, Colchester, Basildon, Harlow and Southend-on-Sea. This growth will include regeneration of previously developed (brown-field) land whilst there is a general presumption against inappropriate development in the London Metropolitan Green Belt, which covers a significant portion of the south of the Plan Area.

Table 1 : Indicative Housing Growth in Essex to 2032

Emerging Plans	Average Actual Build (2001/02 to 2014/15)	Projected Annual Requirement		
		Adopted Core Strategy	Emerging Local Plans	Total
8 emerging 5 adopted	61446 ⁽¹⁾	525**	6172***	6,697

Source:

**Adopted Core Strategy Documents (Rochford/Southend)

***Adopted/Emerging Objectively Assessed Housing Need Requirements as at December 2015

1 Data excludes net completions for 2014/15 (Rochford/Southend)

Development Trends

In addition to housing growth across the county, there are also several major existing and future infrastructure projects located in the Plan area or in neighbouring areas, which may produce quantities of waste that may result in an increase in waste arisings within the Plan area or within adjacent areas. These projects include:

- the current construction of Crossrail with excavation materials transported to Wallasea Island (Rochford District) to create an RSPB wetland reserve;
- Bathside Bay in Harwich, (Tendring District) has secured planning permission, but is yet to begin construction;
- potentially, there may be development of a new Lower Thames Crossing between Greater Essex and Kent during the RWLP Period;
- similarly, Crossrail 2 may be developed during the RWLP Period, which could generate significant quantities of waste to be managed in the Plan area;
- Bradwell-on-Sea (Maldon District) has been identified by central Government as a potentially suitable location for the construction of a new nuclear power station. Any decisions regarding nuclear power delivery is considered a Nationally Significant Infrastructure Project (NSIP) and therefore applications are made directly to the Planning Inspectorate and not Essex or Southend-on-Sea Councils⁽²⁾.

Economy

The economy of Essex and Southend-on-Sea is large and generally prosperous, with high standards of living. Although unemployment remains high at 5.4% in 2013, it is below the national average (7.0%). Wages are higher than the national averages for residence based (£574.9 per week in Essex) earnings and lower for workplace based (£517.2 per week) earnings. Higher value earnings are found in the west of Essex largely due to greater connections into London.

Transport

The strategic road network in the Plan area is heavily influenced by the proximity of London, with key trunk routes such as the M11, A12, A127 and A13 radiating out from the city and into Essex. The M11 runs down the western boundary of the Plan area and the M25 cuts across the south-western corner. Four main railway lines travel through the Plan area from London, with two going north to Cambridge and Ipswich and two going east to Southend-on-Sea.

Despite the potential impacts to the road network as a consequence of waste development, there are limitations with alternative transport modes as the rail network is also under pressure and mainly geared for passengers. Transporting waste by water is another alternative to road transport but opportunities in the Plan area are small due to the need to manage waste close to its source of arisings. Water transport is generally also more appropriate for transporting waste over longer distances, contrary to the principle of treating and managing waste close to its source in order to reduce transport distances.

2 Further information about the NSIP process can be found on the [Planning Portal](#)

Environment

Despite most of the population living in urban areas, three quarters of Essex's land area is rural, consisting of undulating countryside, rolling fields, picturesque and historic villages, internationally significant coastline, ancient woodlands and a number of important rivers that meander through the low-lying topography of the county eastwards towards the coast.

Protection of the environment is a key objective with significant areas of land designated to safeguard landscapes, open spaces, and areas of ecological, cultural and geological value.

The Metropolitan Green Belt encircles Greater London and covers most of the districts of Epping, Brentwood, Basildon and Rochford, about a third of Chelmsford City and parts of the administrative areas of Castle Point, Harlow, Uttlesford and Southend-on-Sea. The Green Belt covers approximately 86,000 hectares; approximately 22% of the County.

Essex hosts a variety of important lowland habitats, which are protected nationally and internationally. In particular, the Essex coast is recognised as a significant area, with great importance also attached to the wood-pasture of Epping Forest and the wetlands of Abberton Reservoir and the Lee Valley.

In total there are 85 Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) covering 36,322 hectares of the Plan area, 17 European sites (Special Protection Areas and Special Areas for Conservation) designated for wildlife covering 78,271 hectares and fourteen other international sites (Ramsars) covering 30,524 hectares. There is also a single Area of Outstanding National Beauty located at Dedham Vale on the Essex and Suffolk border. These protected areas are supported by a network of sites of county value for nature conservation which are known as Local Wildlife Sites (LoWS).

Historic Environment

Essex has an exceptionally rich historic environment, contributing significantly to the character of the County. There are just under 55,000 records on the Essex Historic Environment Record, comprising 40,312 known archaeological sites, 14,075 listed buildings, 304 scheduled monuments and 38 historic parks and gardens. These have a date range from the early Palaeolithic, with the first humans arriving in Essex, through to modern military installations of both World Wars and the following Cold War. Essex's identity and sense of place is closely linked with its rich heritage.

Climate Issues

Essex and Southend-on-Sea lie within a particularly dry part of the country, with an average rainfall that is 35% less than that of England and Wales as a whole. However, the low-lying coastline is susceptible to flooding and the many coastal estuaries spread this risk inland. The risk of flooding is likely to increase with climate change because of rising sea levels, climatic instability and more frequent extreme weather events.

3 Policy Context

3.1 The range of key strategies and policies that are relevant to the emerging Plan are summarised in Appendix A 'Policy Context'. A significant element of the policy context for the emerging Plan is the Waste Hierarchy. The intention is that, in making decisions about waste management, greater weight should be attributed to those waste management methods that are towards the top of the Hierarchy. Essex and Southend-on-Sea already follow the principles of the Waste Hierarchy through the adopted Waste Local Plan (2001).

3.2 The principles of the Hierarchy have been used to inform the requirements for new waste management capacity. Through the policies in the RWLP, the WPAs will actively support the movement of waste management up the Waste Hierarchy. The other element of National Planning Guidance considered to be key for the Waste Local Plan is the principle of self-sufficiency in waste capacity. This is the concept of providing enough waste capacity to handle the forecasted amount of waste arising in the Plan area. The Guidance indicates that waste planning authorities are not expected to deal solely with their own waste to meet the requirements of self-sufficiency. This is because planning for waste must also demonstrate an adherence to the 'proximity principle' which is the principle of treating waste close to the source of where it is created. Waste generated close to an administrative border may be treated across that border and therefore cross border movements of waste are acceptable and are taken account under the term 'net self-sufficiency'. Further, this emerging Plan is based on net self-sufficiency where this is practicable. Certain waste types, such as low-level radioactive wastes, are generated in such small quantities that it is not practicable to manage this waste on a local basis as insufficient waste is produced to justify the development of a specialist facilities. On-going discussions with other Waste Planning Authorities as part of the Duty to Co-operate will establish existing spare capacities both inside and outside the Plan area to manage such waste.

3.3 With regard to the scope of this Plan, policy considerations for guiding non-waste development are set out in national and other local planning policy documents and are not a feature of this Plan. As such, Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council will continue to work with district and borough Councils, particularly through the Duty to Co-operate process, to support the preparation and implementation of their Local Plans in respect of ensuring adequate waste collection facilities are provided and as far as possible waste is managed at source.

4 Waste Management Context

Existing Waste Management Capacity

4.1 Waste is created from a range of different sources called waste streams, which often include similar types of waste materials. As the WPAs, Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council have responsibility to address, through the planning system, the waste management of all controlled waste streams produced within the Plan area.

Waste Prevention

4.2 Waste prevention is at the top of the Waste Hierarchy. These principles are fundamental to the RWLP as they seek to address our unsustainable consumption of resources. The benefits of waste prevention are three-fold as they result in:

- a reduction in the use of material resources, water and energy that go into the production of what becomes waste in the first instance (be this plastic packaging or food waste);
- a reduction in the resources that are required for management and/or disposal of waste (for waste management infrastructure, water and energy);
- a reduction in what is emitted from these processes (e.g. wastewater and greenhouse gases).

4.3 While the RWLP can only go so far towards achieving waste prevention and re-use in new development, it can support the many existing waste reduction, education and awareness initiatives. Many of these initiatives form an integral element of the work of the Essex Waste Partnership, who have a number of partnership waste reduction schemes in place (such as home composting, real nappy campaigns, and scrap and swap-it schemes), described in detail in the [Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy for Essex 2007-2032](#) and the [Southend Municipal Waste Management Strategy 2004-2020](#).

4.4 These initiatives are not only good for the environment, they are also financially beneficial. For every tonne of waste that is managed and disposed of there is a financial cost, borne by the government, businesses and individuals.

4.5 The benefits of waste prevention were recognised by the European Commission who launched 'Europe 2020' with a goal to encourage 'smart, sustainable, inclusive' growth. A need to 'decouple' economic growth from resource use, and the amount of waste being generated, was also identified. Nationally the need for decoupling waste generated from economic growth (in all sectors) was seen as a key objective of the [National Waste Management Plan for England \(2013\)](#), and the decoupling of growth from waste generation and waste prevention has been investigated in more detail in the [Waste prevention programme for England \(2013\)](#). The aim of the programme is to improve the environment and protect human health by supporting a resource efficient economy, reducing the quantity and impact of waste produced whilst promoting sustainable economic growth. To do this, the document references the requirement to move towards a more resource efficient, circular economy. This contains a number of priority areas⁽³⁾ that need to be addressed to assist in reducing the amount of waste produced.

3 Consisting of plastic, food, textile, electrical, paper and board, furniture and bulky waste, construction and demolition, healthcare and chemical wastes

4.6 To deliver waste prevention, there are a number of actions that can be taken, including more efficient manufacturing and ordering processes by businesses, encouraging behavioural change to reduce overall consumption and improving home composting, sorting and recycling of waste by public sector bodies. Additional measures could include the requirement for new developments to put in place practicable measures to achieve greater waste minimisation through a waste management audit and strategy. Some of these actions can be encouraged through the RWLP, but others need to be addressed through other parts of the Local Development Framework, including Essex District, Borough and City Councils and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council's Local Plan policies.

Main Waste Streams in the Plan area

4.7 Waste is classified into different types depending on the nature and source of the material. The box below sets out the different waste streams that arise within the Plan area:

Box 1**Main Waste Streams in the Plan area****Non-Hazardous Waste**

Non-Hazardous waste is split into two types of waste: 'organic' which includes compostable material such as food and green wastes and 'non organic' which includes recyclables such as glass and plastic. There are two sources of non-hazardous waste, as shown below:

- Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) - Waste from households and some commercial properties that is collected by the local authority, including waste from public gardens and public bins. This is closely monitored by the Waste Disposal Authority and therefore available data is relatively comprehensive
- Commercial and Industrial Waste - Waste from shops, industrial and business premises; this covers a wide range of waste types from food waste to packaging.

Construction, Demolition and Excavation waste (CD&E)

Waste that is typically inert, meaning it is biologically stable and does not undergo any significant physical, chemical or biological transformations. Where soils are present, these may not be inert and may require further treatment. CED&E waste can be in the form of certain types of:

- Construction wastes (e.g. surplus supplies of bricks specifically required for a single project);
- Demolition wastes (e.g. used material resulting from demolition activities); or
- Excavation wastes (e.g. usually consisting of soils and stones which cannot be used beneficially, such as from tunnelling projects or 'overburden' from removing soils from an area in preparation for mineral excavation. The soil component may not be inert).

Hazardous waste

Waste that poses potential threats to public health or the environment (when improperly treated, stored, transported or disposed). This can be due to the quantity, concentration, or characteristics of the waste. This type of waste includes elements of healthcare waste.

Low-Level Radioactive waste

Radioactive wastes are categorised into nuclear and non-nuclear wastes. Nuclear wastes are from the nuclear power industry while "non-nuclear" wastes are generally from medical facilities and educational establishments.

Wastewater (sewage)

Comprises liquid waste discharged by domestic residences, commercial properties, industry, and agricultural activities.

Agricultural waste

Waste that is specifically generated by agricultural activities which can include organic matter, pesticide containers and old machinery. Agricultural waste arisings data is not captured in any systematic way, particularly as any waste can often be reused within the agricultural holding it is generated within. This results in many 'permitted development' rights afforded to agricultural holdings, which mean they do not need express planning permission from the Waste Planning Authority. It is therefore the case that the knowledge of this waste stream is limited.

Waste Management Capacity in Essex and Southend-on-Sea

4.8 In order to ensure that there is adequate provision for the management of waste it has been essential to establish how much waste is being managed now and how much waste is likely to need to be managed in the period to 2032. The table below sets out the current capacity in the Plan area:

Table 2 Summary of Existing Waste Management Capacity

Facility Type	Operating and Under Construction	
	Number	Estimated Capacity (Tonnes)
Transfer	116	1,776,928
Non-Inert Materials Recovery	120	2,262,963
Biological Treatment	13	280,938
Inert Materials Recovery	39	2,072,073
Energy Recovery	2	21,792
Disposal (Landfill)	12	17,964,802
Hazardous Landfill	0	The previous facility closed as of April 2014
Total ^{*(4)}	186	22,602,56

Source: Essex County Council (2015)

4 *The number of facilities and estimated capacity described under 'Total' does not include the facilities and estimated capacity included within Transfer facilities, as this would effectively result in double counting of available estimated capacity.

4.9 Map 3 highlights the distribution of all 224 waste facilities across Essex and Southend-on-Sea, not including the 153 Waste Water Treatment Facilities also operating in the Plan area. Their location can be found within the Waste Water Treatment Needs Assessment 2014 report contained within the evidence base supporting this Plan. In parallel with other forms of waste development, waste water treatment facilities are dispersed throughout the Plan area although there are clusters which correlate with urban densities, which results in greater clustering in the northeast and southeast as well as a smaller cluster around Harlow in the west.

4.10 A full list of all permitted waste facilities in operation in the administrative areas of Essex and Southend-on-Sea can be found in the respective Annual Monitoring Reports.

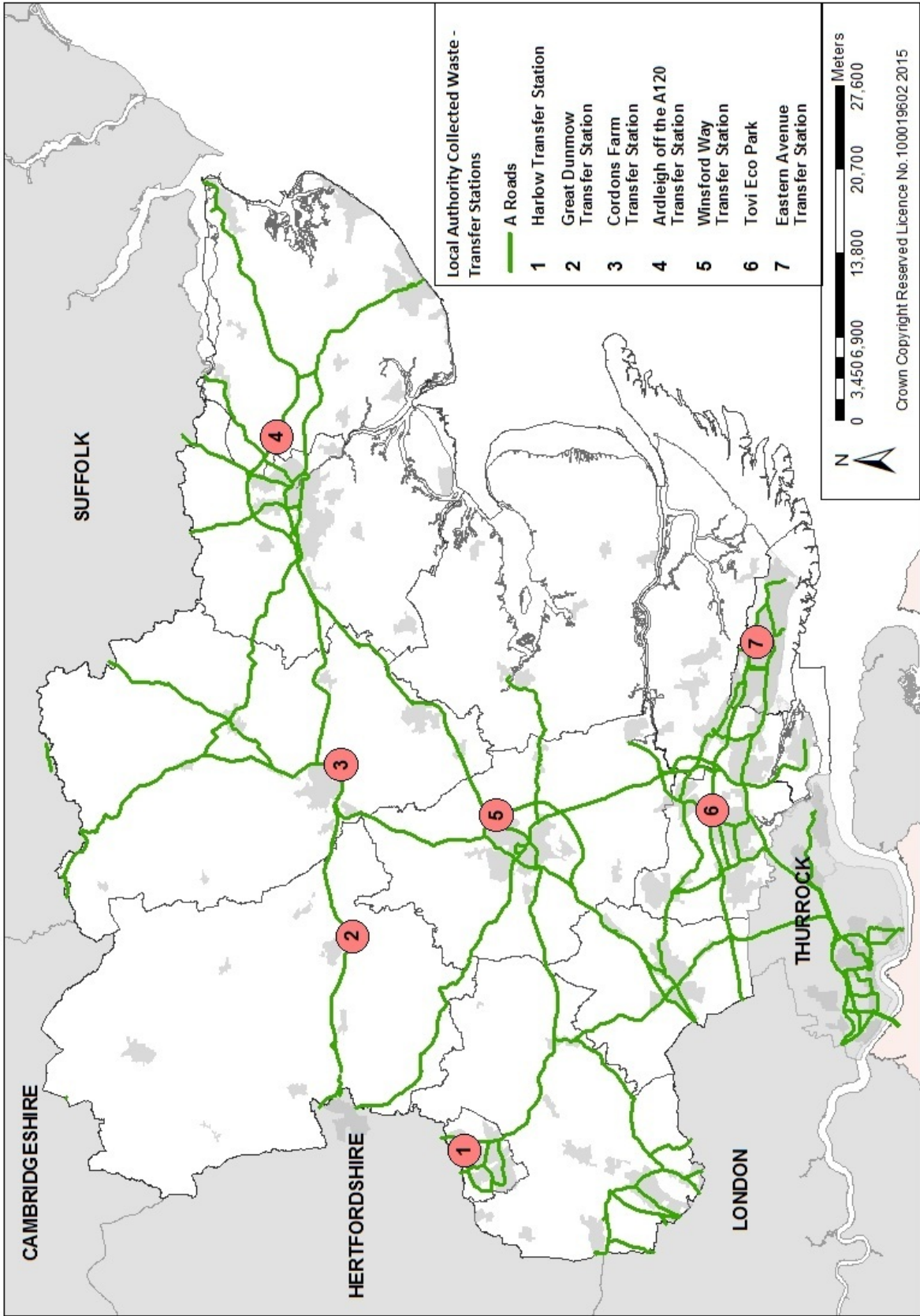
Local Authority Collected Waste

4.11 Local Authority Collected Waste, making up approximately 20% of the total amount of waste created in the Plan area, is managed through a network of sites which comprises of the Mechanical Biological Treatment Facility at Tovi EcoPark and six supporting municipal waste transfer stations, as set out below.

Table 3 Main Local Authority Collected Waste Sites

Site Name	District
IWMF Tovi EcoPark (Courtauld Road)	Basildon
Harlow	Harlow
Winsford Way	Chelmsford
Eastern Avenue	Southend-on-Sea
Great Dunmow	Uttlesford
Cordons Farm	Braintree
Ardleigh off A120	Tendring

Picture 2 Local Authority Collected Waste Transfer Stations



4.12 Commissioning of the Mechanical and Biological Treatment Facility at Tovi Eco Park began in November 2014 with full service commencement expected during 2016. This facility, coupled with its associated network of supporting waste transfer sites, provides sufficient capacity to recover materials from the residual waste fraction of LACW in the Plan area. At present, the Waste Disposal Authority is exploring long term options surrounding the final destination for the stabilised residual waste output of the Tovi Eco Park Facility; this programme of work will be developed after the facility has achieved full service commencement. Currently the output of the facility is exported from the Plan area via Tilbury Docks and utilised in energy plants in the Netherlands.

4.13 In respect of the source segregated bio-waste fraction of LACW (i.e. kerbside collected food waste and garden waste), much of this is managed within the Plan area under short term contracts utilising merchant facilities. The Essex County Council Waste Disposal Authority is in the process of procuring a long-term bio-waste solution to address this need, which may result in even higher levels of county self-sufficiency. To ensure that capacity is available for the sustainable management of this waste in the long term, the RWLP makes provision for LACW bio-waste treatment through allocated sites.

Non Local Authority Collected Waste

4.14 Non-Local Authority Collected Waste totals approximately 80% of the waste that requires managing in the Plan area, and is formed of all the waste streams set out in Box 1 'Main Waste Streams in the Plan area', excluding LACW. Despite waste prevention and reduction initiatives implemented across the Plan area, the evidence associated with this RWLP shows that in order to meet national policies and waste targets, the Waste Planning Authorities will need to make provision for some new waste management facilities during the Plan period. These new facilities will address the shortfall in existing waste management capacity identified for those waste streams not controlled by the Waste Planning Authorities, as outlined in The Waste Challenge - At a Glance.

The Waste Challenge - At a Glance



Box 2**The Waste Challenge- at a glance****Non Hazardous Waste**

There has been and will continue to be cross boundary movements of waste. It has been identified within planning practice guidance that Greater London net imports of non-hazardous waste to the Plan area requires specific consideration. It is estimated that in total the net exports to the plan area from Greater London are estimated to be 1.92mtpa until 2026, with net importation from London having ceased by 2026 according to the adopted London Plan 2015;

Non-organic, non-hazardous waste arisings within the Plan area are expected to moderately increase during the Plan period. In 2015, it was estimated there was 1.66mt of this type of waste arising in the plan area. By 2031/32, arisings are estimated to be 1.75mtpa.

Organic non-hazardous waste arisings within the Plan area are also expected to increase slightly during the Plan period. In 2014, it was estimated that there was 331,000t of organic non-hazardous waste arising in the Plan area. By 2031/32, arisings are estimated to be 349,000tpa.

Consented operational capacity will decline from 221,000tpa to 131,000tpa should no further planning permissions be granted. Consequently there is a requirement for 217,000tpa of new organic treatment capacity by 2031/32;

At present, the Waste Disposal Authority is exploring long term options surrounding the final destination for the stabilised residual waste output of the Tovi Eco Park Facility. Currently the 200,000t output of the facility is exported from the Plan area. A competitive tender process will identify the long-term management solution for this waste, which could include continued exportation from the Plan area. However, in line with net self-sufficiency, the Plan includes a site allocation which could accommodate this waste.

Assuming the facilities allocated in the Plan are all successfully delivered, it is assessed that there will be a surplus capacity of non-hazardous landfill void space. However, in accordance with the waste hierarchy, this is not considered to be a substitute for identifying additional treatment capacity.

Construction, Demolition and Excavation Waste

It is estimated that local Construction, Demolition and Excavation waste arisings was 3.62mtpa in 2014 (including 0.31mt of London's projected needs);

It is identified that there is a need for an additional 1.5mtpa of Construction, Demolition and Excavation waste recovery (recycling or disposal) capacity by 2031/32, partly due to the expiration of existing temporary planning permissions.

Locally collected evidence suggests that there is further diversion from landfill through beneficial re-use of inert waste, which equated to approximately 765,000tpa in 2014.

It is estimated that there is a current inert landfill void space of approximately 3.4 million m³, which would equate to approximately 5.1 million tonnes of CDE disposal capacity. This is, however, not sufficient to accommodate the forecasted need for inert landfill over the Plan period. To address this, 405,000tpa of inert waste recycling capacity and 9.52million m³ of inert waste disposal capacity is allocated in the Plan.

Following the above allocations, there is a further need to find management solutions for 2.58mt of inert waste. No other submitted proposals have been deemed suitable for the management of inert waste in the Plan area although locational criteria policies provide the means by which future inert waste management proposals can be assessed.

Hazardous Waste

Most of the 113,000tpa of hazardous waste requiring management is exported from the Plan area.

The only landfill accepting hazardous waste (Stable Non-Reactive Hazardous Waste - SNRHW) within the Plan area closed in April 2014, so waste is being disposed of at sites beyond the Plan area. This facility, on average, accepted approximately 50,000 tonnes of SNRHW per annum, which included imports from other authority areas as well as waste generated within the Plan area.

Hazardous waste is not subject to net self-sufficiency within this Plan due to the specialist nature of the waste and the small quantities generated within the Plan area.

A new disposal site with capacity for 30,000 tonnes per annum of Stable Non-Reactive Hazardous Waste Landfill is allocated in the Plan. No other proposals for the management of hazardous waste in the Plan area were submitted. Locational criteria policies provide the means by which future hazardous waste proposals will be assessed should the market identify a need for further facilities in the Plan area.

Radioactive Waste

Bradwell Nuclear Power Station is a licensed Nuclear Site and is the principle source of radioactive waste arisings within the Plan area whilst the Power Station is decommissioned. At present, there is sufficient capacity for this decommissioning process.

The Replacement Waste Local Plan needs to be flexible regarding this waste stream as there is the potential for a new nuclear power plant to be constructed at the Bradwell site.

Radioactive waste from non-nuclear sources represents a very small waste stream largely managed within the wider non-hazardous waste stream. No proposals for the management of nuclear or non-nuclear radioactive waste in the Plan area were submitted as part of the preparation of the Plan.

Locational criteria policies provide the means by which future nuclear and non-nuclear waste proposals will be assessed should the market identify a need for further facilities in the Plan area.

Waste Water

Currently, wastewater treatment across Essex and Southend-on-Sea is provided via a total of 153 Wastewater Treatment Works (WWTW);

The vast majority of WWTWs have capacity to accept wastewater from the proposed growth without the need for improvements to existing facilities;

Sludge generated in the WWTW can be sent for further treatment for use as agricultural fertiliser or power generation. The sludge treatment strategies provided by operators, indicate that there is adequate capacity for sludge treatment and disposal during the Plan period.

Future Waste Capacity Requirements

4.15 Progress has been made on the provision of new and more sustainable facilities in the Plan area, including those provided in connection with the contracts for recycling and treatment of Local Authority Collected Waste. There remains, however, a need for further new facilities for the recycling, treatment and disposal of other waste streams.

4.16 Ongoing economic growth including regeneration, construction and development, will affect the future volumes of waste generated in Essex and Southend-on-Sea. Through this Plan, the Waste Planning Authorities of Essex and Southend-on-Sea must ensure that adequate waste management capacity is delivered to meet future needs for the waste that is produced. This must be carried out in the context of the Plan area, whilst protecting and enhancing the local environment, supporting economic growth and people's quality of life as summed up in 'Portrait of the Plan Area - at a glance'. Although landfill has traditionally been a significant form of waste management within the Plan area, capacity is reducing and there needs to be a move away from landfill and up the Waste Hierarchy. These new private waste facilities will be essential to a more sustainable approach to dealing with waste in the Plan area, and to enable a move away from reliance on landfill in future.

4.17 The future waste management capacity requirements of the Plan area have been calculated through the [Waste Capacity Topic Paper 2015](#) which builds on the analysis originally presented in the Capacity Gap Report 2014. The reports model future waste arisings alongside existing operational waste capacity to identify future waste treatment and disposal requirements in the Plan area to 2032.

Biological waste treatment

4.18 A capacity gap has been identified for biological waste treatment, increasing to 217,000tpa by 2031/32. Biological treatment involves the harnessing of microorganisms to break down organic waste. Such waste can include food waste, green waste and paper waste. The products of biological treatment are typically useful, with all biological treatment facilities producing a compost type material or soil improver. As such, biological treatment is considered to be in the 'Recovery' section of the Waste Hierarchy as whilst the product is useful, it is not the same as the feedstock which is delivered to the facility. Composting facilities break down the organic

waste aerobically (in the presence of oxygen). In the case of anaerobic digestion, this process takes place anaerobically (without oxygen), and along with a composting material, produces biogas which can be used to generate heat and electricity.

4.19 The following waste management facility types are considered to contribute to the biological treatment of waste:

- In-Vessel Composting facilities (enclosed);
- Open Windrow Composting facilities (outdoor) and
- Anaerobic Digestion (AD).

Inert Waste Management

4.20 A capacity gap has been identified for inert waste management, of 1.5mtpa by 2031/32. Construction, Demolition and Excavation waste can be processed and reused/recycled as a construction material. Whilst the resultant material is typically lower grade, recycled inert material can still often act as a substitute for freshly excavated material. Due to the fact that this waste can be processed and reused for its original use, it falls under the 'Recycling' tier of the Waste Hierarchy. Recycling processes involve the removal of materials such as wood, plastic and metal, a process that can be carried out at both enclosed and open-air facilities. Should insufficient recycling capacity be delivered, the waste can be sent for disposal by way of inert landfill. Final disposal as a means of managing waste is recognised as the least desirable solution and should only be explored when other options are not appropriate. However, there will continue to be a need for an element of inert landfill as it is not possible to recycle all of this waste.

Hazardous Waste Management

4.21 A capacity gap has been identified for hazardous waste management of 113,000tpa by 2031/32. Hazardous waste disposal involves the disposal of waste that can pose a potential threat to public health when improperly treated, stored, transported or disposed of.

5 The Strategy

5.1 This chapter sets out the Replacement Waste Local Plan (RWLP) Vision, Strategic Objectives, and Spatial Strategy for Essex and Southend-on-Sea up to 2032. The 'Vision' sets an aspiration for how waste will be managed in the Plan area by the end of the Plan period. From the Vision, a number of 'Strategic Objectives' are defined. These are the issues and opportunities that must be addressed in order to achieve the Vision. Finally, the 'Spatial Strategy' provides the means by which the Strategic Objectives are proposed to be met within the context of the Plan area.

5.2 The Plan is based on the principle of net self-sufficiency, where practicable. This means having sufficient waste transfer, recycling, recovery, and disposal capacity within the Plan area to manage the amount of waste generated, with only limited cross border movements with other authorities. Such an approach recognises that waste travels across administrative boundaries, particularly when the source of the waste is located close to an administrative border.

5.3 The principle of net self-sufficiency does not apply to reactive hazardous waste or radioactive waste as it is not considered practical to provide for such specialist facilities within the Plan area.

5.4 The Vision is predicated on the Waste Hierarchy which sets out the five different methods for the management of waste, ranked according to environmental impact. The Hierarchy focuses on the prevention of waste in the first instance, followed by a preference for preparing waste for re-use, recycling and other types of recovery in that order, with disposal to landfill as a last resort.

5.5 The Vision also sets out an approach to climatic issues reflective of national policy. The NPPW (Section 1) recognises the role that driving waste up the Waste Hierarchy has on mitigating and adapting to climate change. The NPPF also states (para 93) that planning plays a key role in providing resilience to the impacts of climate change. The Vision therefore states that the design and location of future facilities will be sympathetic to climate change.

5.6 The co-location of complementary waste treatment facilities with other waste and non-waste developments, which could utilise waste as a resource, aligns the Plan with the notion of a 'circular economy'. In November 2015, the UK government provided a response to the European Commission public consultation on the circular economy. The principle of a circular economy is incorporated into the Vision and any future plan review will assess the implications.

5.7 The Vision reflects the reducing provision made for London's waste exports to Essex and Southend-on-Sea in line with the waste forecasts in the adopted London Plan (2015). This respects the Duty to Co-operate process that Essex, Southend-on-Sea and London entered into to aid the formation of both the London Plan (2015) and this RWLP.

Vision

By 2032, Essex and Southend-on-Sea, will be net self-sufficient⁽⁵⁾ in waste management, where practicable. Households, businesses, the public sector and voluntary organisations within the Plan area will be taking responsibility for waste prevention, re-use and recycling. Where waste is unavoidably created, all opportunities to recover the value from waste will be explored in order to minimise the amount of waste sent to landfill to help achieve a 'circular economy'.

The Plan will provide sufficient waste management infrastructure in Essex and Southend-on-Sea to meet the existing and forecasted amount of waste expected to arise over the Plan period. The forecast includes a decreasing proportion of London's waste exports into the Plan Area, as informed by the adopted London Plan (2015).

Waste management facilities will be located, designed and operated without adverse impacts on the amenity of local communities, the natural and historic environment, the landscape and the townscape of Essex and Southend-on-Sea. Opportunities to enhance such features will be supported.

The Plan will offer a degree of flexibility whilst still maintaining a Plan-led approach to the delivery of waste management facilities, which is sympathetic to the Waste Hierarchy. The co-location of complementary waste facilities and non-waste developments (e.g. housing and employment) will be encouraged, where appropriate, to facilitate synergies and efficiencies in waste management and transport, whilst recognising the potential for cumulative impacts.

Waste management within the Plan area will be undertaken in ways that minimise the impact on climate change, primarily through the minimisation of waste transportation distances and landfilling. Facilities will also be designed and located to reduce the risk from climatic effects such as flooding, particularly in the low-lying coastal areas of Essex and Southend-on-Sea.

5 Net self-sufficiency recognises that there will be some cross boundary movement of waste, as it is often more sustainable to take waste to a facility out of the Plan area to reduce waste miles where the source of waste arisings is close to an administrative boundary. Therefore, the premise is to provide for the equivalent quantity of waste arising within the Plan area, irrespective of where it arises.

5.8 The Vision is to be achieved through the following Strategic Objectives.

Strategic Objectives

SO1. To support the work of partner organisations, including District, Borough and City Councils, the Waste Disposal Authorities, Waste Collection Authorities, the Environment Agency, the waste industry, the business sector and voluntary organisations to promote and maximise waste prevention measures amongst all waste producers, both from the business sector as well as consumers.

SO2. To support an increase in the proportion and the quantity of waste that is re-used, recycled and recovered within the Plan area to meet local targets for recycling and recovery.

SO3. To safeguard and encourage opportunities to enhance existing waste infrastructure which provide an important contribution to waste management at sites that serve the Plan area.

SO4. To achieve net self-sufficiency in waste management by 2032, where practicable, with an associated reduction in the amount of waste from London that is disposed of in the Plan area, in line with the London Plan.

SO5. To make provision, through site allocations, to meet the need for new waste management facilities, and ensure flexibility through the inclusion of Areas of Search and 'criteria-based' locational policies.

SO6. To support the reduction of greenhouse gas emissions, primarily by moving waste up the hierarchy to minimise the need for landfill and by minimising waste transport and distance by locating new waste facilities in proximity to key growth centres.

SO7. To maximise opportunities for sustainable economic growth through the co-location of waste facilities with other waste uses and/or complimentary non-waste development. This encourages the use of waste as a resource, such as considering it as a potential source of heat and energy.

SO8. To ensure waste facilities and their proposed locations are sustainably designed, constructed and operated to reduce potential adverse effects on human health, amenity and the natural and historic environment.

Justification for these Strategic Objectives can be found below:

SO1 – Whilst the Waste Planning Authority cannot directly require a reduction in waste, it will seek to work with those partner organisations that can influence this objective.

SO2 – The Plan can make provision for facilities considered necessary to move the management of waste further up the Waste Hierarchy.

SO3 – Waste facilities can be problematic to locate due to their size and/or potential impact on local amenity. For existing facilities it is vital that such facilities can continue to operate and contribute to the waste management needs of the Plan area.

SO4 – In line with the adopted London Plan 2015, the RWLP makes provision for a decreasing amount of waste exports from London (excluding excavation waste). With the exception of the need to take a proportion of London's waste, the RWLP only makes provision for sites required to manage the amount of waste arising in the Plan area on a net self-sufficiency basis (where practicable) in conformity with the proximity principle.

SO5 – Direct site allocations aim to offer sufficient capacity to deliver waste management requirements during the Plan period. These allocations are supported by Areas of Search to accommodate local needs as well as locational criteria which allow the market flexibility.

SO6 – Demonstrates conformity with the NPPW and National Waste Management Plan for England (2013), which recognises that effective waste management reduces potential climatic impacts.

SO7 – Co-location offers the opportunity for efficient use of waste as a resource and offers a potential reduction in waste transportation. Ensuring opportunities for 'other recovery' acts as another and final potential diversion from landfill, as supported by the Waste Hierarchy.

SO8 – Section 5 of the NPPW requires, inter-alia, Waste Planning Authorities to assess the suitability of sites and/or areas for new or enhanced waste management facilities against "the cumulative impact of existing and proposed waste disposal facilities on the well-being of the local community, including any significant adverse impacts on environmental quality, social cohesion and inclusion or economic potential."

5.9 The Spatial Strategy sets out how the over-arching Vision and Strategic Objectives can be implemented in the Plan area. It reflects the complexities of addressing waste issues in a Plan area which incorporates both dense urban areas and those which are very rural. It provides a steer for waste development to be focused in those areas expected to see most growth, and therefore an increased demand for waste management capacity, throughout the Plan period (as defined in the Essex Outcomes Framework 2014 and the Economic Plan for Essex 2014). Such an approach facilitates a reduction in the transportation distance of waste, and therefore aligns the Plan with the Proximity Principle.

5.10 The Spatial Strategy is supported by the Key Diagram, (Map 4). This diagram sets out the key transport routes in the Plan area, the location of existing safeguarded waste sites, Areas of Search and the location of the sites proposed to accommodate new facilities to meet future waste capacity requirements.

Spatial Strategy

The Waste Planning Authorities are planning on the basis of net self-sufficiency, where practicable, in their waste management by 2032. New waste development should be principally directed towards the key urban centres of Basildon, Chelmsford, Colchester, Harlow and Southend-on-Sea. This approach reflects the location of the main population centres and where growth and employment is concentrated in the Plan area. This ensures that the majority of waste arising can be managed and treated as close as possible to its source. There is a recognised need to ensure that other settlements are also adequately served whilst being sympathetic to the infrastructure and amenity constraints in such localities.

The Waste Planning Authorities will continue to rely on a network of strategic waste management facilities to manage Local Authority Collected Waste arising in the Plan area. Primarily this is based on the strategic Integrated Waste Management Facility at Tovi EcoPark in Basildon and the supporting network of six Local Authority Collected Waste transfer stations located across the Plan area.

In recognition of the complexities of securing appropriate sites for waste management, the allocated and existing sites within the Plan area have been safeguarded. This ensures that the continued operation of these facilities is not adversely affected by other development. New sites have been allocated to meet the forecasted increase in waste management needs for waste streams up to 2032.

In order to offer a degree of flexibility within the Plan area, and to direct waste management facilities serving a predominantly local need towards appropriate locations, Areas of Search have been designated. These Areas have been designated around employment areas allocated in Local Development Plan documents which are considered to be suitable for waste development in principle. In recognition that not all waste facility types would be appropriate in employment areas, and to afford further flexibility, locational criteria policies are included to guide the location of waste development proposed during the Plan period.

Opportunities to co-locate facilities on existing waste management sites, or alongside compatible non-waste development, will be supported when appropriate to do so. Opportunities to support sustainable waste practises, including the use of waste as a resource will be supported through close working with Local Planning Authorities in the Plan area.

5.11 (Followed by Picture 5 Spatial Portrait of the Plan area. Source: ECC (2015))

6 Need and Safeguarding

6.1 This chapter sets out the policies for addressing the key waste issues and challenges that have been identified in Essex and Southend-on-Sea. These policies enable the Vision and Strategic Objectives to be achieved by delivering the Spatial Strategy. In addition, the policies within this chapter have been influenced by the Sustainability Appraisal which supports the Plan. Allocations and designations referred to in the policies are identified on the **Key Diagram (Map 4)**.

6.2 Cross referencing within the individual policies has been kept to a minimum and has only been used to avoid misunderstandings. The planning system requires applications to be determined in accordance with the statutory 'development plan' unless material considerations indicate otherwise. This means assessing the applicability of all the policies within this Plan that may apply to specific development proposals, including the development management policies. It also includes the need to consider the supporting text to the policies and the policies and supporting text in other adopted Plans that apply to the plan area within which the development is proposed.

6.3 It should be noted that other, non-land use planning controls, may apply to development proposals. These include the environmental permitting regime managed by the Environment Agency.

6.4 The Plan makes provision for the capacity requirements identified through the Waste Capacity Gap analysis, seeking to deliver net self-sufficiency where practicable and reflecting local circumstances. This is achieved by:

- safeguarding existing waste management capacity (see Safeguarding Waste Management Sites and Infrastructure);
- allocating strategic sites for new facilities (see Strategic Site Allocations) to meet shortfalls in capacity; and
- providing a policy framework for other sites to be considered where there is a proven need for them in the Plan area.

6.5 Limited cross border waste movements would need to be justified on their merits. They may be acceptable if they would help to enable waste to be dealt with in one of the nearest appropriate installations and would not prejudice the achievement of net self-sufficiency for Essex and Southend-on-Sea.

6.6 The principle of net self-sufficiency does not apply to hazardous and low-level radioactive waste. This is because the management of the relatively small amounts of such waste generated will usually take place at either the specialist facilities for a particular industry or larger facilities to meet a national or regional need.

Policy 1

Need for Waste Management Facilities

In order to meet the future needs of the Plan area, waste development will be permitted to meet the shortfall in capacity of:

- a. *up to 217,000 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 of biological treatment for non-hazardous organic waste;*
- b. *up to 1.5 million tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the management of inert waste;*
- c. *up to 200,000 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the treatment of other waste; and*
- d. *up to 50,250 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the management of hazardous waste.*

Waste Consultation Areas

6.7 Safeguarding will be implemented through Waste Consultation Areas which are defined around all permitted waste developments (as indicated in the Annual Monitoring Report) and sites allocated in this Plan. Proposed development, including that proposed in Local Plans, within 250m of a safeguarded site will be subject to consultation with the Waste Planning Authority. Waste Consultation Areas will be communicated to the Essex districts and the unitary authority of Southend-on-Sea Borough Council. Sensitive uses should not be located adjacent to, or within, 250 metres of any part of a safeguarded site. However, the actual buffer needed around each site will depend upon the nature of the proposed 'sensitive' use and on the specific impacts of the current waste operation.

6.8 There will be instances where a proposed non-waste use is considered unlikely to compromise the operation of an existing or future waste management facility operating within that safeguarded site. As such, Table 20 'Development in Waste Consultation Area' sets out those development types which, when coming forward in Waste Consultation Areas, the Waste Planning Authority would not need to be consulted upon.

6.9 Existing and allocated waste sites and infrastructure will be protected from inappropriate neighbouring developments that may prejudice their continuing efficient operation. Waste development is not normally a high-value use in comparison with other land uses and as such the existing and allocated sites and facilities are safeguarded as they make an important contribution to the management of waste arising in Essex and Southend-on-Sea. Without a safeguarding policy, sites required to achieve a sustainable distribution of waste management facilities could be lost to other development. Sites covered by this policy that become vacant or where the existing waste use ceases operation, will continue to be subject to safeguarding. In some cases, the loss of a site or facility may be acceptable, for example where it would enable the implementation of a town centre improvement strategy and it can be demonstrated that the wider social and/or economic benefits resulting from such a scheme outweigh the retention of the waste use. In such instances, alternative provision for the displaced waste use will be required should such capacity continue to be necessary.

6.10 The safeguarding provisions are generally not intended to apply to non-specialist, small scale waste operations, defined in this Plan as those with an annual capacity of 10,000 tpa or less.

6.11 The identification of alternative provision could be made by the relevant Local Planning Authority, the applicant for the non-waste development or potentially be considered through a focused review of this Waste Local Plan. This aims to ensure that no shortfall in equivalent waste management capacity occurs in Essex and Southend-on-Sea during the Plan period. The loss of waste capacity in the Plan area will be monitored through the Annual Monitoring Report.

6.12 The network of Local Authority Collected Waste facilities comprising the Integrated Waste Management Facility at Tovi EcoPark, Basildon and the six supporting transfer stations are integral for the sustainable management of household waste arising in the Plan area. As such, these sites (listed in Existing Waste Management Capacity) are to be safeguarded unless it can be demonstrated that they are no longer required for the delivery of the Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy.

6.13 Waste management infrastructure includes facilities such as wharves and railheads, which play an important role in the movement of waste materials. All current and any future facilities that come forward for this purpose during the plan period will be safeguarded under this policy.

Policy 2

Safeguarding Waste Management Sites and Infrastructure

Waste Consultation Areas

Where non waste development is proposed within 250m of safeguarded sites, the relevant Local Planning Authority is required to consult the Waste Planning Authority on the planning application, except for those developments defined as 'Excluded' in Appendix C 'Development Excluded from Safeguarding Provisions'.

Non-waste development that would adversely impact on the operation of a safeguarded waste site or infrastructure (including site allocations within this Plan) could give rise to objection by the Waste Planning Authority unless:

- a. a temporary permission for a waste use has expired, or the waste management use has otherwise ceased, and the site or infrastructure is unsuitable for a subsequent waste use; or*
- b. redevelopment of the site or loss of the infrastructure would form part of a strategy or scheme that has wider social and/or economic benefits that clearly outweigh the retention of the site or the infrastructure for waste use, and alternative provision is made for the displaced waste use; or*
- c. a suitable replacement site or infrastructure has otherwise been identified and permitted.*

Where proposed non-waste development gives rise to an objection from the Waste Planning Authority, it is expected that the proposed development would not be permitted.

7 Strategic Waste Management Allocations

7.1 This chapter sets out the policy for locating the range of waste management facilities required in the Plan area to 2032. The Plan meets the identified need for new capacity, set in the waste management capacity gap, by allocating strategic sites.

7.2 The strategic site allocations meet the identified need for:

- biological treatment;
- inert waste recycling;
- other waste management facilities;
- inert landfill;
- hazardous landfill.

7.3 There will be no requirement for applicants to demonstrate a quantitative or market need for a proposal on a site allocated in Policy 3; this is because they have been allocated to meet identified shortfalls in waste management capacity in order to deliver the objective of net self-sufficiency. The Authorities will keep the allocated sites under review to ensure that they are deliverable and continue to be required to meet identified shortfalls in capacity. This information will be reported annually in the Minerals and Waste Annual Monitoring Report.

7.4 To encourage more efficient use of existing waste capacity, existing permitted waste sites are considered suitable, in principle, for the intensification of existing uses and the co-location of new waste facilities. There may also be instances where land adjoining existing waste sites could be satisfactorily incorporated as part of proposals. In some cases, however, it may not be appropriate to locate new built facilities at sites that are operating under a temporary consent or at sites in the countryside. There may also be cases where the existing waste use is inappropriately located and should not be perpetuated. Therefore, any proposal for an extension beyond the boundary of an existing site will be treated as a new site.

Policy 3

Strategic Site Allocations

Waste management development at the following locations (see Proposals Map) will be permitted as follows and where proposals take into account the requirements identified in the relevant development principles (Appendix B 'Allocated Sites: Development Principles'):

1. *For biological waste management at:*

- *Bellhouse Landfill Site, Colchester;*
- *Basildon Waste Water Treatment Works, Basildon;*
- *Courtauld Road, Basildon; and*
- *Rivenhall Airfield, Bradwell, Braintree.*

2. *For inert waste recycling at:*

- *Crumps Farm, Gt and Lt Canfield, Uttlesford;*
- *Elsenham, Uttlesford;*
- *Sandon East, Chelmsford;*
- *Slough Farm Ardleigh, Tendring;*
- *Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs, Chelmsford;*
- *Wivenhoe Quarry Plant Area; Tendring;*
- *Morses Lane- Brightlingsea, Tendring; and*
- *Newport Quarry, Uttlesford.*

3. *For other waste management at:*

- *Rivenhall Airfield, Bradwell, Braintree.*

4. *For inert landfill at:*

- *Little Bullocks Farm, Great and Little Canfield, Uttlesford;*
- *Slough Farm, Ardleigh, Tendring;*

- *Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs, Chelmsford;*
 - *Sandon, Chelmsford;*
 - *Sunnymead, Elmstead & Heath Farms, Tendring;*
 - *Newport Quarry, Uttlesford;*
 - *Bellhouse Landfill Site, Colchester;*
 - *Fingringhoe Quarry, Colchester;*
5. *For hazardous landfill at:*
- *Little Bullocks Farm, Great and Little Canfield, Uttlesford.*

8 Areas of Search and Locational Criteria

Introduction

8.1 Areas of Search and the locational criteria policies are included to afford the Plan greater flexibility than a reliance on allocated sites only. Areas of Search comprise existing employment areas considered to be suitable, in principle, for a waste management use. Locational criteria policies identify where waste management development may also be appropriately located within the Plan area when proposals are brought forward on non-allocated sites or outside of an Area of Search.

8.2 It is recognised that both Areas of Search and the locational criteria policies offer less certainty than site allocations in terms of where waste development may occur in future. However, it is important that this Plan is able to respond flexibly to any potential change in demand from the waste industry. This could be future changes in terms of the number of facilities required as well as changing circumstances influencing the suitability or viability of any direct site allocation – such as changes in site ownership. Areas of Search and locational criteria thereby expand the scope of potential sites that are considered suitable for waste management, whilst still retaining a plan-led approach to support the delivery of waste management facilities in the Plan area.

8.3 Areas of Search may be able to provide an alternative to site allocations, should some of these allocations become undeliverable in the future. Areas of Search also provide a policy steer for those waste management sites that serve a more local need to be located on existing employment areas over other, less sustainable locations. Proposals coming forward in an Area of Search will still be subject to a full planning application and assessed against the policies in this Plan.

8.4 Locational criteria policies allow the Waste Planning Authorities to consider planning applications for developments of any size coming forward on any non-allocated site or outside of an Area of Search, to ensure that waste management development takes place without an unacceptable impact.

8.5 In accordance with a Plan-led approach, it is intended that waste management facilities be developed on sites that have been allocated within the Plan or within an employment area designated as an Area of Search. Where it can be demonstrated that a site allocation and Area of Search is not suitable, recourse will then be made to the locational criteria policies, which set out the type of land uses considered suitable for different types of waste management facilities. Waste management development proposed anywhere other than upon site allocations or Areas of Search will be expected to justify why the proposed unallocated site is at least as suitable for such development as the site allocations or Areas of Search, with reference made to the site assessment methodology. Such proposals will also be required to justify the need for that facility to be located within the Plan area, based on the principle of net self-sufficiency.

Areas of Search

8.6 Areas of Search are designated where, in principle, the Waste Planning Authorities may support waste management development outside of the allocated sites.

8.7 The focus of the Areas of Search has been on employment land within industrial estates that have existing planning policy support for B2 (General Industry) and B8 (Storage or Distribution) uses under the Use Class Order.⁽⁶⁾ Under this Order, waste management facilities are considered sui generis ('in a class of its own') and therefore do not fit under a specific use class. It is, however, considered that employment land designated for B2 and B8 uses represent the most suitable land as many waste management operations are similar in nature and impact to industrial activities and storage and distribution facilities. Many of the Areas of Search are also near to the key centres for growth and so support the overarching Spatial Strategy. The Waste Planning Authority has a preference for waste management facilities to come forward in these locations over those which may be less suitable such as Greenfield sites or sites less well connected to main transport infrastructure or close to sensitive areas.

8.8 Areas of Search have not been promoted by landowners for a particular waste management use, unlike site allocations. They are also unlike site allocations as exact site boundaries are not defined, nor are they proposed to manage a specific waste stream. As such, Areas of Search have been chosen using bespoke selection criteria.⁽⁷⁾

8.9 As highlighted above, the intention is for these Areas of Search to act as a guide for waste operators seeking to develop a site within the Plan area. By virtue of showing a preference for proposals coming forward in employment areas, the Areas of Search act to help move waste up the Waste Hierarchy as it is a land use type which precludes landfill.

8.10 Proposals within the Areas of Search will normally require express planning permission and will be considered against the policies in the RWLP and the wider Development Plan as a whole. The design and operation of waste management facilities proposed within Areas of Search should be consistent with existing uses in the employment area.

6 The Town and Country Planning (Use Classes) Order 1987 (as amended) puts uses of land and buildings into various categories known as 'Use Classes'.

7 Further information on the methodology used for designating Areas of Search can be found in the ['Areas of Search: Assessment and Methodology'](#).

Policy 4

Areas of Search

Proposals for waste management development in the following locations will be permitted.

Table 4

Preferred Area of Search	District	Preferred Area of Search	District
Burnt Mills Central	Basildon	Westways	Chelmsford
Festival Business Park	Basildon	Widford Industrial Estate	Chelmsford
Pippys Hill	Basildon	Land off Axial Way, Myland	Colchester
Southfield Business Park	Basildon	Severalls Industry Park	Colchester
Bluebridge Industrial Estate	Braintree	Tollgate, Stanway	Colchester
Earls Colne Airfield	Braintree	Whitehall Road Industrial Estate	Colchester
Eastways-Crittall Road, Waterside Park	Braintree	Langston Road/Oakland Hill, Loughton	Epping Forest
Freebournes Industrial Estate	Braintree	Pinnacles and Roydenbury Industrial Estate	Harlow
Skyline 120	Braintree	Temple Fields	Harlow
Springwood Industrial Estate	Braintree	Rochford Business Park	Rochford
Sturmer Industrial Estate Area 1	Braintree	Michelins Farm	Rochford
Childerditch Industrial Estate	Brentwood	Stock Road	Southend-on-Sea
West Horndon	Brentwood	Temple Farm	Southend-on-Sea

Preferred Area of Search	District	Preferred Area of Search	District
<i>Drovers Way</i>	<i>Chelmsford</i>	<i>Martell's Farm Industrial Area</i>	<i>Tendring</i>
<i>Dukes Park Industrial Estate</i>	<i>Chelmsford</i>	<i>Oakwood and Crusader Business Park</i>	<i>Tendring</i>
<i>Springfield Business Park</i>	<i>Chelmsford</i>	<i>Start Hill, Great Hallingbury</i>	<i>Uttlesford</i>

8.11 *ADD MAP FROM NON TECH***8.12** *REFERENCE APPENDIX E - maps of all AoS***Locational Criteria for Waste Management Facilities**

8.13 Locational criteria establish guiding principles for locating new waste development outside allocated sites or designated Areas of Search outlined in this Plan. As with the Areas of Search, locational criteria seek to provide greater flexibility to the waste industry to react to change and meet demand. They support the Plan-led approach to providing sustainable waste management opportunities to meet the identified future capacity needs in the Plan area.

8.14 As stated throughout the Plan, there is a strong preference for waste development to be delivered on site allocations and Areas of Search before alternative (unallocated) locations are considered, thereby helping achieve the Plan's Vision and Spatial Strategy. In contrast to allocated sites or Areas of Search, proposals for waste management development on unallocated or non-designated sites would need to evidence:

- that the proposal would deliver the capacity to provide for Essex and Southend-on-Sea's waste management needs;
- that the site allocations and Areas of Search are not appropriate sites for the delivery and operation of the proposed facility, and/or are unavailable.

8.15 In conjunction with Policy 10 'Development Management Criteria', the Locational Criteria seek to ensure that proposals on new, non-allocated, sites are as suitable for waste development as the allocated sites identified in this Plan. A summary of the methodology used to select the allocated sites is included at Appendix D 'Summary of Site Identification and Assessment Methodology'.

8.16 Waste management development can be separated into two broad categories, those known as 'enclosed facilities' where waste is processed inside a building. Enclosed facilities can be broadly similar in appearance to industrial developments such as factories. Examples of enclosed waste facilities include in vessel compositing, anaerobic digestion and thermal treatment developments. The other category is 'open facilities' which although occasionally are partially enclosed, largely deal with waste in the open air. Examples of open waste facilities include inert waste recycling and open windrow composting developments.

Enclosed Waste Facilities

8.17 Most types of enclosed waste facilities, regardless of the technology used or waste type being processed, have similar locational requirements due to their potential to impact on local amenity and the environment. Such facilities are therefore directed towards specific suitable locations where these impacts can be more easily accommodated.

8.18 This policy also covers proposals for specialised enclosed facilities such as clinical waste treatment or energy from waste facilities.

Policy 5

Enclosed Waste Facilities

Proposals for new enclosed waste management facilities will be permitted where:

- 1. the waste site allocations or the Areas of Search in this Plan are shown to be unsuitable and/or unavailable for the proposed development;*
- 2. a need for the capacity of the proposed development has been demonstrated to manage waste arising from within the administrative areas of Essex and Southend-on-Sea; and*
- 3. it is demonstrated that the site is at least as suitable for such development as Site Allocations or Areas of Search, with reference to the overall spatial strategy and site assessment methodology associated with this Plan.*

In addition, proposals should be located at or in:

- a. employment areas that are existing or allocated in a Local Plan for general industry (B2) and storage and distribution (B8); or*
- b. existing permitted waste management sites or co-located with other waste management development; or*
- c. the same site or co-located in close proximity to where the waste arises; or*
- d. the curtilages of Waste Water Treatment Works (in the case of biological waste); or,*
- e. areas of Previously Developed Land; or*
- f. redundant agricultural or forestry buildings and their curtilages (in the case of green waste and/or biological waste).*

Proposals for energy recovery facilities with combined heat and power are expected to demonstrate that the heat produced will be supplied to a district heat network or direct to commercial or industrial users.

Any proposals that come forward on land use types not identified above will be assessed on their merits, based on the policies in the adopted RWLP. Such locations will be considered less favourably than those set out within this Policy.

Open Waste Facilities

8.19 Waste management facilities that deal with waste in the open air can give rise to specific impacts such as noise and dust which can influence where such development should take place. Open waste operations include aggregate recycling facilities and open windrow composting.

8.20 Aggregate recycling facilities are often temporary facilities and are likely to be best located on mineral extraction sites or close to the source of waste, to minimise transport distances.

8.21 Open windrow composting facilities are likely to be suitable in more rural locations due to their similarity with other agricultural developments (e.g. farms). They can produce odours because of the biodegrading process and therefore, rural, less populated locations for these facilities are preferred. Any particular requirements for minimising potential adverse effects on residential amenity and rural character will be expected to be demonstrated through a planning application.

Policy 6

Open Waste Facilities

Proposals for new open waste management facilities will be permitted where:

- 1. the waste site allocations or the Areas of Search in this Plan are shown to be unsuitable and/or unavailable for the proposed development;*
- 2. a need for the capacity of the proposed development has been demonstrated to manage waste arising from within the administrative areas of Essex and Southend-on-Sea; and*
- 3. it is demonstrated that the site is at least as suitable for such development as Site Allocations or Areas of Search, with reference to the overall spatial strategy and site assessment methodology associated with this Plan.*

In addition, proposals should be located at or in:

- a. redundant farm land (in the case of green waste and/or biological waste); or*
- b. demolition and construction sites, where the inert waste materials are to be used on the construction project on that site; or*
- c. existing permitted waste management sites or co-located with other waste management development; or*
- d. the curtilages of Waste Water Treatment Works (in the case of biological waste); or*
- e. mineral and landfill sites where waste material is used in conjunction with restoration, or proposed waste operations are temporary and linked to the completion of the mineral/landfill operation; or*
- f. areas of Previously Developed Land; or*
- g. employment areas that are existing or allocated in a Local Plan for general industry (B2) and storage and distribution (B8).*

Any proposals that come forward on land use types not identified above will be assessed on their merits, based on the policies in the adopted RWLP. Such locations will be considered less favourably than those set out within this Policy.

Nuclear Radioactive Waste

8.22 Bradwell-on-Sea Nuclear Power Station is a licensed Nuclear Site and is the principal source of radioactive waste arisings within the Plan area whilst the Power Station is decommissioned.

8.23 The nuclear waste arisings from this process comprise Very Low Level (VLLW), Low Level (LLW) and Intermediate Level (ILW) Radioactive Wastes. A key element of the decommissioning is to manage the waste arising, to enable the waste to be safely retrieved from the facility, stored and processed whilst having regard to the level of radioactivity and long term options available.

8.24 The Bradwell-on-Sea site is the first site operated by Magnox within the Government's "Nuclear Decommissioning Authority (NDA)" to be decommissioned, and this is within an accelerated programme to deliver the "care and maintenance" stage in 2016/17. At this stage the site would be cleared and secured as appropriate, including the storage of ILW within a dedicated on-site long term ILW Storage facility. The ILW will remain in the store until a national Geological Disposal Facility is available to receive the packages. This process is in accordance with DECC's UK's waste management strategy for LLW & ILW (dated 2010).

8.25 The Government is separately pursuing its strategy (Implementing Geological Disposal: A framework for the long-term management of higher activity radioactive waste, 2014) for a long term national Geological Disposal Facility (GDF) which is scheduled to be operational by 2040. It proposes a range of activities to be taken forward between 2014 and 2016 to set the framework for the GDF site selection process. The GDF is a "Nationally Significant Infrastructure Project" (NSIP) and the future siting is still to be determined. NSIPs are a national consideration and therefore outside of the remit of the RWLP.

8.26 It is noted that although the Plan cannot rule out any type of development, it was held in the Waste Local Plan 2001 that the geology of the Plan area does not support the disposal and containment of nuclear waste and that it was therefore likely that any such facility would be located beyond the Plan area. However, evidence contained in the Radioactive Waste Management Ltd consultation on '[National Geological Screening Guidance – Providing information on Geology](#)' (September 2015) indicates that there is not a specific type of geology to accommodate a national GDF. This is due to the number of possible design solutions to accommodate different types of geology and the respective safety issues. The location of a GDF will be addressed through a public consultation, managed by Government, to determine an appropriate strategy. Any new GDF will receive the ILW waste that is currently stored at Bradwell-on-Sea.

8.27 The NDA was established as a Non-Departmental Public Body under the Energy Act (2004) to ensure that the UK's nuclear legacy sites are decommissioned and cleaned up safely, securely, cost-effectively and in ways that protect people and the environment. The NDA is responsible for developing nuclear decommissioning plans and implementing them through an estate-wide strategy. The Strategies are to develop a clear understanding of what is required to deliver the decommissioning agenda with a strategic focus and coherent approach to decommissioning. The third Strategy "NDA Strategy III" is to be published for consultation in January 2016 and takes into account best practice and new procedures as a result of de-commissioning activities at Bradwell-on-Sea and other licenced sites across the UK. This includes the application of the Waste Hierarchy to reduce the quantity of waste to be disposed.

8.28 The Government's National Policy Statement (NPS) for Nuclear Power Generation⁽⁸⁾ is considering the Bradwell-on-Sea site, alongside seven other sites nationally, for future nuclear energy development. If the Bradwell-on-Sea site is selected as one of the suitable sites for nuclear energy development, then there would be further arisings of ILW in the Plan area. The fate of these materials ultimately depends upon the progress of the GDF and would need to be considered in the context of future national policy.

8.29 Given the formative status of this process any potential waste arisings cannot be planned for at this stage. Such a new nuclear power station would be considered an NSIP and therefore outside of the remit of this Plan.

Policy 7

Nuclear Waste Treatment and Storage at Bradwell-on-Sea

Proposals for facilities for the treatment and/or storage of nuclear radioactive Intermediate Level Waste (ILW), Low Level Waste (LLW) or Very Low Level Waste (VLLW) will only be acceptable within the Nuclear Licensed Areas at Bradwell-on-Sea, where:

- a. the proposals are consistent with the national strategy for managing ILW, LLW and VLLW as well as the decommissioning plans for the Bradwell-on-Sea power station;*
- b. the proposals are informed by the outcome of economic and environmental assessments that support and justify the management of decommissioned nuclear waste on-site, and;*
- c. the proposals would not cause any unacceptable adverse impacts to the environment, human health or local amenity.*

8 Two volumes:

https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/37051/2009-nps-for-nuclear-volume1.pdf
https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/37052/1943-nps-nuclear-power-annex-voll.pdf

Non-Nuclear Radioactive Waste

8.30 In addition to radioactive waste from the nuclear industry, small volumes of Low Level Radioactive Waste (LLW) and Very Low Level Radioactive Waste (VLLW) are produced in the Plan area, principally from hospitals and universities.

8.31 The [‘UK Strategy for the management of solid low level radioactive waste from the non-nuclear industry \(2012\)’](#) (UK Strategy 2012) looks to waste planning authorities to take account of non-nuclear industry radioactive waste disposal requirements.

Very Low Level Radioactive Waste (VLLW)

8.32 As stated in the UK Strategy 2012, exempt low volume VLLW ⁽⁹⁾ is currently disposed to landfills and incinerators used for handling other non-radioactive waste. No special provisions need to be addressed in environmental permits, and no extra provisions need to be made by Waste Planning Authorities to allow this practice to continue.

Low Level Radioactive Waste (LLW)

8.33 In contrast to VLLW, most disposal of LLW requires a permit to be held by both the waste producer and the operator of the waste management facility that receives it. LLW can go to a landfill permitted by the Environment Agency to accept LLW for disposal, storage at the national Low Level Waste Repository (LLWR) near Drigg in Cumbria, or may be dealt with by incineration (with or without energy recovery). Only radioactive waste from the lower spectrum of LLW can be sent to permitted landfill (ie up to 200 Becquerels per gram of activity concentration). Currently, the use of the national LLWR is the conventional management route, although it has limited capacity. The site is part of the NDAs estate and as such it is covered by both the UK LLW Strategy 2010 and the NDA’s own Strategy (as referred to above). For example, the NDA has diverted more than 85% of LLW away from the LLWR through a wide range of more environmentally sustainable options such as waste prevention, re-use and recycling. LLW disposal, except for that to the national LLWR, usually takes place at facilities used for the management of other types of waste, subject to regulatory permits.

8.34 The UK Strategy 2012 also confirms that data has shown that the majority of non-nuclear industry wastes are of very small volume in comparison to the annual volumes of municipal waste, stating that they are very unlikely to exceed 0.1% by volume. Therefore, it is considered there is no need to make any special provisions to address the volumes of radioactive waste produced by the non-nuclear sector within Essex and Southend-on-Sea during the Plan period.

9 Very low level waste (VLLW) is defined as either low volume VLLW or high volume VLLW. The principal difference between the two definitions is the need for controls on the total volumes of high volume VLLW being deposited at any one particular landfill or other waste management facilities. A site producing or managing less than 50m³ of VLLW per year is classed as low volume VLLW and is exempt from reporting. Any landfill or incinerator in the UK may accept low volume VLLW mixed in with the other wastes. On that basis it is assumed that any landfill or incinerator could also be receiving low volume VLLW. The Government considers that the present arrangements for low volumes of exempt VLLW are satisfactory and does not expect waste planning authorities to make specific provision for the management of VLLW in their waste plans. Guidance on the scope of and exemptions from the radioactive substances legislation in the UK (2011) sets out more detail on exemptions.

8.35 The Environment Agency does not hold any data on the volumes of non-nuclear radioactive waste arising in Essex and Southend-on-Sea and the [UK Radioactive Waste Inventory 2013](#) ⁽¹⁰⁾ excludes small quantities of nuclear materials with very low concentrations of radioactivity typically produced by research establishments, universities and the non-nuclear industry ('small users').

8.36 A Government commissioned report ⁽¹¹⁾ stated that this stream is likely to reduce over the Plan period, and because there was sufficient capacity nationally to treat the non-nuclear LLW arising in Essex and Southend-on-Sea ⁽¹²⁾, there is no requirement to make further provision for non-nuclear radioactive waste facilities. However, in order for the Waste Local Plan to be able to respond to any changing circumstances, there is a requirement to set out a policy stance.

8.37 The ongoing availability of capacity for receipt of LLW and VLLW will also be monitored during the period of the Plan. ⁽¹³⁾

Policy 8

Non-Nuclear Very Low-Level and Low-Level Radioactive Waste

Proposals for the management of non-nuclear low-level and very low-level radioactive waste will be permitted where:

- a. a requirement to manage waste arising from within Essex and Southend-on-Sea has been identified; and*
- b. the proposed development (including landfill) has been demonstrated to be the most appropriate and acceptable development in relation to the Waste Hierarchy, and;*
- c. the proposal would not cause any unacceptable adverse impacts to the environment, human health or local amenity.*

10 Most radioactive waste produced by minor producers is not reported in the UK Inventory as it is either low volumes of LLW that can be disposed of at permitted at landfill sites, or low volume VLLW that can be disposed of with municipal, commercial and industrial wastes at landfill sites. Most LLW reported in the 2010 Inventory is consigned to the LLWR near Drigg. Production of future arisings of LLW is assumed to remain the same as current arisings, and is estimated for the UK as a whole up to 2080 (The 2010 UK Radioactive Waste Inventory Main Report Report prepared for the Department of Energy & Climate Change (DECC) and the Nuclear Decommissioning Authority (NDA) by Pöyry Energy Limited.

11 Data collection on solid low-level waste from the non-nuclear sector DECC (2008)

12 21.90m³ by volume and 2,742kg by mass at 2008.

13 This would involve the monitoring of LLW capacity via reports produced by NuLEAF and others.

Locational Criteria for Waste Disposal Facilities

8.38 Extant guidance states that Waste Planning Authorities “*may wish to plan for a ‘close fit’ of land allocations with planned waste management capacity for landfill sites, given that landfill is at the bottom of the Waste Hierarchy*”. There is therefore a requirement for a capacity need to be demonstrated as part of any landfill application for this facility type where such proposals come forward outside of the site allocations. Proposals are required to demonstrate the capturing of landfill gas from a safety point of view and to ensure that the energy locked in waste is captured.

8.39 With regard to inert landfills specifically, these facilities are typically required both as a way of disposing of inert waste and as a means to ensure the satisfactory restoration of existing mineral voids. The inert landfill allocations have been identified on the basis of both geographic distribution, to reflect that inert waste is normally uneconomic to transport long distances, and their restoration requirements.

8.40 The evidence supporting the Plan indicates that there is sufficient capacity for non-hazardous landfill capacity in the Plan area.

Policy 9

Waste Disposal Facilities

Proposals for landfill facilities will be permitted where:

- 1. the landfill site allocations in this Plan are shown to be unsuitable and/or unavailable for the proposed development.*
- 2. a need for the capacity of the proposed development has been demonstrated to manage waste arising from within the administrative areas of Essex and Southend-on-Sea;*
- 3. it is demonstrated that the site is at least as suitable for such development as the landfill site allocations, with reference to the site assessment methodology associated with this Plan; and*
- 4. that the proposed landfill has been demonstrated to be the most appropriate and acceptable development in relation to the Waste Hierarchy.*

In addition, preference will be given to proposals:

- a. for the restoration of a preferred or reserve site in the Minerals Local Plan; or*
- b. for an extension of time to complete the permitted restoration within the boundary of an existing landfill site.*

Proposals for non-inert landfill are required to demonstrate the capture of landfill gas for energy generation by the most efficient means.

Any proposals that come forward on land use types not identified above will be assessed on their merits, based on the policies in the adopted RWLP. Such locations will be considered less favourably than those set out within this Policy.

9 Development Management Policies

Introduction

9.1 Waste developments can have a detrimental impact on their surroundings if they are not properly operated and monitored, and this must be carefully considered. The impacts on the quality of life of local residents, businesses and on the environment are key considerations when deciding where to locate new waste development. A wide range of potential adverse impacts can arise and the specific nature of these impacts and the ways of addressing them will vary case by case. The planning policy framework provided by this Plan is considered flexible and robust enough to ensure that facilities can be brought forward in sustainable locations, either on those sites directly allocated or at other locations, through criteria-based policies.

9.2 A number of the potential impacts of waste facilities are addressed by the pollution control regime regulated by the Environment Agency. The regime is concerned with preventing pollution using measures to prohibit or limit the release of substances to the environment to the lowest practicable level, which is also not harmful to the environment. It also ensures that ambient air and water quality meet standards that guard against impacts to the environment and human health. The NPPW reinforces the stance that in considering planning applications for waste management facilities, waste planning authorities should concern themselves with implementing the planning strategy in the Development Plan and not with the control of processes, which are a matter for the pollution control authorities. The NPPW states that the planning and pollution control regimes are separate but complementary, and a facility will not be permitted by the Waste Planning Authority, nor be allowed to continue to operate, if it does not conform to the pollution control regime.

9.3 Waste Planning Authorities are instructed to manage the development and use of land for waste management in the public interest, focus on whether waste development is an acceptable use of land and work on the assumption that the relevant pollution control regime will be properly applied and enforced.

9.4 Waste planning and pollution control authorities therefore work closely to ensure integrated and timely decisions under the complementary regimes. This can be assisted by applicants preparing and submitting planning and pollution control applications in parallel.

9.5 New waste management facilities to meet waste capacity requirements must be located in suitable locations and seek to avoid or mitigate adverse impacts that may arise. This has been set out through national and international waste policy and these are supported by the policies, general locational criteria and site allocations/Areas of Search made within this Plan.

9.6 It is therefore considered that, only a limited range of policies are required in the RWLP to manage and control the effects of new waste management facilities within the Plan area. National guidance is clear that Local Plans do not need to repeat or reformulate existing national, regional or local policy, or duplicate the existing pollution control regime.

The Application Process

9.7 The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 and Localism Act 2011 introduced major changes to the planning system, including greater public involvement throughout the planning process.

9.8 The relevant Waste Planning Authority's Statement of Community Involvement states that pre-application discussions between the potential operator and Waste Planning Authority is good practice, and proposes that applicants with significant development proposals should carry out pre-application public consultation. This is supported within the relevant provisions of the Localism Act 2011. Pre-application discussion will also continue to be encouraged when not statutorily required. In respect of the submission of sufficient information, the applicant is directed to the adopted Local Validation List that sets out the minimum level of information that is required to accompany a planning application.

9.9 Other supporting documents that may be required at the point of application are contained within the adopted Supplementary Guidance Note for the Requirements of a Valid Planning Application.

Environmental Impact Assessment

9.10 All planning applications for waste development are screened as part of the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) process to determine whether or not they require an Environmental Statement. This is required by EU and UK law. The sequential screening / scoping process helps to identify whether a proposal is likely to have significant environmental effects, and if so, an Environmental Statement must accompany the planning application.

9.11 If required, the Environmental Statement would identify the likelihood of significant impacts occurring. It will show how these impacts can be avoided, mitigated and compensated for, and consider alternative ways the development could be carried out.

9.12 In cases where an Environmental Statement is not required, the applicant must still consider all the impacts arising from the proposed waste development and supply information to demonstrate that these have been addressed within their planning application.

Planning Conditions

9.13 Planning conditions are always attached to planning approvals to regulate the operation of the proposed waste development. Planning conditions can only be applied when they meet certain tests (e.g. are they reasonable and enforceable) and are used to agree specific details about the proposal (such as a landscape scheme) and to ensure the effects on local people and the environment are kept within acceptable levels (for example by limiting working hours).

9.14 Where significant adverse effects cannot be adequately controlled or prevented, or insufficient evidence has been supplied to demonstrate whether impacts can be adequately mitigated, planning permission will be refused. It is important to note that this process applies to all proposals being brought forward on preferred allocations, Areas of Search and through the locational criteria. An allocation of a site through this Plan does not equate to a planning permission, nor does it circumvent any of the statutory processes or controls that govern the granting of planning permission.

9.15 When determining planning applications, the WPA will examine each application against all the policies of the RWLP, whether or not it is proposed on a preferred site for allocation, or within an Area of Search. The major issues of climate change and transportation of waste is explored in some detail, followed by other general issues, which should be addressed in any planning application.

General Considerations for Waste Management Proposals

9.16 Waste management development can result in a range of potential benefits and operational impacts that need to be considered. The planning policy framework provided by this Plan is considered flexible enough to deal with a number of issues that may arise from different development, as well as take into account the local circumstances of each proposal.

9.17 The Local Validation Lists adopted by the relevant Waste Planning Authority provides guidance about the particular information that may be required to validate a planning application before it can be determined. Advice on the information to support an application should be sought on a case-by-case basis, normally through pre-application discussions with the relevant Authority. For any proposal for waste management development that comes forward for determination, the impact of the proposal on the environment and amenity, as described below, will be carefully assessed and considered before a decision is made.

9.18 Where the impact of the proposal is unacceptable, and such impacts can't be controlled, then planning permission could be refused. Specific measures can, however, be sometimes undertaken to mitigate any potential adverse impact to either local amenity or the environment. Such measures could include, for example, additional landscaping, sustainable drainage schemes, protection of historic assets, noise attenuation, the design of lighting (including avoidance of light pollution of the night sky), dust and vibration control, nature conservation, good building and site design and restrictions on working hours and lorry movements. The appropriate mitigation will depend on the characteristics of the proposal, the site and the surrounding area.

9.19 Waste is part of the economy – it is a by-product of economic activity, by businesses, government and households. Waste is also an input to economic activity – whether through material or energy recovery. The management of that waste has economic implications – for productivity, government expenditure, and the environment⁽¹⁴⁾. The waste industry contributes to the economy of the Plan area as an employer and businesses require effective waste management to offset costs associated with disposing of the waste it produces. Waste management is therefore important to the economic growth of the Plan area and this needs to be taken into consideration when assessing planning applications for waste management development.

9.20 In conjunction with the locational criteria policies, these Development Management considerations seek to ensure that any new, non-allocated, sites that come forward reflect the methodology and criteria used to select the preferred allocated sites in this Plan. This will help ensure that any new non-allocated sites perform at least as well as the allocated sites identified, whilst also offering a degree of flexibility. A summary of the methodology used to select the allocated sites is included at Appendix D 'Summary of Site Identification and Assessment Methodology'.

14 https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/69500/pb13548-economic-principles-wr110613.pdf

Pollution and Local Amenity Impacts

9.21 “Local amenity impact” is usually understood to mean the effect on visual and aural characteristics of the immediate neighbourhood where the proposal is located. Impacts on amenity can cover a range of potential pollution and disturbance from, for example, light, noise, dust, and odour as well as concerns of the possible effects on human health from the development.

9.22 Detailed controls are exercised through specific pollution prevention and control regimes primarily regulated by the Environment Agency (EA) and Local Authority Environmental Health Officers (EHOs). However, potential pollution and health impacts can be ‘material considerations’ when determining applications and an assessment of the likely environmental impacts of a proposal could be required. The Environment Agency’s ‘Guidance for development requiring planning permission and environmental permits’, states that “new development within 250m of an existing composting activity could result in people being exposed to odour and bio-aerosol emissions”. The same document states that new development within 250m of a combustion facility might, in some cases, mean people are exposed to odour, dust or noise emissions. Whilst this Guidance is aimed at the development of new sensitive receptors within proximity to waste management development, rather than new waste management development itself, it is considered appropriate to apply this buffer when locating new waste management development in proximity to existing sensitive receptors. As such, waste management facilities generating bio-aerosols or contaminants from thermal processes (e.g. pyrolysis / gasification) should not be located within 250m of sensitive receptors and proposals for waste facilities generating bio-aerosols will be expected to have regard to this separation distance. The EA and EHOs will be consulted on waste planning applications, where appropriate.

9.23 The impact on human health is therefore a material consideration in making planning decisions. However, national policy expects that in determining applications Waste Planning Authorities should not be concerned with “the control of processes which are a matter for the pollution control authorities. Waste planning authorities should work on the assumption that the relevant pollution control regime will be properly applied and enforced.” If granted, planning conditions may be imposed on a planning permission to mitigate any impact on local amenity.

Biodiversity and Geological Conservation

9.24 The Plan Area has a range of sites recognised for their environmental quality, a number of which have international designations. **These are identified on Map 2.**

9.25 Within national planning policy, individual sites designated for their importance to biological or geological diversity at an international or national level receive statutory protection, whilst those designated at a local level gain protection through District, Borough or City Local Plans. **In order to protect international and national sites, proposals for development dealing with non-hazardous waste should have regard to the 5km screening distance necessary to protect biodiversity in these important locations.** Locally designated sites form a significant and important part of the Plan Area’s natural resource, often contributing to ecological connectivity and landscape linkages.

9.26 Although protecting biodiversity is most often associated with the countryside, biodiversity occurs everywhere, including more built-up urban areas. Indeed, some unique and varied habitats have successfully been established on previously developed (or ‘brownfield’) land.

9.27 Natural assets and resources cannot be easily replaced once lost, especially those that thrive in very specific conditions (whether on 'greenfield' or 'brownfield' land). Protection and enhancement of such assets may be required, however in all cases the impact should be fully understood before a decision is made that the development, in principle, is acceptable at the proposed location.

9.28 Where loss of sites, habitats and other features can be justified, appropriate compensatory measures should normally be provided. In certain circumstances, a new asset or resource should be provided which is of at least equivalent value, where possible, to an asset or resource which is lost as a result of development. This could include the creation of a new habitat within or in close proximity to the site or elsewhere if this is more appropriate.

Countryside, Landscape, Townscape Character Impacts and Green Belt

9.29 The character of the Plan Area is important to residents and visitors alike. The visual impact experienced as a result of the development of waste management facilities on the landscape and townscape is a key consideration when deciding planning applications. It is important to protect Essex and Southend-on-Sea's landscape and townscape for the sake of their intrinsic character and beauty.

9.30 Most of the Plan Area is covered by Landscape Character Assessments that consider where locally designated landscapes of importance are situated. Particular features that create local distinctiveness or character should be protected from future loss; this includes features such as topography, habitats that are unique to an area, geology (e.g. unique formations or preserved quarry geology) and historic landscapes (which may contain features such as ancient hedgerows and historic field boundaries).

9.31 The Metropolitan Green Belt is a specific land use constraint. The NPPF (and its guidance) places special importance on protection of the Green Belt. Generally waste management development in the Green Belt will be considered to be inappropriate development.

Recreation

9.32 The Public Rights of Way (PROW) network provides an important means of accessing the countryside. Where necessary, applicants will be required to ensure that PROW remain usable at all times or provide satisfactory alternative routes. Alternative paths and any necessary diversions of existing paths will be required to be in place prior to the closure of the existing PROW. Restoration schemes should provide for access which is at least as good as that existing before workings began and should be seen as an opportunity to create new PROW where this is possible and desirable. The closure of a PROW, where no alternative route is provided, will normally not be acceptable.

9.33 Local recreation assets, including Public Open Space and other outdoor facilities such as country parks, are protected in District, Borough and City Local Plans. Waste management proposals will be expected to mitigate any unacceptable impact on such designations.

Heritage Assets

9.34 The historic environment contributes towards creating local distinctiveness and a sense of place by understanding our past. Heritage assets (and their setting) are an irreplaceable resource and should be conserved in a manner appropriate to their significance. Within the existing policy hierarchy, individual heritage assets designated at an international or national

level receive statutory protection (under specific heritage legislation, such as Scheduled Monuments, Listed Buildings, Conservation Areas, Registered Parks and Gardens and Registered Battlefields) whilst others designated at a local level are subject to protection through District, Borough and City Local Plans.

9.35 It is acknowledged that some assets may not yet be identified (such as archaeological remains). These may present an important resource in terms of place-making and developing an understanding of our history, which if ignored may be lost.

Land and Soil Resources

9.36 The presence of the best and most versatile agricultural land (defined as land in grades 1, 2 and 3a of the Agricultural Land Classification) should be taken into account, alongside other sustainability considerations, when waste management proposals affect such land. Weight will be given to protecting such land from development, although the amount of weight will depend of the development proposed and the agricultural classification of the land affected. In cases where development is temporary, it is normally expected that the land is restored to at least its previous agricultural land quality.

Potential Hazard to Aircraft from Bird Strike (open air facilities)

9.37 Waste management development may have an impact on the use of aviation facilities within the Plan Area if it is proposed within a 13km radius of an aerodrome. This is due to the potential for some waste facilities, especially non-hazardous landfill sites, to attract birds, as well as the potential for certain species of plants to attract birds when a landfill or landraising site is being restored. The restoration of sites at a lower level than the original landform could also attract birds if water bodies are proposed or subsequently form.

9.38 Aerodrome safeguarding guidance is set out in the [DfT/ODPM Circular 1/2003 – ‘Advice to local planning authorities on safeguarding aerodromes and military explosives storage areas’](#). In instances where a waste proposal is within 13km of an aerodrome, the relevant aviation authority will be consulted, to ensure that the proposed development does not adversely affect aircraft safety.

The Transport Network

9.39 Opportunities to transport waste by more sustainable modes, such as rail and water, are encouraged wherever possible, although opportunities in the Plan area are rare due to a lack of suitable infrastructure. It is therefore recognised that waste will continue to primarily be transported by road, as this is currently the most feasible mode of transport. The possibility of using rail and water for the transportation of materials to and from the site should be investigated, proportionate to the scale and nature of the development. The use of such means of transportation should be shown to be inappropriate in terms of both practicality and viability before transportation by road is considered.

9.40 As further highlighted in Policy 12 'Transport and Access' it is anticipated that most waste developments proposing reliance on the road network will be accompanied by a Transport Assessment. Such assessments should address the issue of road safety, including potential impact on all road users including pedestrians, cyclists, and equestrians. Any potential impact should be satisfactorily mitigated, including those on users of Public Rights of Way that may

cross the site. This may require the provision of safe routes for vulnerable users. It may also be necessary to impose restrictions on the number of vehicles and the routes used, in order to mitigate against any potential impacts on local amenity.

Flooding, Water Resources and Water Quality

9.41 The risk of flooding should be minimised for people, property and the natural environment. Development can increase surface water run-off to streams and rivers, through increasing built development in the local environment. To prevent or minimise this risk, proposals should incorporate effective surface water management, such as sustainable drainage systems, where necessary to ensure flood risk is not increased.

9.42 In general terms, waste treatment (excluding landfill or the management of hazardous waste) is defined as a 'less vulnerable' land-use in the NPPF; therefore, it may be compatible in Flood Zones 2 and 3a (subject to certain conditions). A 'sequential test', as set out in the NPPF, is applied to new developments to steer these to areas with the lowest probability of flooding.

9.43 In 2010, Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council became the Lead Local Flood Authorities for the Plan Area. These authorities have responsibility for ensuring that major development proposals do not compromise the fluvial environment through the effective installation of sustainable drainage systems (SuDS). SuDS reduce the quantity and slow down the rate of the surface water run-off from sites, as well as assist in treating any pollutants as waters drain from the development. SuDS can also contribute greatly to improving the amenity and wildlife interest of new development through the introduction of water bodies and habitats. SuDS in new development should be in the most appropriate location, be well-designed and have a continued maintenance regime to ensure their continued effectiveness.

9.44 As well as flood risk, the effect of waste management development on all water bodies should be addressed. This includes surface waters, ground waters, coastal waters, and the potential use of voids for floodwater storage, which has further potential land flooding implications – especially if the proposed development takes up the space that flood waters would have otherwise drained into. A further consideration could be the protection of sources of drinking water, identified via designated Source Protection Zones.

Layout and Design Quality

9.45 The layout and design of waste development can help to reduce potential impacts, create positive impacts with regard to the public perception of such activities, improve safety and security, as well as increasing operational and/or energy efficiency.

9.46 Strategic site layout can also allow for greater opportunities to incorporate elements of visual interest, reflect local identity in the design or provide for effective buffers. Visual design elements of such developments can either seek to facilitate integration into the surrounding landscape or townscape, or create visual interest and highlight innovation.

9.47 As part of the pre-application advice service from the relevant Waste Planning Authority, the expectation with regard to any Design and Access Statement (if applicable) will be advised.

Cumulative Impacts

9.48 It is also appropriate to consider the cumulative impact of any proposed waste management development especially upon amenity, the economy, the natural and built environment and the local road network. In determining an application for a new waste management facility, account will normally be taken of the potential cumulative impact of waste management and other development within the locality and in particular the area's capacity to absorb that change.

9.49 In some instances, the combined impact of development over a sustained period of time may be sufficient to warrant refusal of planning permission.

Policy 10

Development Management Criteria

Proposals for waste management development will be permitted where it can be demonstrated that the development would not have an unacceptable impact (including cumulative impact in combination with other existing or permitted development) on:

- a. local amenity (including noise levels, odour, air quality, dust, litter, light pollution and vibration);*
- b. the quality and quantity of water within water courses, groundwater and surface water;*
- c. the capacity of existing drainage systems;*
- d. the best and most versatile agricultural land;*
- e. farming, horticulture and forestry;*
- f. aircraft safety due to the risk of bird strike and/or building height and position;*
- g. the safety and capacity of the road and other transport networks;*
- h. the appearance, quality and character of the landscape, countryside and visual environment and any local features that contribute to its local distinctiveness;*
- i. the openness and purpose of the Metropolitan Green Belt;*
- j. Public Open Space, the definitive Public Rights of Way network and outdoor recreation facilities;*
- k. land stability;*
- l. the natural and geological environment (including biodiversity and ecological conditions for habitats and species);*
- m. the historic environment including heritage and archaeological assets and their settings; and*
- n. the character and quality of the area, in which the development is situated, through poor design.*

Mitigating and Adapting to Climate Change

9.50 There is a need to reduce the contribution to climate change from waste management activities, while also adapting to its potential effects.

9.51 The Plan area is one of the driest areas in the country and there is a need to minimise demands on potable water resources, particularly in the context of climate change. Large parts of the Plan area are at risk from flooding, particularly coastal and river localities, and particularly from surface water run-off after storm events; again an issue that will be compounded by climate change. The design and siting of new development can contribute to mitigation and adaptation to climate change.

9.52 New waste management proposals should therefore include appropriate measures to ensure mitigation and adaptation to climate change.

Policy 11

Mitigating and Adapting to Climate Change

Proposals for waste management development, through their construction and operation, are required to minimise their potential contribution to climate change by reducing greenhouse gas emissions, incorporating energy and water efficient design measures and being adaptable to future climatic conditions.

1. *Proposals for waste management development will:*
 - a. *demonstrate how the location, design (including associated buildings) and transportation related to the development will limit greenhouse gas emissions;*
 - b. *support opportunities for decentralised and renewable or low-carbon energy supply, subject to compliance with other policies in the Development Framework;*
 - c. *demonstrate the use of sustainable drainage systems, water harvesting from impermeable surfaces and layouts that accommodate waste water recycling; and*
 - d. *incorporate proposals for sustainable travel including travel plans where appropriate.*
2. *Proposals for waste management development will only be permitted where:*
 - a. *there would not be an unacceptable risk of flooding on site or elsewhere as a result of impediment to the flow of storage or surface water, as demonstrated by a Flood Risk Assessment, where required by the National Planning Policy Framework.*
 - b. *existing and proposed flood defences are protected and there is no interference with the ability of responsible bodies to carry out flood defence works and maintenance where applicable;*
 - c. *there would not be an unacceptable risk to the quantity and quality of surface and ground waters, or impediment to groundwater flow.*
3. *Proposals which are capable of directly producing energy or a fuel from waste should, where reasonably practicable, demonstrate that:*
 - a. *excess heat can be supplied locally to a district heat network or directed to commercial or industrial users of heat;*
 - b. *for anaerobic digestion proposals there is an ability to inject refined gas produced as part of the process into the gas pipeline network or to be stored for use as a fuel;*
 - c. *for advanced thermal treatment there is an ability to convert syngas for use as a fuel;*
 - d. *for Mechanical Heat Treatment or Mechanical Biological Treatment, development can supply the heat produced as part of the process to a district heating scheme;*
 - e. *for non-hazardous landfill, the landfill gas is captured for the recovery of energy by the most efficient methods and consideration has been given to the ability to connect to a district heat network or for converting recovered gas for injection to the gas pipeline network;*

- f. where the provision of e. (above) is not feasible or technically practicable, the development shall not preclude the future implementation of such systems.*

Transportation of Waste

9.53 The transportation of waste within the Plan area should be as sustainable as practicable. The impact of transporting materials to and from waste sites is one of the most important concerns to communities and every effort should be made to reduce the quantity of waste materials that have to be transported whilst minimising the distance over which they must be transported. This means locating waste management facilities close to the source of the waste. This approach is in accordance with the 'Proximity Principle', a concept derived from EU legislation, which requires waste to be treated as close to the point of its arising as practicable.

9.54 Opportunities to transport waste by more sustainable modes, such as rail and water, are encouraged wherever possible, although such opportunities in the Plan area are rare due to a lack of suitable infrastructure. It is therefore recognised that waste will continue to primarily be transported by road, as this is currently the most feasible mode of transport. The possibility of using rail and water for the transportation of materials to and from the site should however not be discounted. The use of such means of transportation should be investigated in terms of both practicality and viability before transportation by road is considered.

9.55 Sustainable transport is not just a matter of the distance that waste vehicles have to travel and the mode of transport utilised; the suitability of access into and out of any site and the nature of the roads that the vehicles use are also important considerations. Transport associated with waste development should be in line with the transport policies contained within the [Essex Transport Strategy \(2011\)](#), particularly Policy 6 – Freight Movement. In Southend-on-Sea, an equivalent policy can be found in the [Southend-on-Sea Local Transport Plan 3 \(LTP3\) \(2015\)](#), Policy 7 – Freight Distribution.

9.56 Appendix D of the refreshed ECC Highways Development Management Policies document (expected in early 2016) sets out a Route Hierarchy Plan that defines the appropriate transport hierarchy applicable to the RWLP. This route hierarchy is a reproduction of Appendix A of the [ECC Highways Development Management Policies 2011](#) document. Further, the 2016 Highways Development Management Policies document defines Priority 1 and Priority 2 routes for the safe and effective movement of goods. Proposals for development will be required to have regard to this policy. Southend-on-Sea has a Route Hierarchy set out in association with its LTP3. These hierarchies reduce the potential amenity impacts from HGVs and contribute towards managing safety on the highway network. Where highway and/or access works are sought, such works will be required to meet standards acceptable to the Highway Authorities as well as the Policy in this Plan.

9.57 Sites allocated in this Plan have been subject to assessment at a strategic level, including access to the Route Hierarchy and are considered to be acceptable in principle. The Areas of Search consist exclusively of land allocated for employment uses and the locational criteria for waste facilities lend preference to appropriate previously developed locations, such as industrial estates. It is considered that the majority of industrial estates in the Plan area, including all those allocated as Areas of Search in this Plan, have satisfactory access to the Strategic and Main

Distributor route network and are therefore likely to be suitable for HGVs. However, all waste management proposals will be required to show that they are acceptable in terms of their transport and highway impact, normally through either a Transport Statement or Assessment.

9.58 Such assessments should address the achievement of safe and suitable access by all modes of transport. The impact on all road users, including pedestrians, cyclists and other users, should be acceptable or satisfactorily mitigated where appropriate. It may also be necessary to impose restrictions on the number of vehicles and as well as agree the routes used with the Highways Authority. Where highway or access improvements are considered necessary to make the proposed development acceptable, such improvements will be required to meet the relevant standards of the Highways Authority.

9.59 Please note that the potential impacts of waste traffic on local residential amenity and safety is further addressed in Policy Policy 10 'Development Management Criteria'.

Policy 12

Transport and Access

Proposals for waste management development will be permitted where it is demonstrated that the development would not have an unacceptable impact on the efficiency and effective operation of the road network, including safety and capacity, local amenity and the environment.

Proposals for the transportation of waste by rail and/or water will be encouraged subject to other policies in this Plan. Where transportation by road is proposed, this will be permitted where the road network is suitable for use by Heavy Goods Vehicles or can be improved to accommodate such vehicles.

The following hierarchy of preference for transportation will be applied:

- a. the transport of waste by rail or water;*
- b. where it is demonstrated that (a) above is not feasible or practicable, access will be required to a suitable existing junction with the main road network (not including secondary distributor roads, estate roads and other routes that provide local access), via a suitable section of existing road, as short as possible, without causing a detrimental impact upon the safety and efficiency of the network; or*
- c. where it is demonstrated (b) above is not feasible, direct access to the main road network involving the construction of a new access and/or junction where there is no suitable existing access point and/or junction.*

Landraising

9.60 The Government is seeking to encourage the 'recovery' of waste, including its use in construction. The Waste Framework Directive defines recovery as:

“any operation the principal result of which is waste serving a useful purpose by replacing other materials which would have otherwise been used to fulfil a particular function, or waste being prepared to fulfil that function, in the plant or wider economy.”

9.61 The overriding objective is to ensure that waste recovery and disposal are carried out so as to prevent harm to human health or pollution of the environment in accordance with the Waste Framework Directive.

9.62 This definition is sometimes referred to as the ‘substitution’ principle because in waste recovery operations waste is used as a substitute for a non-waste raw material that would otherwise be used, thereby conserving natural resources. Activities that do not include the re-use and recycling of waste is normally considered as waste disposal.

9.63 Landraising, to raise the ground levels of a site, will be only supported in the Plan area if the development provides a significant benefit that would outweigh any adverse impact caused. Landraising, above the level considered necessary to achieve a beneficial use or land restoration, is not acceptable.

9.64 The Waste Planning Authorities will consider whether the proposed landraising development is needed for the purpose of ‘recovery’ (associated with a genuine use in construction), engineering or is for the ‘disposal’ of waste on land for any other reason.

9.65 Landraising activities can be district or county matters. The test of whether such a development should be determined by a district or county authority depends on whether the proposal constitutes a ‘waste disposal activity’ or is a genuine engineering operation (operational development). Landraising will be considered as an engineering project if it is to achieve a particular development (for example coastal defence works or engineering works for highways provision). Essex County Council are required to deal with proposals for waste disposal, as Waste Planning Authority, and the relevant District/Borough/City Council with engineering/recovery proposals as Local Planning Authority. Southend-on-Sea has complete responsibility as a Unitary Authority.

9.66 A judgement would normally have to be made as to whether the predominant purpose of the development (or substantial element) involves either waste disposal (for its own sake) or engineering. The quantity/volume of materials which are proposed to be imported and deposited (often identified from the proposed contour/level drawings) would provide an indication of the scale of that development.

9.67 Large scale landraising, as opposed to infilling with inert waste for mineral site restoration purposes, does not generally take place if the material used to construct the proposal is not waste. Therefore, it is considered that such development is unlikely to constitute a recovery operation.

9.68 Large scale landraising projects could divert inert waste materials from other sites, such as quarries that require such material for restoration, as well as having the potential to cause significant environmental impacts. Any application would therefore need to demonstrate the amount of material imported and deposited would be the minimum necessary to bring about any perceived improvement or benefit and not cause an unreasonable delay in the restoration of mineral sites.

9.69 The provisions of this policy are not intended to apply to proposals seeking to achieve post-settlement contouring to existing ground levels associated with landfill operations.

Policy 13

Landraising

Proposals for landraising with waste will only be permitted where it is demonstrated that there are no feasible or practicable alternative means to achieve the proposed development.

Proposals will also demonstrate that:

- a. there is a proven significant benefit that outweighs any harm caused by the proposal;*
- b. the amount of waste materials used to raise the level of the land is the minimum amount of material necessary and is essential for the restoration of the site; and*
- c. in the case of land remediation and other projects, will provide a significant improvement to damaged or degraded land and/or provide a greater environmental or agricultural value than the previous land use.*

Proposals for landraising that are considered to constitute a waste disposal activity, for its own sake, will not be permitted.

Landfill mining and Reclamation

9.70 Historically the options for waste management were limited to what would be called ‘final disposal’ today with little or no recycling or re-use of base materials. Over time, uncontrolled landfilling has been phased out, and more stringent regulatory requirements were imposed to ensure the environment and human health impacts were effectively managed. Landfill is now recognised as the least preferred form of waste management through the waste hierarchy and legislative drivers such as the incrementally increasing Landfill Tax are acting to reduce the viability of landfilling as a means of managing waste. However, the Plan area has a legacy associated with historic landfilling operations, with almost 400 historic landfills of various types located across Essex.

9.71 As resources become scarcer, the value in previously disposed wastes is being increasingly recognised. With the notion of the circular economy gaining momentum, attention is turning towards the potential resource and energy value that could be recovered through extracting material from historic landfills, through a process known as Landfill Mining and Reclamation.

9.72 At present, landfill mining schemes are little more than trials, as it is not yet considered to be cost effective at a significant scale⁽¹⁵⁾. In 2012, Zero Waste Scotland, commissioned Ricardo-AEA, to undertake a Scoping Study [‘Feasibility and Viability of Landfill Mining and Reclamation in Scotland’](#). This identified more barriers than drivers for this process at present,

15 The only significant landfill mining project in Europe is projected to commence in 2017 (following the acquisition of relevant permits, expected 2015) at the Remo Milieubeheer landfill in Belgium. This would look to recover materials for recycling and to capture and generate 75 MW to 100 MW of electricity from the residual waste by way of gasification technology developed by a company based in the UK

although this may change towards the latter parts of this Plan period. In order for the Waste Local Plan to be able to respond to any technological advancement in landfill mining, there is a requirement to set out a policy stance.

9.73 Landfill mining and reclamation may be required in the Plan area for reasons not linked to purely economic concerns. Examples could include where the historic landfill site suffers from poor engineering, or if it is currently the cause of significant pollution, environmental or health impacts which justifies its re-opening.

9.74 However, the mining of waste often causes environmental disturbance and any proposal will need to demonstrate mitigation of any impact on the local environment and amenity in accordance with other policies in this Plan. Further, landfills are normally a temporary use of land, which is subsequently returned to its former, or an alternative use, such as agriculture, biodiversity or improvements to local amenity.

Policy 14

Landfill Mining and Reclamation

Proposals for the mining of landfill sites will be permitted where:

- a. the site (without intervention) is demonstrated to be endangering or has the potential to endanger human health or harm the environment;*
- b. removal is required to facilitate major infrastructure projects and it is demonstrated that there are no other locations which are suitable for the infrastructure; and/or*
- c. the waste is demonstrated as suitable for recovery and/or the waste will be captured for fuel/energy as part of the mining operation.*

Proposals will be considered in terms of their impact on the restored use, and whether there would be an unacceptable impact on any development which has taken place since the closure of the old landfill. Proposals should not cause unacceptable adverse impact on the local environment and amenity.

10 Implementation, monitoring and review

10.1 The Policies and Site Specific allocations included in the Plan will mainly be implemented through the development management function of the Authorities. However, some of the policies will be implemented through on-going dialogue with the District, Borough and City councils within the Plan area, which takes place through established work practises.












10.2 Implementation of the Waste Local Plan will be monitored and captured in the Authorities' Annual Monitoring Reports, unless otherwise indicated. If the monitoring identifies any significant divergence from a trend or target required, some intervention by the Authorities will be required. The targets and trigger points for further consideration/action are set out in the tables below. Monitoring will seek to establish the reason(s) for the divergence from the target and, as a consequence, an intervention may be required. Intervention could include a review of the evidence base, a specific policy, or the Plan as whole and will be reported in the Annual Monitoring Report.

Table 5 Monitoring Framework

Indicator	Target	Data source	Trigger level(s)
<p>1 Amount of Local Authority Collected Waste, Commercial, Industrial and CD&E waste diverted from landfill</p>	<p>The adopted national targets as specified in the National Waste Management Plan for England (2013) as based on the WFD:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Household Waste – 50% by 2020 to be recycled Biodegradable Non-hazardous waste landfill diversion of 35% of the 1995 level by 2020; CD&E Waste – 70% by weight need to be recycled/diverted from landfill by 2020. 	<p>Waste Disposal Authority Environment Agency - Waste Data Interrogator</p>	<p>Waste arisings not in line with waste forecasts. Failure to achieve a national target.</p>
<p>2 Net amount of waste imported/exported per annum</p>	<p>Net self-sufficiency, where practicable, by 2032</p>	<p>Environment Agency - Waste Data Interrogator</p>	<p>Waste capacity in the Plan area increases/decreases in comparison with waste arising for each relevant waste stream.</p>

Indicator	Target	Data source	Trigger level(s)
3	Net amount of waste accepted from London	Environment Agency - Waste Data Interrogator	Importation of waste increases beyond levels included in capacity forecasts and set out within the London Plan.
4	a. Transfer, recycling and treatment capacity (tonnes) b. Number of safeguarded waste sites redeveloped for other uses (contrary to advice from WPA)	ECC and Local Planning Authorities	A loss of capacity occurs, with less waste being processed at facilities. A significant number of safeguarded sites are redeveloped for other uses, contrary to advice. Waste sites lost to competing landuses, resulting in inadequate provision of management capacity across the County.
5	a. Number of new waste facilities delivered in accordance with site allocations; b. Number of facilities delivered on unallocated sites.	Planning Applications and Decisions	Site allocations not coming forward for development and a significant number of non allocated sites are developed.

Indicator	Target	Data source	Trigger level(s)
<p>a. Number of new waste facilities delivered in accordance with Areas of Search designations</p> <p>b. Number of waste facilities delivered on non-designated industrial land</p>	<p>Permissions granted in accordance with Area of Search designations.</p>	<p>Planning Applications and Decisions</p>	<p>Waste development on Areas of Search not coming forward for development.</p> <p>A significant number of non designated industrial areas are developed.</p>
<p>Number of Planning permission granted contrary to specialist advice from statutory bodies</p>	<p>None</p>	<p>Planning Applications and Decisions</p>	<p>A significant proportion of waste developments are permitted against statutory advice.</p>

Indicator		  /  	Target	Data source	Trigger level(s)
		 0 11			
8 Proposals for waste water treatment capacity are permitted beyond existing Waste Water Treatment Work sites	  3  1 2 & 6	None		Planning Applications and Decisions	A significant number of proposals for waste water treatment capacity are permitted beyond existing Waste Water Treatment Work sites- signalling a possible increase in demand for capacity.
9 Number of permissions for landraising, which are contrary to policy	  8  31	Zero			A significant number of proposals for landraising are granted, signalling a possible increased demand for inert waste disposal capacity in the Plan area.

Appendices

Policy Context

Appendix A Policy Context

REQUIRES UPDATING BEFORE FEBRUARY 2016

The RWLP is predicated on the Waste Hierarchy requirements of European, national and local strategies and policies. The range of key strategies and policies that are relevant to the emerging Plan are summarised in Appendix B. 2.7 A significant element of the policy context for the emerging Plan is the Waste Hierarchy. The intention is that, in making decisions about waste management, greater weight should be attributed to those waste management methods that are towards the top of the Hierarchy. Essex and Southend-on-Sea already follow the principles of the waste hierarchy through the adopted Waste Local Plan (2001).

The RWLP must reflect, where possible, legislation and policy defined at European, national and local levels. This section summarises the key legislation and policies and their significance

to the RWLP. Of particular relevance are the targets for increasing recycling, recovery and diversion of waste from landfill contained in European legislation, which are summarised below. All available targets have been used to calculate the capacity requirements for the Plan area (as summarised in 'The Waste Challenge'). European Legislation. The revised Waste Framework Directive (2008/98/EC) came into force in 2010. It updates and brings together EU legislation on waste. The Waste Hierarchy' is the key principle of the Directive and is embodied in this RWLP. Figure 2 illustrates the principle, which prioritises waste prevention re-use and recycling (including composting) before other types of recovery and finally with disposal. The aim is for the majority of waste to be prevented and re-used, with the least amount of residual waste being sent to landfill.

The Waste Framework Directive 2008 requires Member States to draw up one or more waste management plans that cover its entire geographical area. The Government has made it clear that local waste plans are needed as part of the implementation of the relevant Article. There is a potential risk that in the event of non-compliance a Member state, such as the UK, could be fined by the EU and in theory such an infraction could be re-directed to Local Planning Authorities.

The revised Waste Framework Directive contains the following recycling and recovery targets, which have been adopted by the UK government and provide a framework for this RWLP:

- By 2020 to recycle 50% of waste from households, (this includes composting and reuse of waste); and
- By 2020 to recover at least 70% of construction and demolition waste.

The EU Landfill Directive 99/31/EC aims to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment from the landfilling of waste, by introducing stringent technical requirements

for waste and landfill facilities and through setting targets for the reduction of biodegradable municipal waste going to landfill. This is implemented in the UK through the Waste and Emissions

Trading Act 2003. European Directives will continue to influence the management and disposal of waste in the Plan area and the country as a whole. Essex and Southend-on-Sea will need to continue to move towards more sustainable methods of waste management (higher up the waste hierarchy) to meet these requirements, reduce greenhouse gas emissions and move away from landfilling waste.

National Policy and Strategy

There has been significant changes in National Policy with regards to waste planning, following the Conservative Government's 'red tape challenge' to reduce the complexity of the planning system. The key national policy documents are summarised below.

National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)

The NPPF was adopted in March 2012, which reinforced sustainability focus on economic, environmental and social impacts. It focuses on preventing planning regulations from unreasonably stifling the local and national economy. The NPPF combined and streamlined all planning policy except for waste, which is contained within the National Planning Policy for Waste.

NPPF requires all local authorities to carry out certain activities including estimation of existing capacity and forecasting of waste needs for the Plan period to assist with plan making. To undertake this task certain assumptions have to be made, where the relevant raw data is not available. Under paragraph 47 with regards to housing requirements, local planning authorities should "identify and update annually a supply of specific deliverable sites". This is further clarified in the NPPF that "to be considered deliverable, sites should be available now, offer a suitable location for development now, and be achievable with a realistic prospect that housing will be delivered on the site within five years and in particular that development of the site is viable. Sites with planning permission should be considered deliverable until permission expires, unless there is clear evidence that schemes will not be implemented within five years, for example they will not be viable, there is no longer a demand for the type of units or sites have long term phasing plans."

Although this is specific to housing, the premise that sites with planning permission should be considered deliverable until permission expires, unless there is clear evidence that schemes will not be implemented within five years, is considered to be transferrable to waste management facilities. This is not necessarily supported by the findings of the CIWM (2013) report. This most recent approach by CIWM considers all operational facilities and projects under construction facilities to be fully available for statistical analysis. It also notes that once planning permission is granted for a facility over 90% gain their waste permit from the EA. However, it also notes that even once the consenting regimes are secured many projects stall and are not delivered. The report states that developers usually have sufficient funding to get them to this point, but then must go back to the markets to raise the necessary capital to fund construction. In this economic climate, it is increasingly difficult to secure the capital from the market, in so far as the report suggests only 75% of projects with consent and permit enter the construction phase. It is therefore considered that, in line with the NPPF's stance, all waste facilities with planning permission will be deemed deliverable. This is markedly different to the CIWM report approach, which assumed only 75% of facilities with the benefit of planning permission would come forward to an operational stage. To address this conflict in approach the three main scenarios were developed:

- Scenario S1 – operating capacity only
- Scenario S2 – operating capacity and the capacity under construction
- Scenario S3 – All capacity within the Plan area that has planning permission.

The ECC (2014) Capacity Gap Report assessed all three scenarios. However, professional judgement has been used to identify Scenario 2 as the 'most likely scenario'. This scenario includes capacity that is either already operational, or currently under construction, as described in the ECC (2015) Non-Technical Capacity Summary. National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) NPPW sets out detailed waste planning policies, effectively implementing part of the Waste Management Plan for England. NPPW emphasises the need to minimise the amount of waste and to treat waste as a resource. It recognises, however, that there will still be a need for new waste facilities and it states that planning strategies should drive waste management up the Waste Hierarchy, recognising the need for a mix of types and scale of facilities, and that adequate provision must be made for waste disposal.

The Waste Hierarchy is a sequential order of preference for different approaches to waste management, within which prevention of waste arisings is the first priority, through using resources and raw materials efficiently (for example, reducing the packaging on products). After waste prevention the next approach in the hierarchy is to make best use of waste (i.e. re-using a product for the same or different use, such as clothing, books and furniture), followed by recovering materials in order to reduce the volume of residual waste. Materials recovery can take the form of recycling materials such as paper, glass and plastic into new products, or more intensive treatment processes to recover materials value from the waste. The waste hierarchy then identifies a need for energy recovery (i.e. using residual waste as a fuel) to further reduce the amount of waste requiring disposal. Although there will always be a need disposal of some residual waste this should be minimised as much as practical.

The Hierarchy also confirms that planning authorities should recognise the particular locational needs of some types of waste management facilities in preparing local plans, but waste planning authorities should work in collaboration with other authorities to identify, in the first case, suitable sites and areas outside the green belt for waste management. However, recognition that some waste uses may be suitable in the greenbelt still exists, with the NPPW allowing waste sites proposed in the greenbelt to be justified through consideration of 'Very Special Circumstances' (as set out in the NPPF).

NPPW also sets out the considerations that waste authorities should apply when determining waste planning applications and during the planning policy development process. These include considering likely impacts on the local environment and amenity, taking advice from health bodies, ensuring well-designed facilities that contribute positively to the character and quality of the area. NPPW supports the use of waste as a replacement for other materials that would otherwise have been used, i.e. recovering both material and energy value from the waste. A Zero Waste society is one where waste is managed as far up the hierarchy possible with disposal, being the option of last resort. In this way, waste should be seen as a resource rather than a burden. Indeed, sustainable waste management practises present significant opportunities, particularly for the economy (reducing the use of primary resources and energy costs) and socially (through job creation for example), whilst protecting the environment from unnecessary depletion of raw materials and the resulting environmental impacts such as climate change. The intention is that, in making decisions about waste management, greater weight should be attributed to those waste management methods that are towards the top of the Hierarchy. Essex and Southend-on-Sea already follow the principles of the waste hierarchy through the adopted Waste Local Plan (2001). However, more sustainable waste management will require a greater proportion of waste being managed further up the waste hierarchy and this is to be actively promoted in accordance with the current Waste Framework Directive. Through the policies in

the RWLP, the WPAs will actively promote waste management up the waste hierarchy. The principles of the hierarchy have been used to inform the capacity gap requirements and therefore the proposed site allocations. NPPW also provides guidance on the following:

- Ensuring that waste management is considered alongside other spatial planning concerns, and particularly ensuring that the design of non-waste development complements sustainable waste management.
- Identifying land for waste management facilities to meet waste management needs; and
- Identifying suitable sites and areas, taking into consideration opportunities for on-site management of waste where it occurs and a broad range of locations including industrial sites (including opportunities for the co-location of facilities).

It is not considered appropriate or feasible to include policies in this emerging Plan guiding non-waste development in respect of waste management considerations, particularly as this is set out in national planning policy. Instead, the Authorities will continue to work with district and borough Councils to support the preparation and implementation of their Local Plans. Due to the increasing importance of integrating waste management into other developments, particularly for waste minimisation purposes, the Authorities will consider the preparation of guidance to support district and borough planning processes following the adoption of the RWLP.

National Policy Statements National Policy Statements provide the basis for decisions on applications for Nationally Significant Infrastructure Projects. The following National Policy Statements set the policy framework for the RWLP:

EN-1 Overarching National Policy Statement for Energy

The statement sets out how the energy sector can help to deliver the Government's climate change objectives and contribute to a diverse and affordable energy supply for the UK. It covers Government policy on energy and energy infrastructure development, the need for new national significant energy infrastructure projects, the assessment principles for deciding applications and how impacts from new energy infrastructure should be considered in applications.

EN-3 National Policy Statement for Renewable Energy Infrastructure

The statement states that electricity generation from renewable sources of energy is an important element in the Government's development of a low-carbon economy. Energy from waste is an important part of meeting the UK's renewable energy needs.

National Waste Management Plan for England

The 2013 National Waste Management Plan for England (NWMPE) is the overarching National Plan for Waste Management and it replaces the Waste Strategy for England (2007). NWMPE has not reviewed the existing targets which were set out in the 2007 plan (summarised in the table below) or presented targets beyond 2020, although does give a useful national snapshot, suggesting that during 2012 on average each person in England produced 423kg of household waste, of which 183kg (43%) was recovered through re-used, recycling or composting activities.

Anaerobic Digestion Strategy

The Government published an Anaerobic Digestion Strategy and Action Plan for England (2011) which commits to substantially increasing energy from waste through AD. The document states that the main way this can be achieved is by breaking down the barriers and unnecessary

obstacles faced by this technology, which is already well established in Europe. These barriers include a lack of knowledge, lack of market for the end product and an absence of financial incentives. Since the publication of the action plan, there have been two annual progress reports published in 2012 and 2013 ⁽¹⁶⁾

16 Defra (2012) [Annual Report on Progress 2011/12](#) and Defra (2013) [Annual Report on Progress 2012/13](#).
Page 129 of 430

LOCAL POLICY & STRATEGY

Municipal Waste Management Strategies

The Municipal Waste Management Strategy for Essex (2007-2032) was developed by the 13 waste authorities of Essex, comprising Essex County Council as the Waste Disposal Authority (WDA) and the 12 district and borough councils as the Waste Collection Authorities (WCA)(12). The Borough of Southend-on-Sea's Strategy runs from 2004-2020. The key objectives of the strategies are broadly similar and include: encouraging waste minimisation; increasing recycling of household waste, favouring composting technologies such as anaerobic digestion (AD) for source segregated organic wastes; and exploring innovative solutions for dealing with residual waste (including Mechanical Biological Treatment). The RWLP provides the spatial dimension for these objectives through the allocation of existing facilities where these are considered necessary to support the achievement of both WDA strategy targets. The Essex Waste Partnership, which includes both the Waste Disposal Authorities of ECC and Southend-on-Sea's BC, and the 12 Essex Waste Collection Authorities, was set up to deliver the Essex and Southend-on-Sea's Municipal Waste Management Strategies by a number of joint working initiatives. Further information can be found on the ECC website.

Essex Minerals Local Plan (2014)

The adopted Minerals Local Plan (2014) has linkages to waste but the approach was taken to de-couple the historically close relationship between mineral extraction and landfill sites in accordance with national policy to increase the recycling and re-use of aggregates from construction and demolition waste and the diversion away from landfill. There remains a requirement for additional inert landfill capacity and site allocations have been included to address this shortfall, providing an appropriate capacity consistent with the waste hierarchy.

Neighbouring Waste Planning Authorities' Plans

The waste authorities bordering Essex and Southend-on-Sea's (Hertfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Suffolk, Kent, Thurrock, and several North and East London Boroughs) and the policies in their local waste planning documents will have an influence on waste planning in the Plan area. Historically, London and Kent (and to a lesser extent Hertfordshire) have exported considerable volumes of waste to Essex for disposal to landfill. In common with this RWLP, these authorities' plans recognise that cross-boundary movements of waste are likely to continue, but generally they are aiming towards net self-sufficiency, where practicable, and plan for a reduced import of residual waste from London.

Other Local Plans in Essex and Southend-on-Sea

The districts and boroughs in Essex and Southend-on-Sea are at various stages of Local Plan preparation. A number of these authorities have adopted Local Development Frameworks (confirmed as compliant with NPPF, whilst others are still in the process of preparing their Local Plans. The RWLP will sit alongside these Local Plans and form part of the Development Plan for each Authority. As a strategic plan, the RWLP provides the overarching spatial strategy for waste for Essex and Southend-on-Sea, and sets out a consistent strategic planning framework to enable the provision of adequate waste facilities, as well as identifying sites for the development of residual waste management facilities.

The Essex Transport Strategy (2011)

Page 130 of 430

The Essex Transport Strategy (2011) seeks to achieve five broad outcomes that have been developed in parallel with those being sought from the Council's Highways Strategic Transformation (HST) programme. It has an overall vision to achieve a transport system that supports sustainable economic growth and helps deliver the best quality of life for the residents of Essex. The RWLP will be prepared consistent with the achievement of the Transport Strategy.

The Southend-on-Sea's Local Transport Plan (2015)

Southend-on-Sea's Local Transport Plan's four key themes include:

- ensuring a thriving and sustainable local economy within Southend-on-Sea minimising environmental impact and promoting sustainability.
- improving safety within the borough, and
- reduce existing inequality in health and wellbeing.

The RWLP will contribute to the achievement of these aims.

Dedham Vale AONB and River Stour

The Dedham Vale AONB and River Stour Joint Advisory Committee and partnership adopted the Dedham Vale AONB and River Stour Management Plan in 2010. The Management Plan seeks to coordinate the management of the AONB and Stour Valley and to bring together individuals and representatives of all those organisations that have an interest in the area, to maintain and enhance its natural beauty. The Management Plan is a material consideration and, as such, the RWLP has been prepared consistent with the aims and objectives of the Management Plan.

Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP)

The South East Local Enterprise Partnership, which covers East Sussex, Essex, Kent, Medway, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock was approved by the Coalition Government in November 2010. The LEP is a strategic body and will focus its efforts on areas of cross-border economic importance where there is added value in working together. The single goal for the LEP is to promote steady, sustained economic growth over the next two decades. In order to support the joint business and public sector overarching goal, the LEP Board has agreed four strategic objectives:

- Secure the growth of the Thames Gateway;
- Promote investment in our coastal communities;
- Strengthen our rural economy; and
- Strengthen the competitive advantage of strategic growth locations.

The RWLP will contribute to the achievement of the objectives.

Allocated Sites: Development Principles

Appendix B Allocated Sites: Development Principles

Allocated Sites and Development Principles

Table 6 Basildon Waste Water Treatment Works

District	Basildon
Area	1.73ha
Indicative Facility Scale	25,000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Adjacent to existing water treatment works. Planning permission for sewage treatment workd in 1994 (ESX/43/93/BAS)
Site Allocation For	Biological Waste Management Capacity
Access	Courtauld Road
Estimated Availability	Up to 5 years
Life	Permanent

This site comprising brown-field land adjoins the existing waste water treatment works. To the east is the Tovi Eco Park IWMF. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Confirmation needed how internal access to Courtald Road would work.
- Address any potential impact of the proposal on badgers in the locality.
- Due to the important nature of the archaeological deposits to the north of the A127 a programme of trial trenching will be required to assess for prehistoric or later occupation extending onto this site. Depending on the results of the evaluation work there is the potential for open area excavation in advance of development.
- Remediation of any contaminated soils should accompany any proposal.
- Flood risk to be re-assessed due to re-alignment of Nevendon Bushes Brook as part of the permission for the Tovi Eco Park IWMF.

Notes:

Any potential odour issues will be addressed by the Environment Agency in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Picture 3 Basildon Waste Water Treatment Works

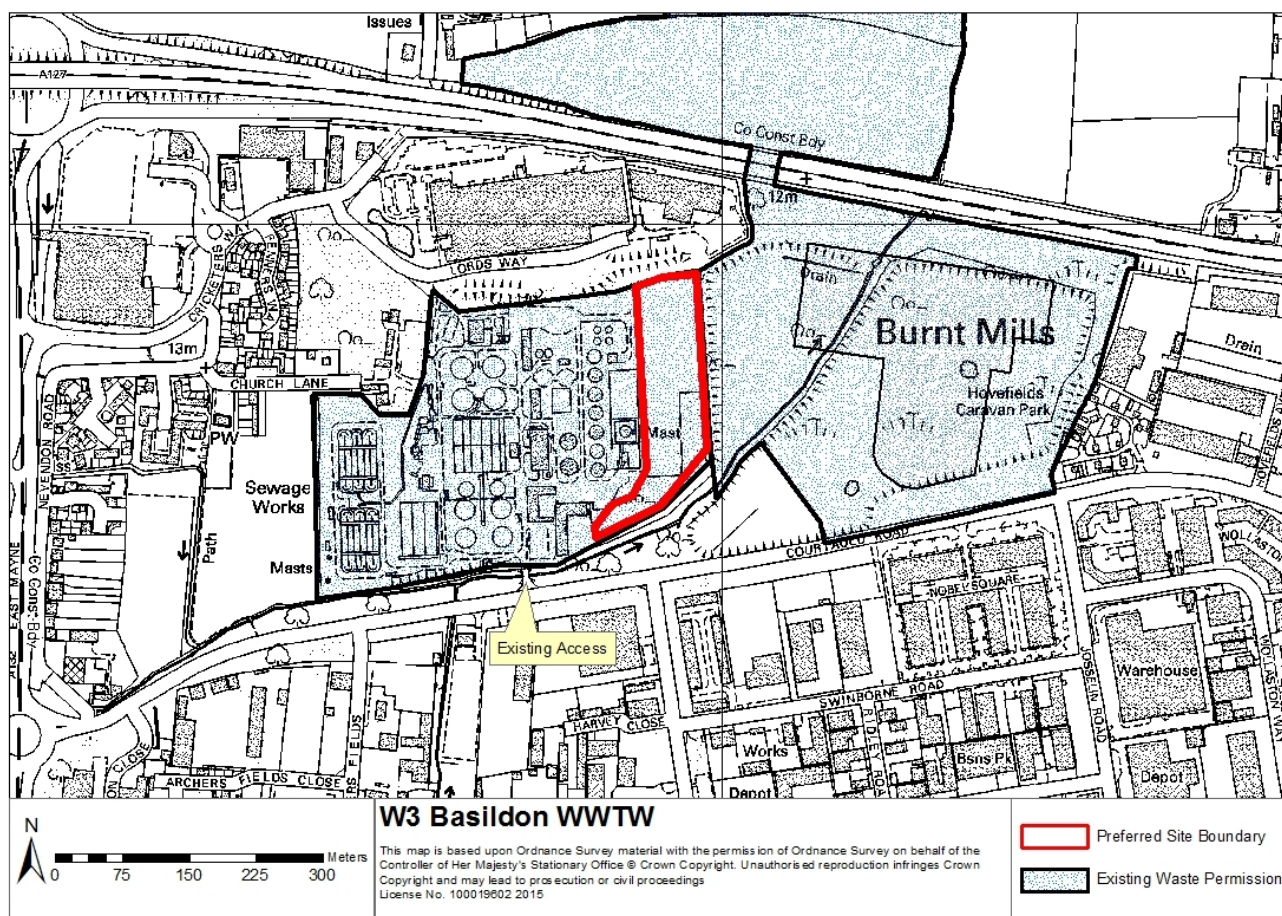


Table 7 Bellhouse Landfill Site

District	Colchester
Area	53.82ha
Indicative Facility Scale	75,000tpa - Biological Treatment Facility 112,500m ³ - Inert Landfill
Link to Waste and Minerals Activities	ESS/07/01/COL/REV Landfill cessation by 31/03/2022
Site Allocation For	Biological Waste Management Capacity Inert Landfill Capacity
Access	Warren Lane
Estimated Availability	Between: up to 5-10 years from adoption
Life	Throughout life of the Plan

This site encompasses an existing landfill, concrete batching plant, coated stone plant and operators offices. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- The exact location within the site is important from a visual perspective. The area to the north east of the site would, for instance, be inappropriate due to the relatively high elevation.
- An appropriate buffer of at least 15m would be provided around CO5 8 Gol Grove and Hanging Wood Local Wildlife Sites and the Roman River. Any new scheme will need to be consistent with the approved restoration scheme for the existing landfill site.
- The visual and noise impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the setting and significance of the listed buildings near the site to the west at Bellhouse Farm and Upper Hill Farm and to the south at Heckfordbridge.
- Limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties including Bellhouse Farm) would be required in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- The siting of a waste management facility should not prejudice the restoration of the site as approved.

Notes:

- Any potential odour issues will be addressed by the Environment Agency in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Picture 4 Bellhouse Landfill Site

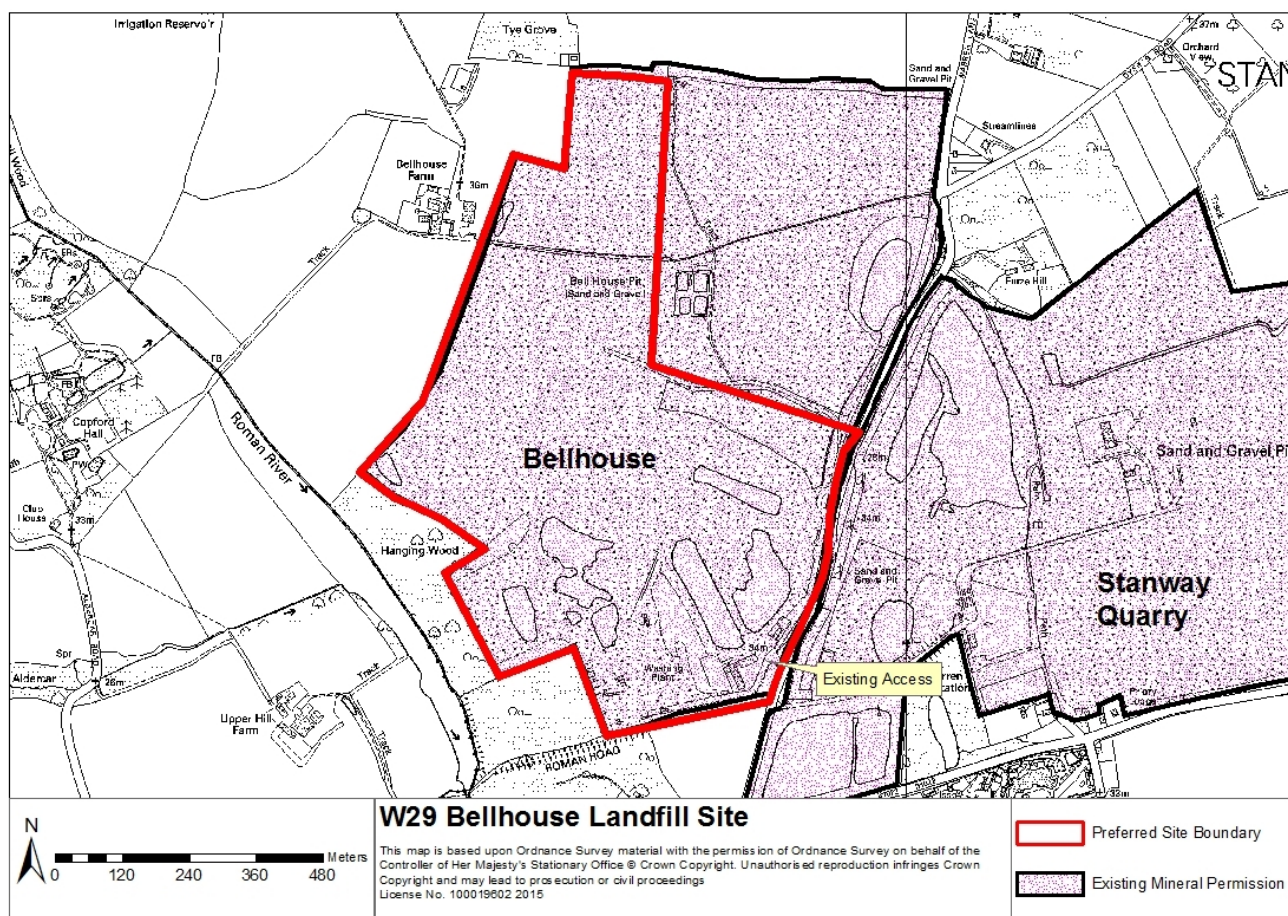


Table 8 Blackley Quarry, Gt Leigh

District	Chelmsford
Area	35.12ha
Indicative Facility Scale	75,000tpa - Inert Waste Recycling 1,400,000m ³ - Inert Landfill
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Site is allocated for extraction within the MLP 2014. ESS/48/08/CHL granted planning permission for extraction of sand and gravel and inert landfill (2011) on the adjacent site. Planning application ESS/16/15/CHL submitted for mineral extraction, inert landfilling and inert recycling is awaiting determination.
Site Allocation For	Inert Waste Recycling Inert Landfill Capacity
Access	Road - direct access onto A131 via existing Blackley Quarry
Estimated Availability	Up to 5 years
Life	20-25 years

This site would be an extension to the existing mineral and inert landfill site at Blackley Quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- This site would be an extension to the existing site at Blackley Quarry and would make use of an internal haul road route to the junction on the A131.
- Gaps in existing hedgerows along Blackley Lane should be filled in, a belt of trees planted along Moulsham Hall Lane and gaps in the boundary planting with A131 infilled.
- Inert waste recycling should be located below natural ground levels in north-east segment of site south of Blackley Lane rather than the south-west segment north of Blackley Lane.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- The aggregate recycling operation should be tied to the life of inert landfilling and hence be able to be removed at the cessation of landfilling operations.
- Those areas of archeological deposits preserved in-situ from the extraction phase shall be included as part of any restoration scheme.
- The impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the designated heritage assets on the edge of the application site. This should inform a proposed scheme of mitigation to alleviate the harm to the setting of the listed buildings especially along Moulsham Hall Lane.
- Careful consideration must be given to the final restoration contours to ensure the final landform blends with the surrounding topography and the restoration would be predominantly back to agricultural use.

Picture 5 Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs

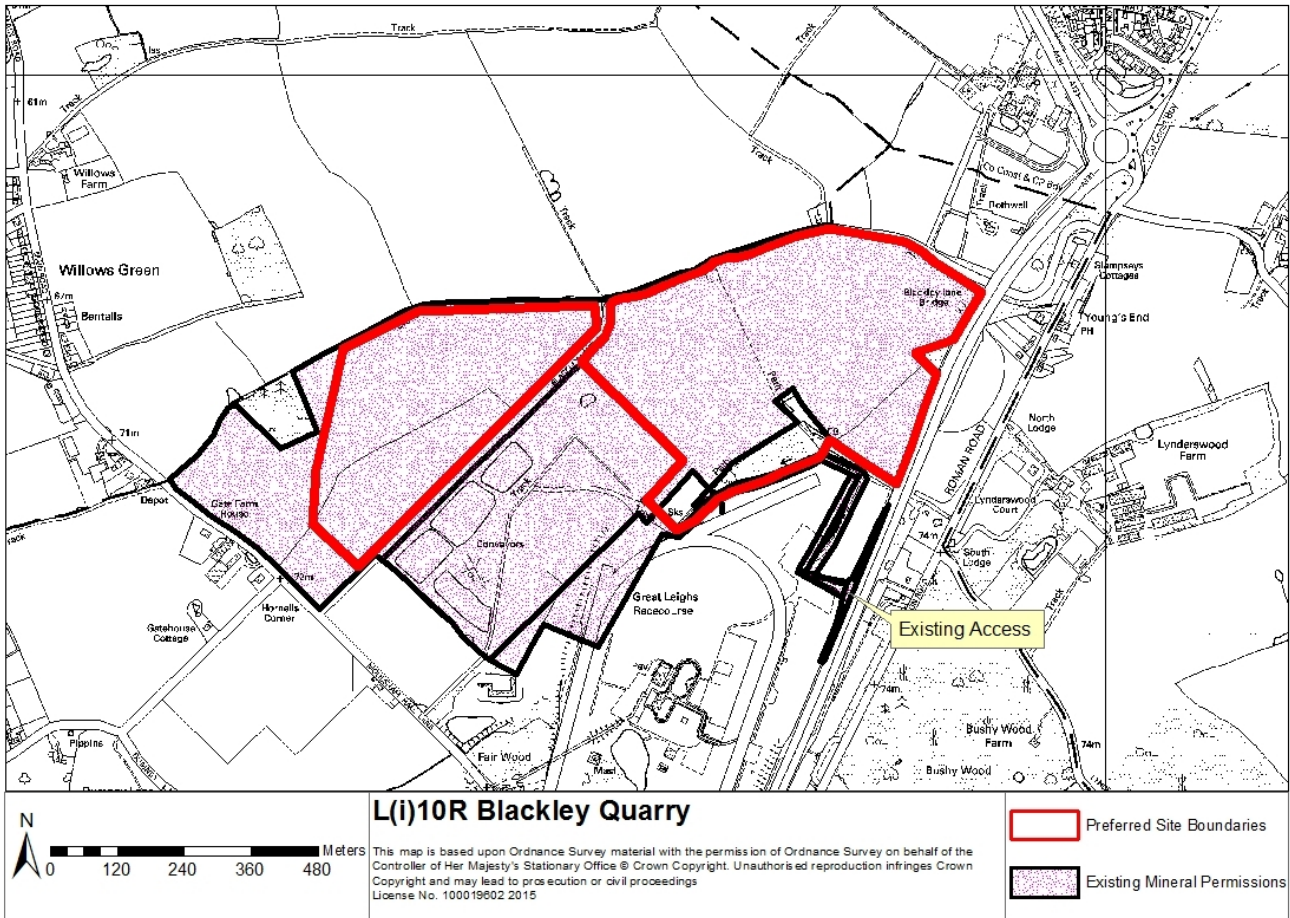


Table 9 Courtauld Road, Basildon

District	Basildon
Area	5.05ha
Indicative Facility Scale	34,000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	ESS/22/12/BAS granted planning permission for integrated waste management facility
Site Allocation For	Biological Waste Management Capacity
Access	Courtauld Road
Estimated Availability	Up to 5 years
Life	Permanent

This site comprises rough grassland adjoining the Tovi Eco Park IWMF. To the west is the existing waste water treatment works. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- A small piece of land, fronting onto the A127, at the northern edge of the site may contain archaeological deposits. If approved this small area may need trial trench in this one small plot but this would be undertaken post consent. The remainder of the site has been reduced and the archaeological deposits removed.

Notes:

- Any potential odour issues will be addressed by the Environment Agency in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- Nevendon Brook has been diverted around the western boundary and is no longer at risk of flooding.

Picture 6 Courtauld Road

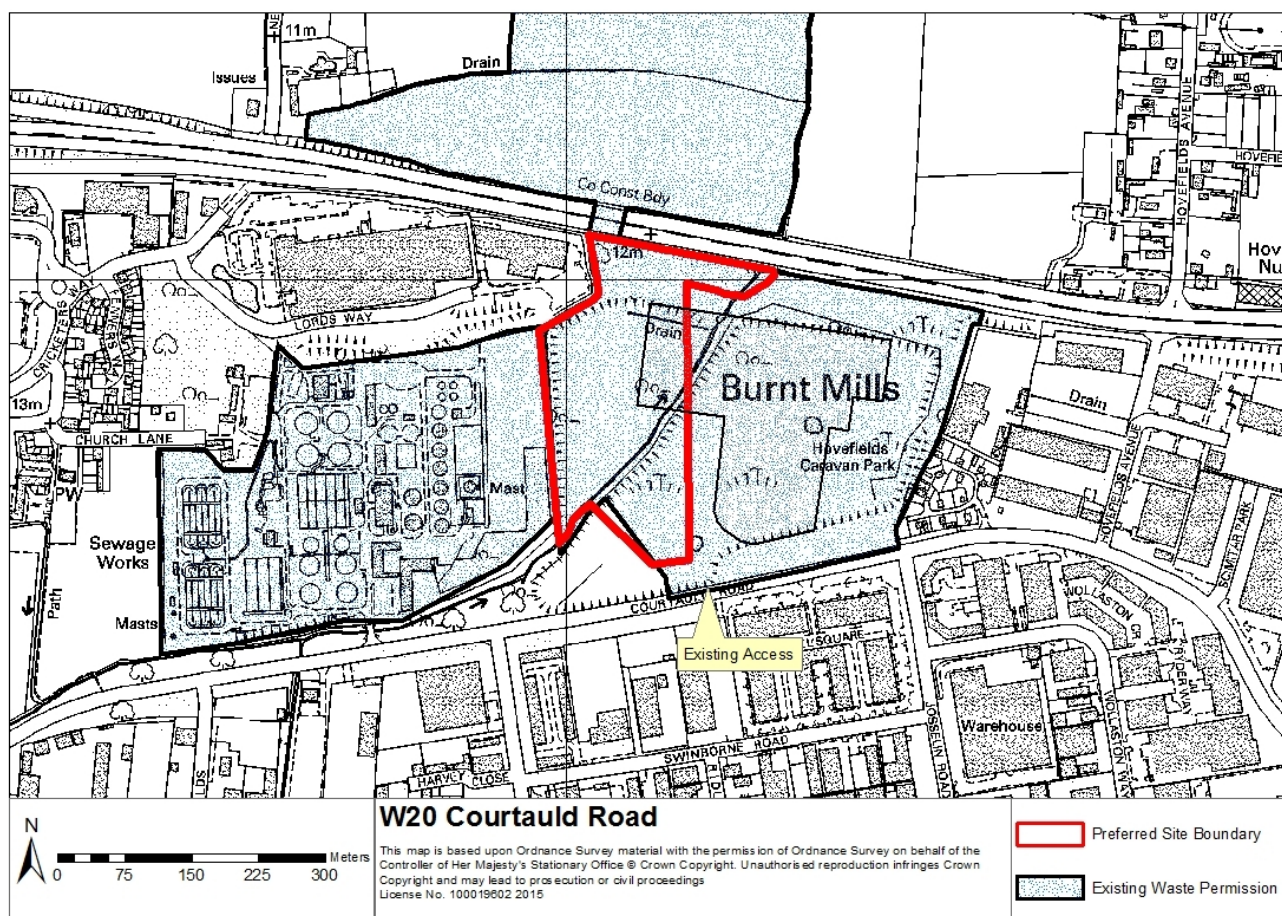


Table 10 Little Bullocks and Crumps Farm, Great and Little Canfield

District	Uttlesford
Area	7.77ha - Site 1 6.15ha - Site 2 3.52 ha - Site 3
Indicative Facility Scale	420,000m ³ - Inert Landfill (Site 1) 45,000m ³ - Hazardous Landfill (Site 2) 80,000tpa - Inert Recycling Capacity (Site 3)
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Site 1 is allocated for extraction within the MLP 2014 as site A22. Site 2 is allocated for extraction within the MLP 2014 as site A23.
Site Allocation For	Inert Landfill Capacity (Site 1) Hazardous Landfill Capacity (Site 2) Inert Waste Recycling Capacity (Site 3)
Access	Via haul road through existing Crumps Farm site to B1256
Estimated Availability	Site 1 - 5 to 10 years Site 2 - Upon adoption of RWLP Site 3 would be brought forward, during the Plan period at an appropriate stage to ensure that it could be operated within the context of the existing Major Waste Management Facility at Crumps Farm.
Life	Site 1 - 12 years Site 2 - 30 years Site 3 - Permanent

These sites would be extensions to the existing mineral/waste site at Crumps Farm. The following issues apply to all three sites:

- A vehicle routing agreement is required to ensure the site would be accessed via the existing access for Crumps Farm onto Stortford Road (B1256) to travel via the A120/M11. An internal haul road would be required between the site and the Crumps Farm access.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.

The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed for Site 1:

- The eastern end of the site lies in a small secluded valley with a small river and nearby woodland. Advanced planting should screen views of the area from this direction, including views from the PRow Lt Canfield 19.
- The river and Local Wildlife Site (LoWS) require protection for example through an appropriate buffer of at least 15m and through the assessment of potential hydrological impacts with appropriate protection. Existing vegetation to the south of the site should be protected and retained.
- Those areas of archaeological deposits preserved in-situ from the extraction phase shall be included as part of any restoration scheme.
- The impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the designated buildings located in the vicinity - especially on the setting of the Church of All Saints.
- The site layout should ensure a sequential approach is adopted whereby areas of greater vulnerability, such as buildings and stockpiles are located in Flood Zone 1.
- Careful consideration must be given to the final restoration contours to ensure the final landform blends with the surrounding topography and the restoration would be predominantly back to agricultural use given the presence of Grade 2 agricultural soil.

The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed for Site 2:

- Waste shall be restricted to stable non-reactive hazardous waste. No liquids, slurries, sludges, clinical wastes or oils shall be deposited on site.
- Residential property off Canfield Drive with views of the site should be protected by appropriate bunding/screening. Gaps in hedging on the boundary should be addressed to screen views.
- The site is adjacent to a Local Wildlife Site (UFD 172 – Runnels Hey), and area of Ancient Woodland. This site must be protected for example, through an appropriate buffer.
- A hydrological assessment should be undertaken.
- Those areas of archeological deposits preserved in-situ from the extraction phase shall be included as part of any restoration scheme.
- The impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the designated buildings located in the vicinity - especially on the setting of Church of All Saints.
- PRow footpaths Great Canfield 2 and Little Canfield 8 cross the site and would require temporary diversion during operations.
- Careful consideration must be given to the final restoration contours to ensure the final landform blends with the surrounding topography and the restoration would be predominantly back to agricultural use given the presence of Grade 2 agricultural.

The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed for Site 3:

- An archaeological evaluation should be undertaken to assess the area for surviving archaeological deposits. This should comprise a programme of trial trenching covering the total area of development. If deposits are identified then an appropriate mitigation strategy for preservation in situ or preservation by excavation should be submitted.
- Any proposal shall include planting to screen development on south and east boundaries of the site.

Table 11 Elsenham

District	Uttlesford
Area	15.65ha
Indicative Facility Scale	40,000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Adjoins Quarry Access
Site Allocation For	Inert Waste Recycling Capacity
Access	Haul Road, Elsenham Quarry
Estimated Availability	Adoption of WLP (2017)
Life	Permanent

This undeveloped site lies either side of the existing haul road to Elsenham Quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- A vehicle routing agreement is required to ensure use of the appropriate road network.
- Retain existing woodland and screen development with new planting.
- The proposed development site falls within the setting of the grade I listed Church of St. Mary the Virgin, the grade II listed Elsenham Hall, and a group of non-designated heritage assets directly to the east of the church. The land to the west of the haul road should be retained for mitigation purposes only (including a robust scheme of landscaping) with the waste management facility being located entirely within land to the east of the haul road.
- The impacts from the proposal on designated assets as well as assessing the significance of previously unidentified undesignated assets should address: (1) the setting and significance of the listed buildings in the vicinity of the site; (2) the relationship and impact on the historic parkland including surviving elements such as boundary ditches, earthworks original trees etc. A trial trenching exercise should be undertaken to assess the area for surviving archaeological deposits. If deposits are identified then an appropriate mitigation strategy should be submitted.
- The adjoining habitat to the west would require mitigation proportional to the quality of the adjacent habitat and the nature and scale of the impacts. Should the adjoining land to the west be assessed at the DM stage as being of Local Wildlife Sites (LoWS) quality, there would need to be substantial mitigation including an enclosed facility being preferable to an open air facility. If it is not of LoWS quality there should still be appropriate levels of mitigation, including a significant buffer on the western boundary.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Picture 8 Elsenham

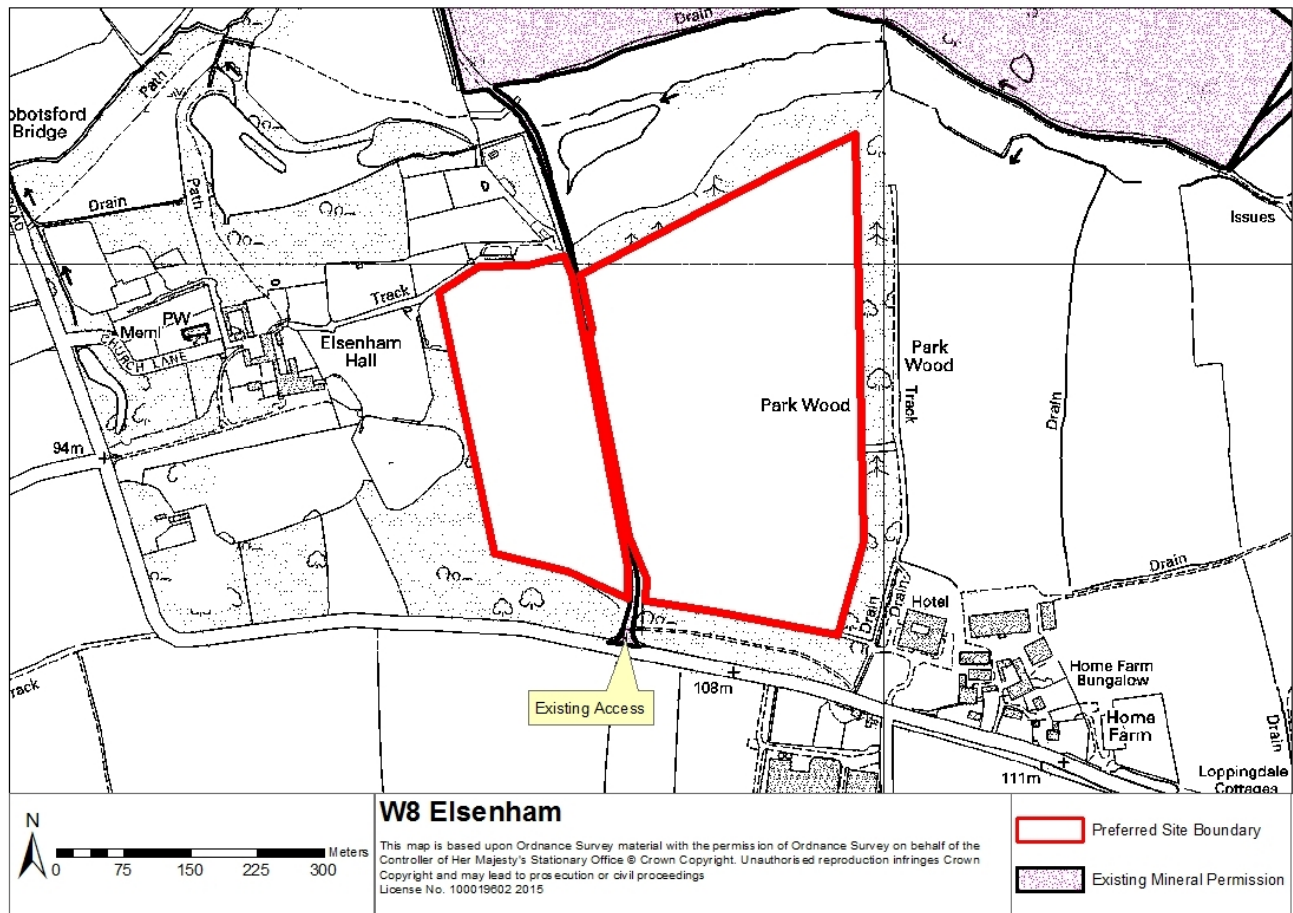


Table 12 Fingringhoe Quarry

District	Colchester
Area	13.17ha
Indicative Facility Scale	600,000m ³
Link to Waste and Minerals Activities	ESS/22/00/COL mineral extraction
Site Allocation For	Inert Landfill Capacity
Access	Via adjoining Ballast Quay Wharf
Estimated Availability	Immediately
Life	10 years

This site is within a former operational quarry undergoing restoration. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- A reasonable proportion of waste material shall be sourced from within the Plan area.
- Waste to be used to create gentle slopes on the restored landfill site. Views from rights of way to be kept open.
- Retain trees and shrubs to screen plant and materials at Ballast Quay. Consider new planting to screen views into site.
- Any restoration plan needs to take into account the views to and from the listed Dovecote and conservation area of Fingringhoe.
- This site is within 700m of the Colne Estuary Site of Special Scientific Interest and Special Protection area and Ramsar Site Essex Estuaries SAC. Any likely significant effects on the nearby international wildlife sites need to be considered.
- There is a block of woodland in close proximity to the northwest corner of the site. Appropriate mitigation will need to be provided such as an adequate buffer.
- Restoration provides the opportunity for significant biodiversity enhancement and habitat creation on site, using upon the sandy substrate. Appropriate sized vertical, south facing sandy faces should be retained or created for wildlife, e.g. invertebrates and sand martins.

Picture 9 Fingringhoe Quarry

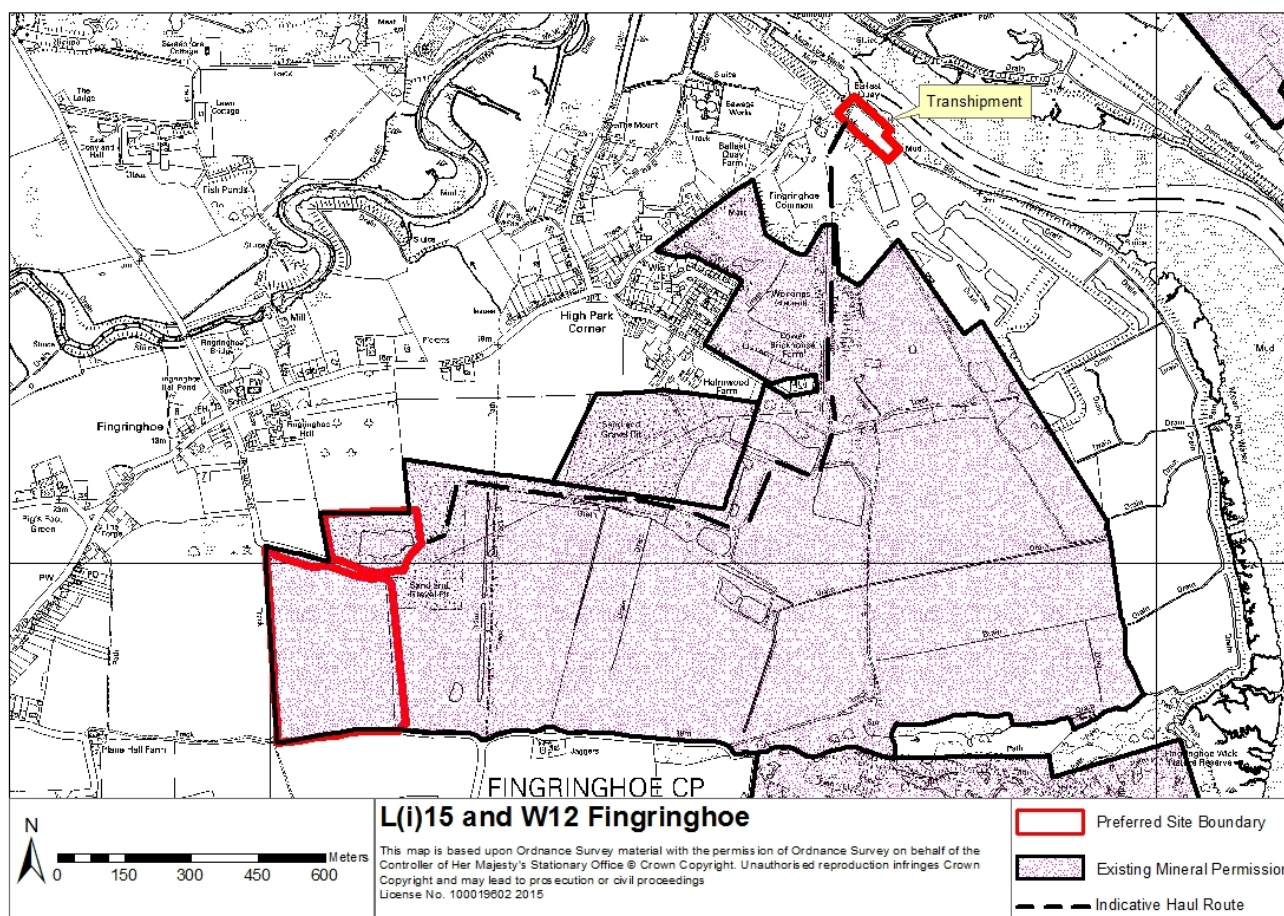


Table 13 Morses Lane, Brightlingsea

District	Tendring
Area	1.82ha
Indicative Facility Scale	75,000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	N/A
Site Allocation For	Inert Waste Recycling Capacity
Access	Morses Lane
Estimated Availability	Immediately
Life	Permanent

This undeveloped site on the edge of an urban area adjoins an existing waste operation. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Any likely significant effects of traffic on nearby international wildlife sites (particularly Colne Estuary SPA/Ramsar Site and Essex Estuaries SAC) need to be considered with any application / EIA (refer to the 200 metre traffic distance criterion in the RWLP Habitats Regulations Assessment).
- Site should be screened by planting on the north, south and west sides of the site to mitigate visual and landscape effects.
- A trial trenching evaluation should be undertaken to assess the area for surviving archaeological deposits. If deposits are identified then an appropriate mitigation strategy should be submitted.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Picture 10 Morses Lane, Brightlingsea

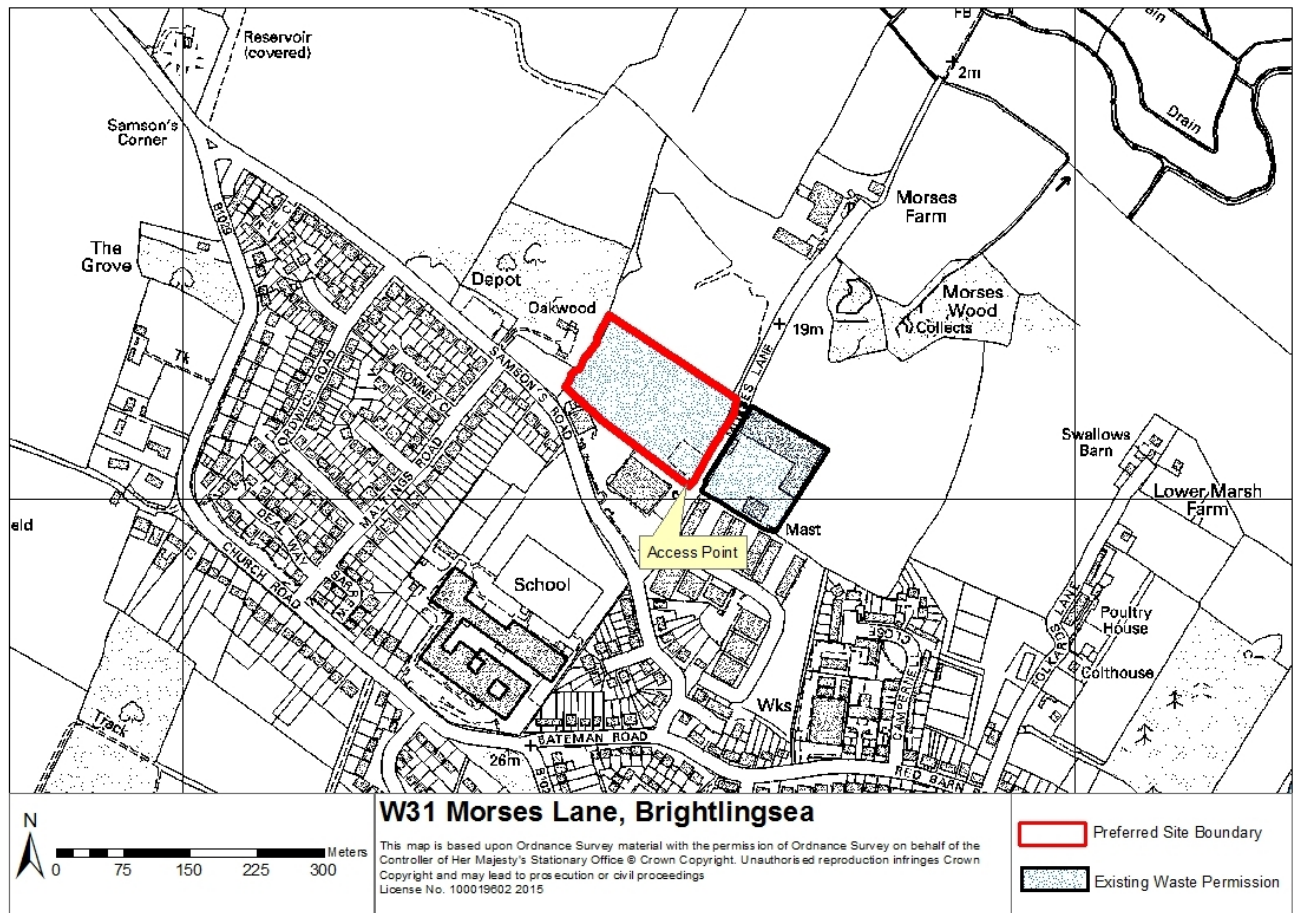


Table 14 Newport Quarry

District	Uttlesford
Area	8.4ha
Indicative Facility Scale	15,000tpa - Inert Waste Recycling Capacity 300,000m ³ - Inert Landfill Capacity
Link to Waste and Minerals Activities	ESS/17/12/UTT granted planning permission for chalk extraction
Site Allocation For	Inert Landfill Capacity Inert Waste Recycling Capacity
Access	Via Unnamed Road to B1383 London Road
Estimated Availability	Up to 5 years
Life	Until 2042

This site is within an existing quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- The site should continue to be restored to calcareous grassland, with areas also retained to demonstrate its geological importance.
- Areas already restored should not undergo any further development except to ensure that the chalk grassland develops into Priority Habitat Lowland Calcareous Grassland and/or Open Mosaic Habitat, improve any other existing biodiversity and to retain the sand piles.
- Retain existing trees and hedges to screen views of site. Consider new planting to screen views into site.
- No development should occur outside the quarried areas as this will have the potential to impact important archaeological deposits.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- A vehicle routing agreement is required to ensure the site would be accessed via the existing access to Newport Quarry and via the Main Road network.
- Consideration would need to be given at the planning application stage to the safe operation of the road bridge over the railway line west of the site access and the requirement for any additional traffic management.

Picture 11 Newport Quarry

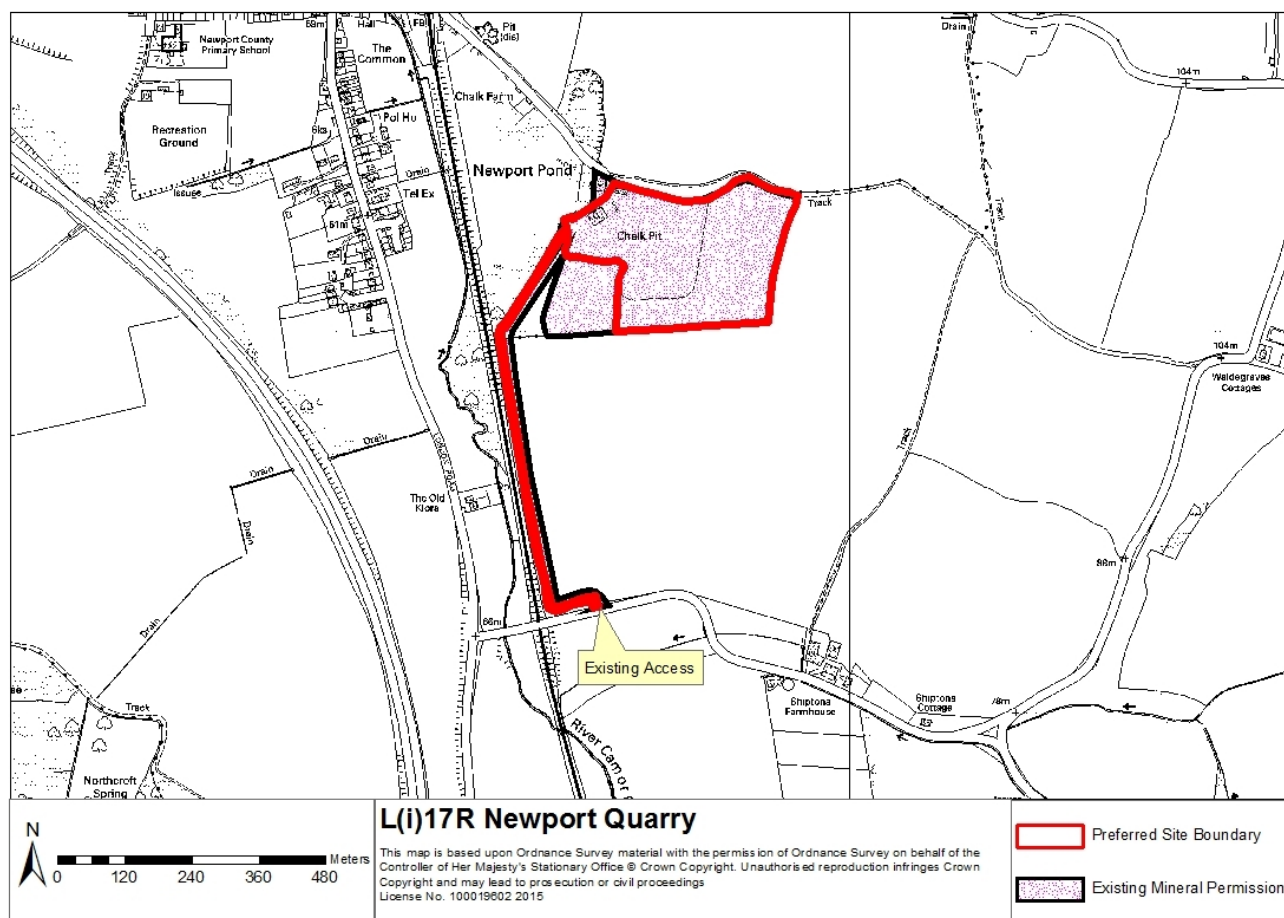


Table 15 Rivenhall, Bradwell

District	Braintree
Area	25.51ha
Indicative Facility Scale	AD 85,000tpa CHP 297 000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	ESS/55/14/BTE granted planning permission for integrated waste management facility, including mineral extraction
Site Allocation For	Biological and Other Waste Management Capacity
Access	Via Coggeshall Road (A120)
Estimated Availability	Can be implemented immediately
Life	Permanent

This site is located on the former Rivenhall Airfield, which is now an active quarry accessed off the A120 highway. Part of the site is within the active quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Any development of the site would need to ensure mineral traffic associated with the quarry (MLP sites A3, A4, A5, A6 and A7) is still able to utilise the existing access road to the A120.
- Widening of private haul road to two way working and improvement of minor road crossings (as identified in S106 attached to extant planning consent for IWMF)
- Waste traffic would use the existing access, which would be required to made to a standard suitable for road traffic from the existing mineral processing area to the waste site. HGV movements would be restricted in line with current permitted movements to avoid adverse impacts to the A120. Provision of screening on south-west, south-east and northern boundaries would be important. Views from the Essex Way should be screened. The access road to the facility should be at low level with planting on both sides of the access road.
- Future built development to be at low level, with the bulk of any structure to be below ground level. Tree Preservation Order (TPO) to be protected as much as possible and management of surrounding TPO woodland suggested to maximise screening and biodiversity value.
- The impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the designated buildings located in the vicinity - especially on the setting of the Woodhouse Farm Listed Building Right of Ways – Kelvedon footpath 8 runs close to the site and its route should be protected.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- If the proposed site layout cannot accommodate the statutory easements (relevant to existing infrastructure on the site) the diversion of the existing assets may need to be considered. Any activity that requires a licence should only proceed with caution, and

the existing underground infrastructure must be supported and protected and not be put at risk from disturbance.

Notes:

Any potential odour issues from a proposal involving organic waste would be addressed by the Environment Agency in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Picture 12 Rivenhall site

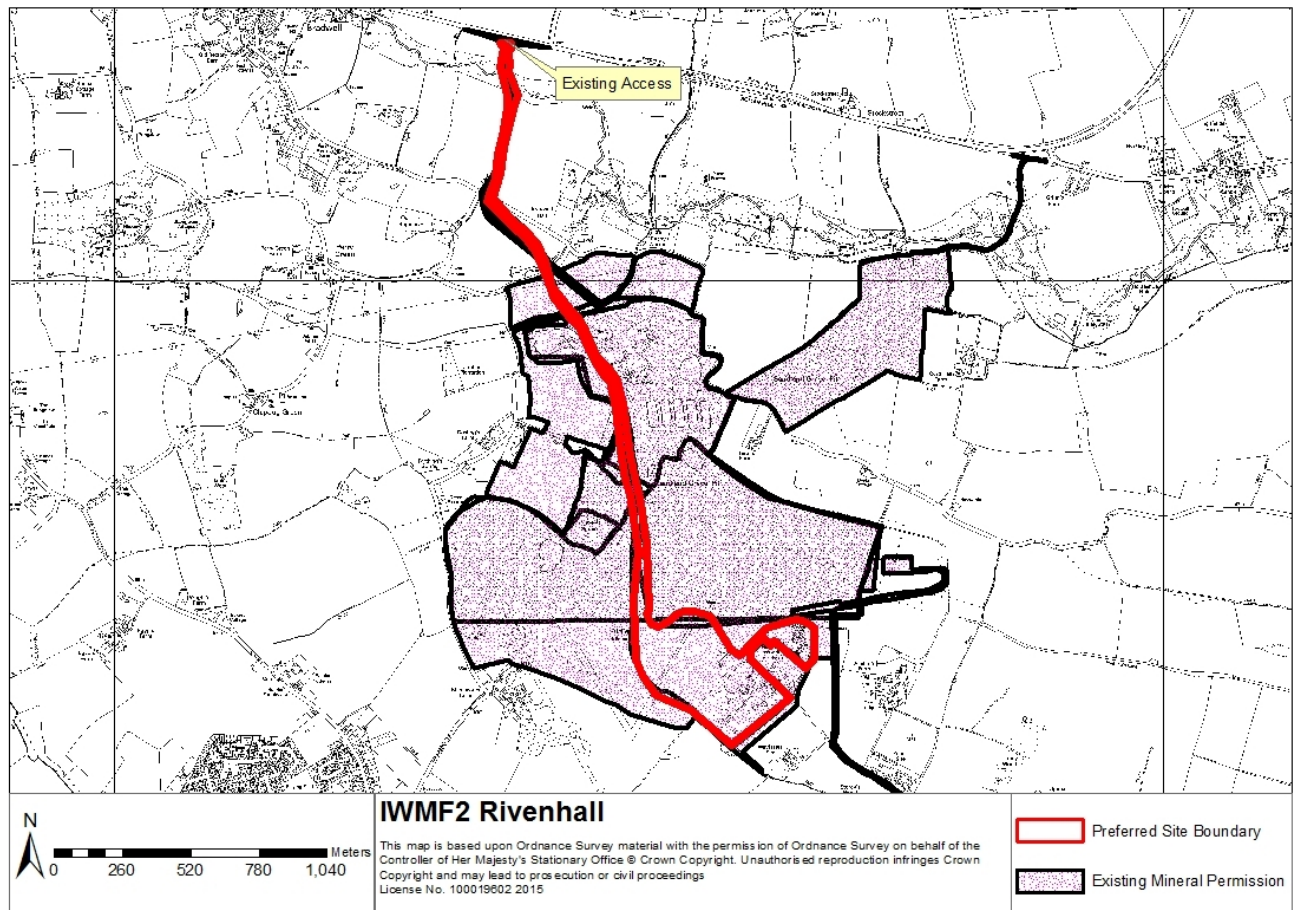


Table 16 Sandon

District	Chelmsford
Area	7ha - East Sandon 25ha - Sandon
Indicative Facility Scale	40,000tpa - Inert Waste Recycling Capacity 1,000,000m ³ (northern void)
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	East Sandon - Various extant mineral and waste planning permissions. Mineral processing plant has permission to remain until 2042. The mineral area beneath the plant is still to be worked. Sandon - Various relevant mineral and waste planning permissions. ESS/30/11/CHL for the continuation of infilling of the existing southern void
Site Allocation For	Sandon East -Inert Waste Recycling Capacity Sandon - Inert Landfill Capacity
Access	A1114 Southend Road
Estimated Availability	Adoption of WLP (2017)
Life	East Sandon - Permanent Sandon - Full restoration within 5 years

This site making use of the existing haul road onto the A12 has a number of permitted waste/mineral activities with active landfilling in the western half. The following issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Improvements to the A1114 (Essex Yeomanry Way) /Southend Road southbound off slip road.
- A traffic management/priority control system to manage the single width private haul road in the vicinity of the site access, or alternative solution e.g road widening/passing bays.
- A heritage assessment needs to: (1) identify those areas of the proposed site that have the potential to retain archaeological deposits; (2) Identify the nature of the archaeological deposits that are likely to survive and (3) identify the areas potential of surviving palaeo-environmental/ geo-archaeological deposits. Following on from the work above an intrusive evaluation will be required to assess for below ground archaeological deposits and to assess for geological and palaeo-environmental sequences within the site.
- The impacts from the proposal need to be addressed on the designated buildings on the edge of the application site (Sandon Hall and Mayes Farmhouse). Limits on duration (hours

of operation) and noise standards would be required in the interests of protecting local amenity.

- If the proposed site layout cannot accommodate the statutory easements (relevant to existing infrastructure on the site) the diversion of the existing assets may need to be considered.

The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed for Sandon East:

- Existing on-site landscaping including southern and northern shelter belts should be retained.
- Control of total height of structure to be compatible with existing height of shelter belts.

The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed for Sandon West:

- Filling of the northern void (a County Wildlife Site) would require some form of biodiversity offsetting or compensation land (since mitigation is unlikely to be possible for the proposed damage to habitats).
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- Any activity that requires excavation should only proceed with caution, and the existing underground infrastructure must be supported and protected and not be put at risk from disturbance.

Picture 13 Sandon East

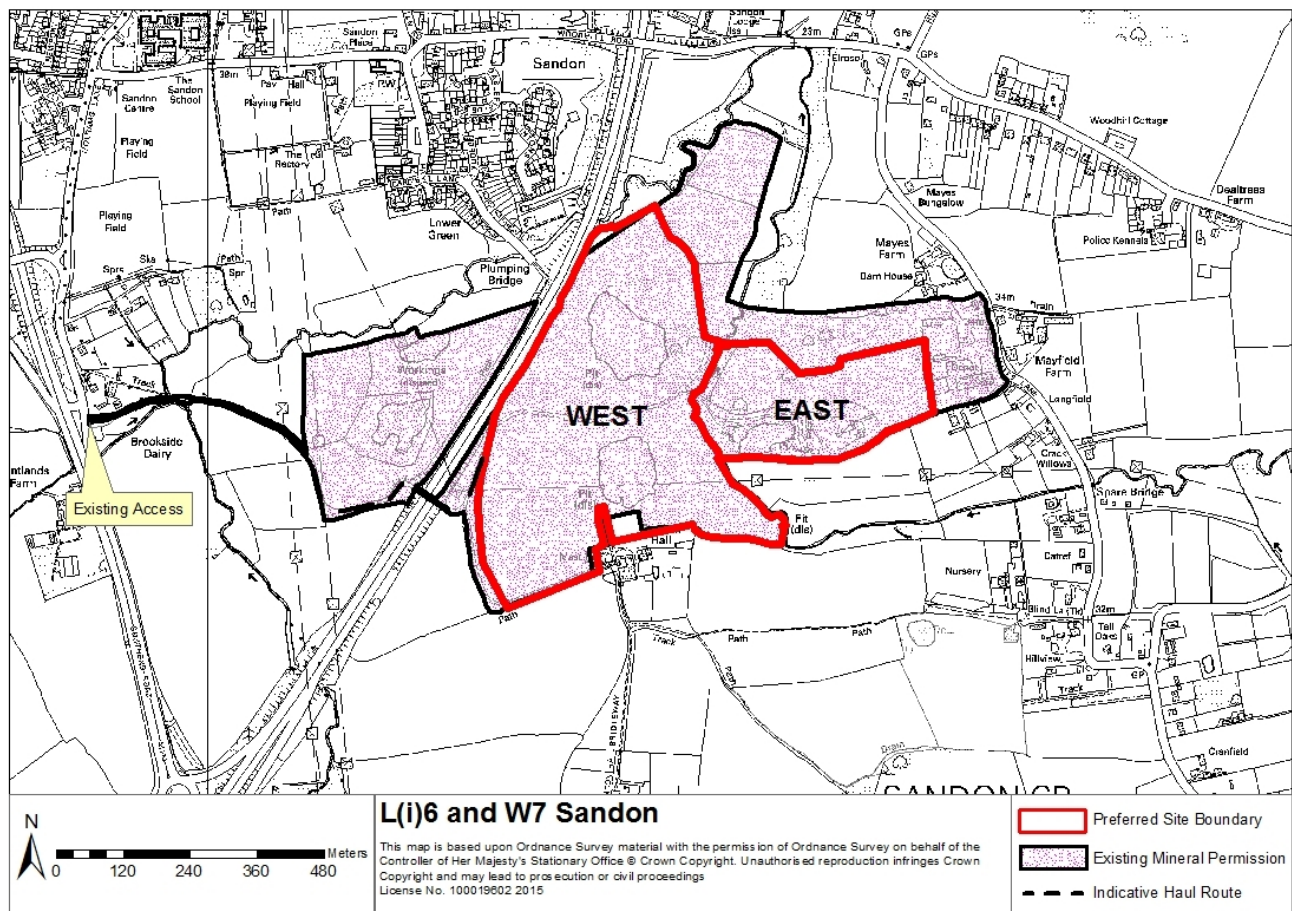


Table 17 Slough Farm, Ardleigh

District	Tendring
Area	15.65ha
Indicative Facility Scale	40,000tpa - Inert Waste Recycling 1,000,000m ³ - Inert Landfill Capacity
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Relevant Planning history as it is allocated for mineral extraction in the MLP (B1)
Site Allocation For	Inert Waste Recycling Inert landfill Capacity
Access	Road using Slough Lane
Estimated Availability	5-10 years
Life	19 years

This site would be an extension to the existing waste / mineral site at Martells Quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Access to the road network to be by way of continued use of the private track access to the A120, via the lorry park.
- Performance of the A120 junction is to be monitored and any need to improve it to accommodate traffic from the proposed development to be identified as early as possible in the planning process.
- Trees which provide screening on the north, south and west boundaries should be protected from the effects of landfilling.
- Those areas of archeological deposits preserved in-situ from the extraction phase shall be included as part of any restoration scheme.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- The aggregate recycling operation should be tied to the life of landfilling within the Slough Farm site and hence be able to be removed at the cessation of landfilling operations.
- Careful consideration must be given to the final restoration contours to ensure the final landform blends with the surrounding topography and the restoration would be predominantly back to agricultural use.

Picture 14 Slough Farm

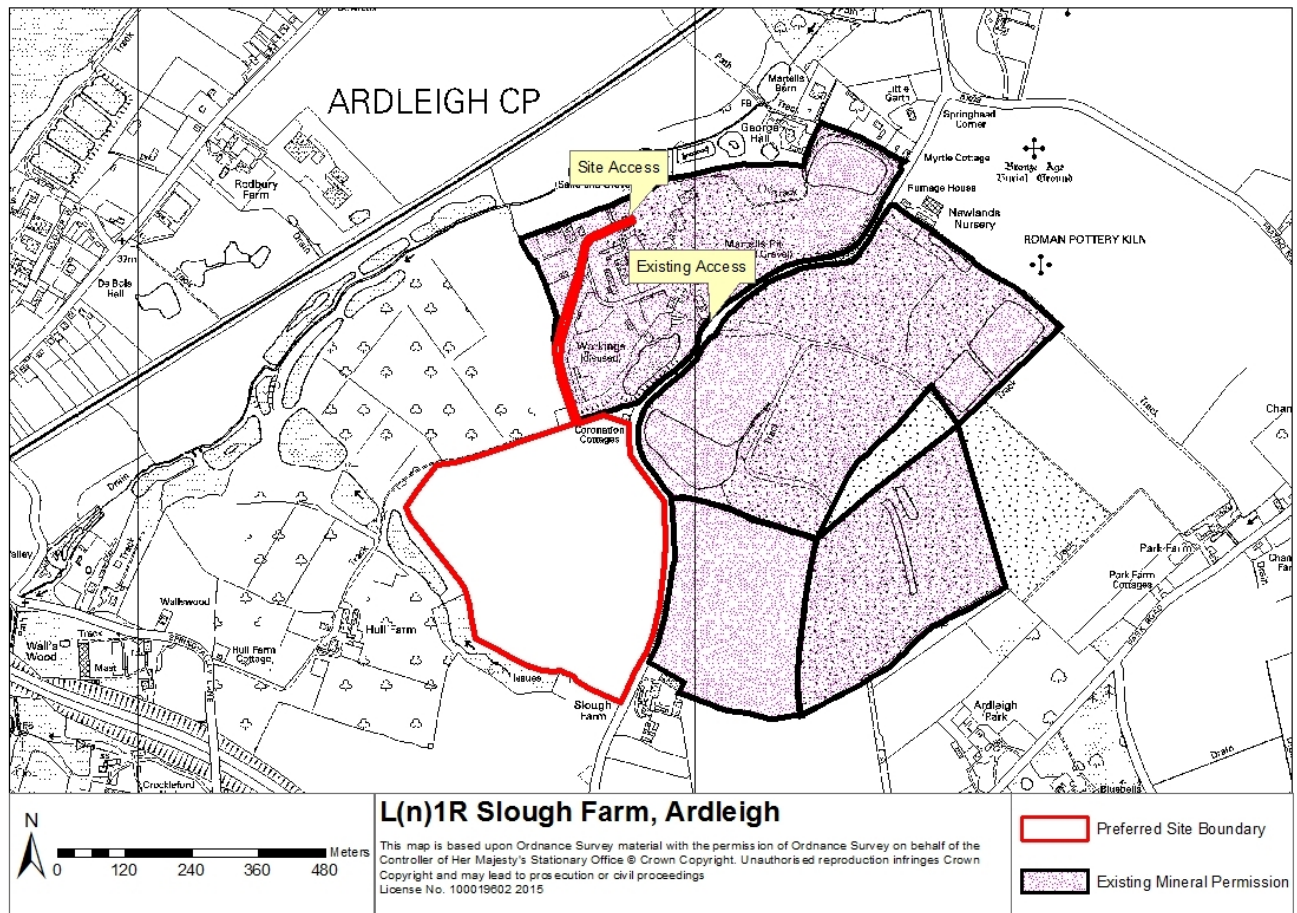


Table 18 Sunnymead, Elmstead & Heath Farms

District	Tendring
Area	63.74ha
Indicative Facility Scale	1,800,000m ³
Link to Waste and Minerals Activities	Site is allocated for extraction within the MLP 2014 (site A20)
Site Allocation For	Inert Landfill Capacity
Access	Current Haul road extended in from currently operational processing area where the existing access of Keelers Tye & B1027 will be used
Estimated Availability	2018
Life	8-17 years

This site would be an extension to the existing mineral site at Wivenhoe Quarry. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- The site would be an extension to the existing Wivenhoe Quarry, linked by a haul route to the existing processing plant and utilising the existing highway access onto the B1027.
- Improvements required to visibility at the junction of the private access and Keelers Tye.
- Restoration provides the opportunity for significant biodiversity enhancement and habitat creation on site. In-filling and restoration should be in line with habitat creation and outcomes sought in the Minerals Local Plan and any associated documents.
- Cockaynes Wood Local Wildlife Site adjoins the southern boundary and would require protection during operations.
- Those areas of archeological deposits preserved in-situ from the extraction phase shall be included as part of any restoration scheme.
- PRow footpath Elmstead 24 crosses the site and requires sufficient stand-off distance and protection during operations (e.g., satisfactory crossing point(s) provided for quarry vehicles). Footpaths Elmstead 19 and Alresford 2 also run along the southern boundary and through Cockaynes Wood and need protection during operations. The ability to reinstate these fully needs to be investigated as part of the suggested restoration scheme.
- Dust mitigation measures, limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards (from noise sensitive properties) will be established in the interests of protecting local amenity.
- Careful consideration must be given to the final restoration contours used to ensure the final landform blends with the surrounding topography and to ensure Grade 2 agricultural soils are retained on site.

Picture 15 Sunnymead, Elmstead & Heath Farms

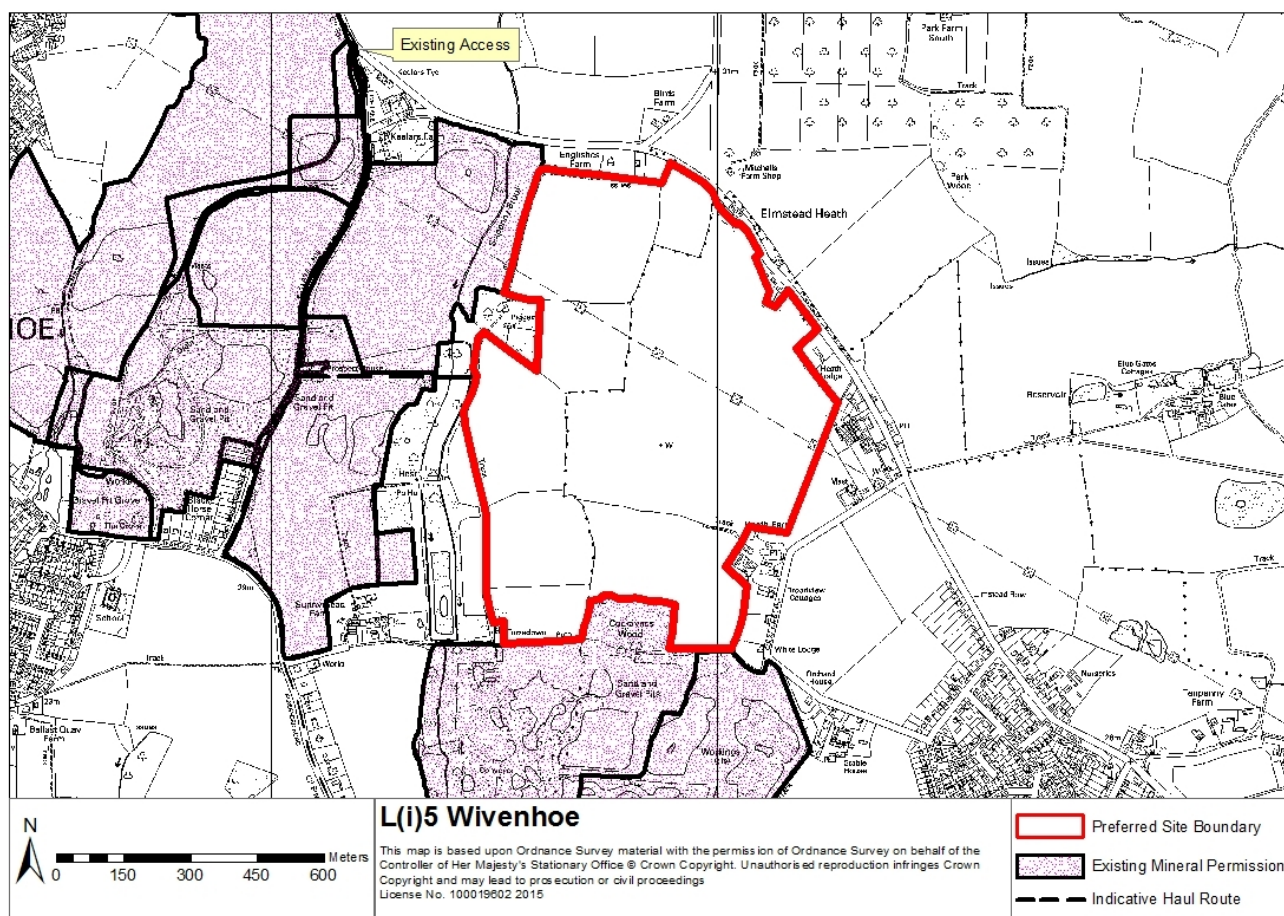


Table 19 Wivenhoe Quarry

District	Colchester
Area	2.23ha
Indicative Facility Scale	40,000tpa
Link to Waste and Mineral Activities	Minerals Safeguarding Zone around this site (MLP 2014)
Site Allocation For	Inert Waste Recycling
Access	Via existing access off Keelars Tye & B1027
Estimated Availability	Adoption of WLP (2017)
Life	Permanent

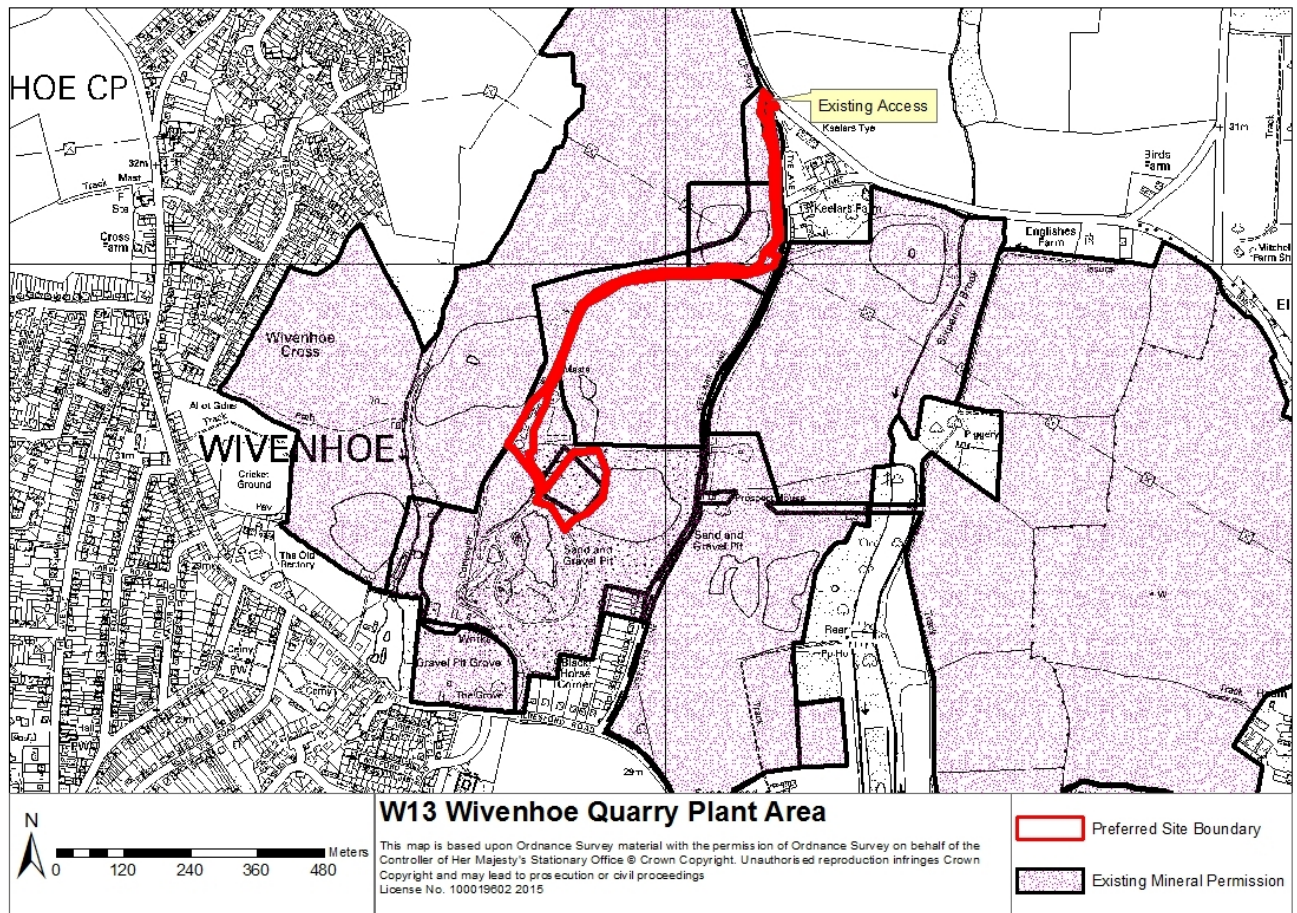
This site lies within an active mineral site. The following specific issues and opportunities are to be addressed:

- Improvements required to visibility at the junction of the private access and Keelars Tye.
- Existing planting provides potential screening and shall be retained.
- The impact of access road traffic on the setting of the listed buildings at Keelars Farm in respect of noise and vibration need to be addressed. There should also be a traffic plan to indicate proposed HGV routes.
- Limits on duration (hours of operation) and noise standards would be required in the interests of protecting local amenity.

Notes:

The buildings within the farm complex that are not listed should be regarded as curtilage in any historic statement.

Picture 16 Wivenhoe Quarry Plant Area



Development Excluded from Safeguarding Provisions

Appendix C Development Excluded from Safeguarding Provisions

District/Borough/City councils in the Plan area should consult the Waste Planning Authorities on planning applications made on land within Waste Consultation Areas to ensure that waste management facilities are not compromised by non-waste development.

However, it is neither practicable nor necessary for consultation to occur on all developments proposed through planning applications. The table below sets the developments proposed to be subject to consultation with the Waste Planning Authorities:

Table 20 Development in Waste Consultation Area

Nature of Development	Included or Excluded from consultation with the Waste Planning Authority
Applications for development on land, which is already allocated in adopted local development plan documents.	Included
Proposals for minor infilling of development within the defined settlement limits for towns, villages and hamlets identified in adopted local development plan documents.	Included
Applications for householder development including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Construction of a replacement dwelling where the new dwelling occupies the same or similar footprint to the building being replaced; • Minor extensions to existing dwellings or properties where they lie within the immediate curtilage and would not bring the building within 250m of the boundary of an existing strategic facility or preferred site allocation; • Proposals for the provision of incidental and non-habitable structures lying within the curtilage of an existing dwelling (such as driveways, garages, car parks and hard standing). 	Excluded
Proposals for the erection of agricultural buildings immediately adjacent to an existing working farmstead.	Excluded
Applications for change of use.	Included
Applications for temporary buildings, structures or uses (for up to five years).	Included
Applications related to existing permissions such as for reserved matters, or for minor amendments to current permissions.	Excluded

Nature of Development	Included or Excluded from consultation with the Waste Planning Authority
Applications for other kinds of consent – advertisements; listed building consent; Conservation Area consent and proposals for work to trees or removal of hedgerows.	Excluded
Proposals for the demolition of a residential or other building.	Excluded
Proposals for minor works such as fencing or bus shelters.	Excluded
Proposal for any extension of and/or change to the curtilage of property.	Included
Proposals for B2 and B8 development on land allocated for such uses.	Excluded

Summary of Site Identification and Assessment Methodology

Appendix D Summary of Site Identification and Assessment Methodology

A detailed and bespoke methodology was developed to guide the assessment of potential site allocations for waste development to inform the preparation of the Replacement Waste Local Plan. The methodology is summarised below.

Stage 1 – Assessment against five ‘Exclusionary’ criteria.

For proposals to successfully move to subsequent stages the following criteria were to be satisfied:

- Capable of being satisfactorily accommodated in terms of site size, area and shape;
- Deliverable in planning terms;
- Outside Flood Zone 3;
- Outside SPZ1 (in the case of landfills only);
- Able to be located beyond 250m from international and national ecological designations, Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty, National Parks and Grade I & II* heritage designations;

Stage 2 – Initial assessment of sites under Green Belt and Transport Terms.

Proposals which failed either of these two following criteria were held back from subsequent stages:

- Outside the green belt;
- Suitable in transport policy, or in highways terms (even if it must be achieved through adequate mitigation);

Unlike Stage 1 proposals that contravened these criteria were not entirely removed from any further consideration. Should there still be a need for additional facilities at the final stage exist and ‘very special circumstances’ be demonstrable then such proposals would be able to be reconsidered at the end of the process.

Stage 3 – Detailed assessment of the sites successfully passing Stages 1 and 2 against 12 site selection criteria.

Proposals were scored against how well they performed according to the following matters:

- Their association with positive, or at least an absence of, waste management proposals or non-waste incompatible development, permission or policy history;
- Their compatibility with neighbouring land uses (e.g., adjacent to industry or other waste facilities in the case of enclosed waste management facilities);
- The extent to which their site location is on previously developed land;
- Their set-back distance from sensitive properties given the type of facility intended (at least 250m from any residential dwelling or other sensitive land uses in the case of non-hazardous landfill unless special measures are included to control dust, noise and odour);
- The stability of the land in question (even if its achieved through stabilisation measures incorporated into the proposal);
- Suitability in terms of landscape or visual effects;
- Suitability in terms of the impact it is having on biodiversity and ecology;

- Suitability in terms of the impact on designated heritage assets and archaeological remains so that if it is severe it can be mitigated;
- Proximity to key centres of growth (Basildon, Chelmsford, Colchester, Harlow and Southend-on-Sea) depending upon the type of facility intended.

Stage 5 – Identification of the most suitable sites which could meet the over-arching spatial strategy for the WLP.

Following cross-checking and moderation of all site assessments/scores (stage 4), sites were selected according to their ability to meet the needs of the Plan area and the spatial strategy.

Areas of Search: Development Principles

Appendix E Areas of Search: Development Principles

The following information identifies 'development principles' for the Areas of Search; that is, specific issues that will need to be addressed at the planning application stage, as and when proposals come forward. Areas of Search designates the following employment land areas.

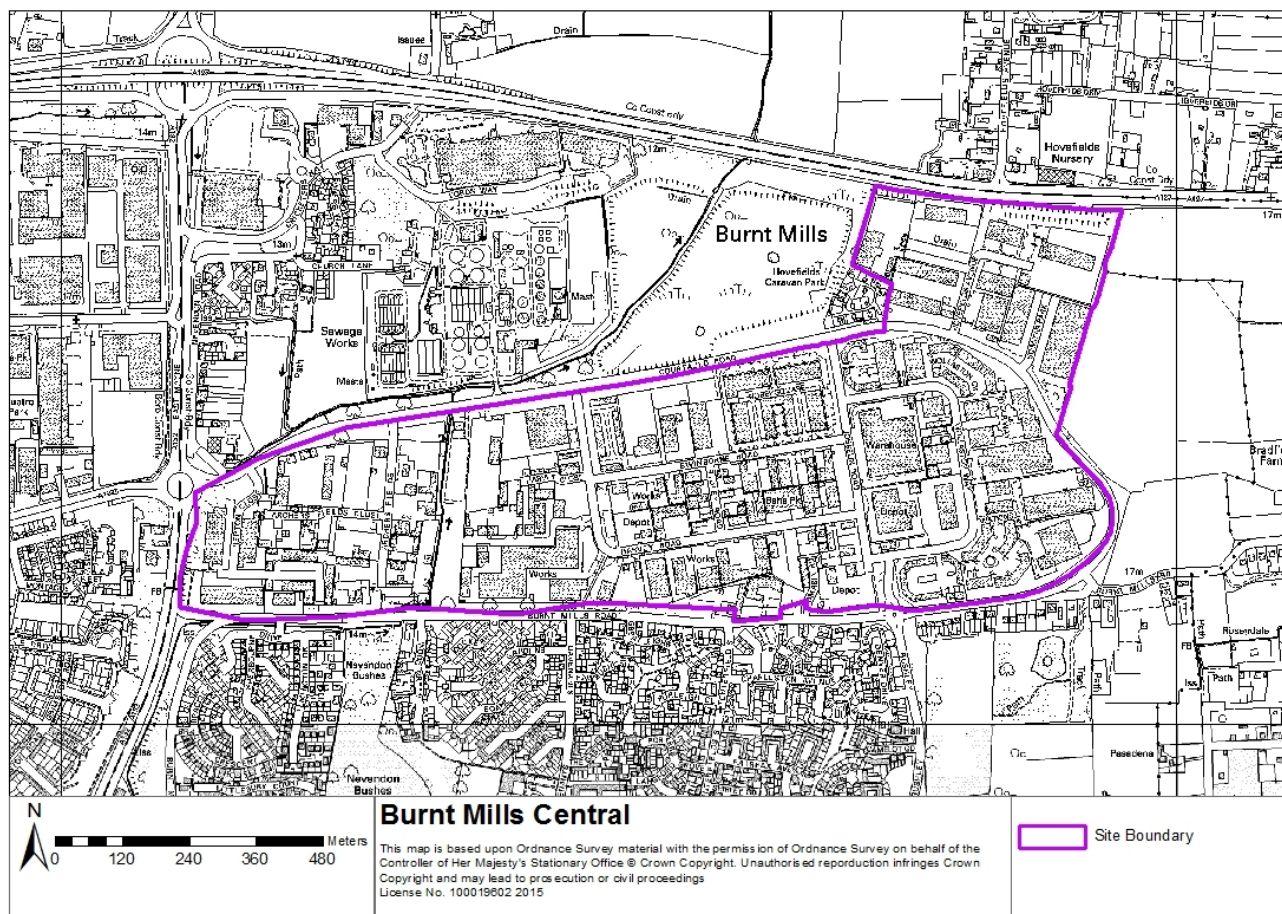
The Environment Agency's 'Guidance for development requiring planning permission and environmental permits', states that "*new development within 250m of an existing composting activity could result in people being exposed to odour and bio-aerosol emissions*". The same document states that new development within 250m of a combustion facility might, in some cases, mean people are exposed to odour, dust or noise emissions. Whilst this Guidance is aimed at the development of new sensitive receptors within proximity to waste management development, rather than new waste management development itself, it is considered appropriate to apply this buffer when locating new waste management development in proximity to existing sensitive receptors. As such, proposals for waste facilities within Areas of Search generating bio-aerosols, through biological and/or thermal processes, will be expected to have regard to this separation distance.

However, where waste management proposals do not include thermal processes or do not generate bio-aerosols, a reduced distance of 100m is considered more reasonable in terms of their location from sensitive receptors. This is because these facilities are not considered to generate significant air, odour or noise impacts and any impacts can often be fully contained within the site. Proposals for enclosed waste facilities within Areas of Search will be expected to have regard to this separation distance.

These separation distances are shown on the aerial photographs found within the pro-formas associated with the **Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology Report**. It is noted that these measures are intended as a guide only for the purpose of this exercise. The suitability of any waste development on a designated Area of Search, or otherwise, will be judged on its merits through a planning application, where the proposal would be considered against all relevant extant policy and guidance.

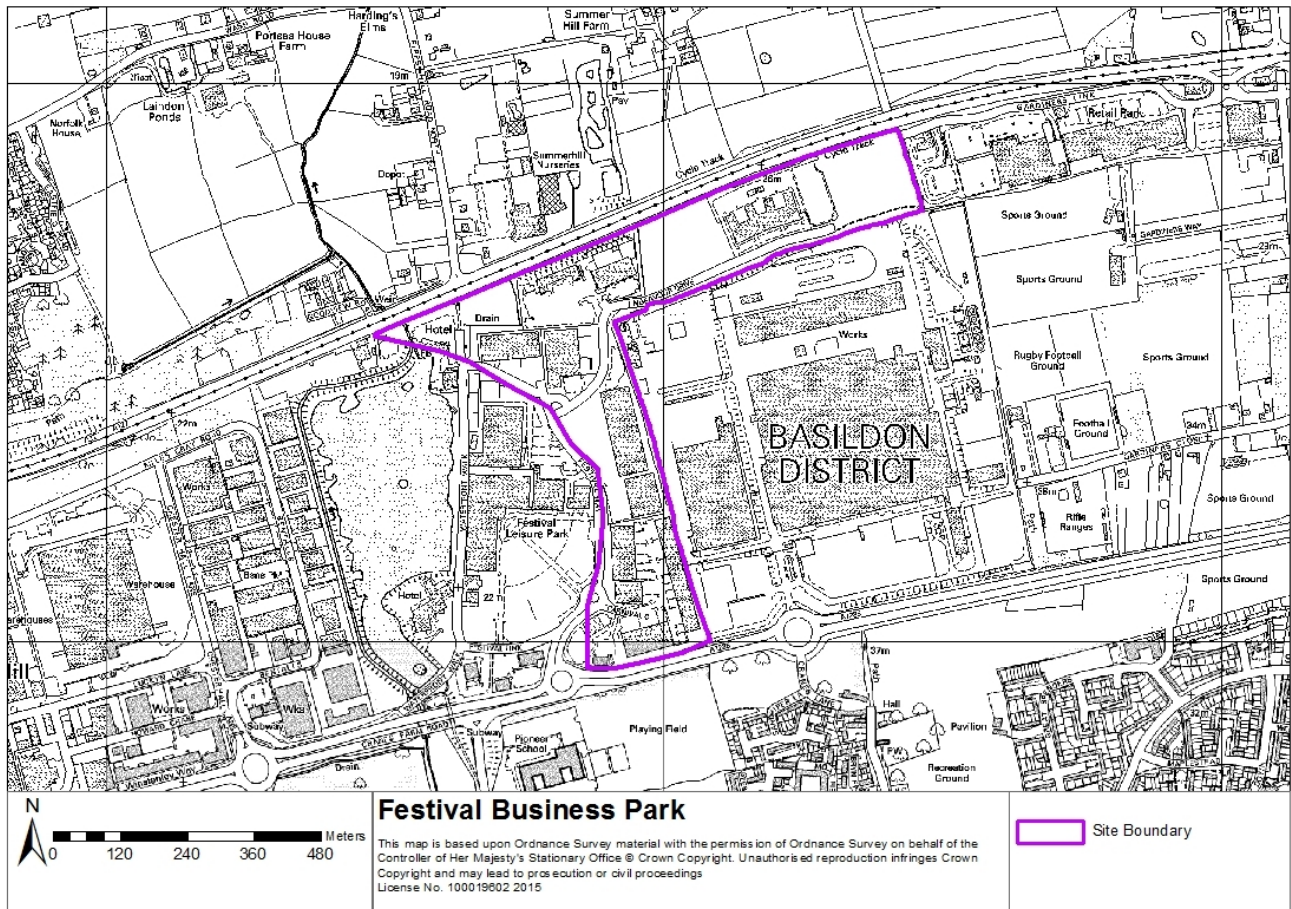
Burnt Mills Central, Basildon

Picture 17 Burnt Mills Central



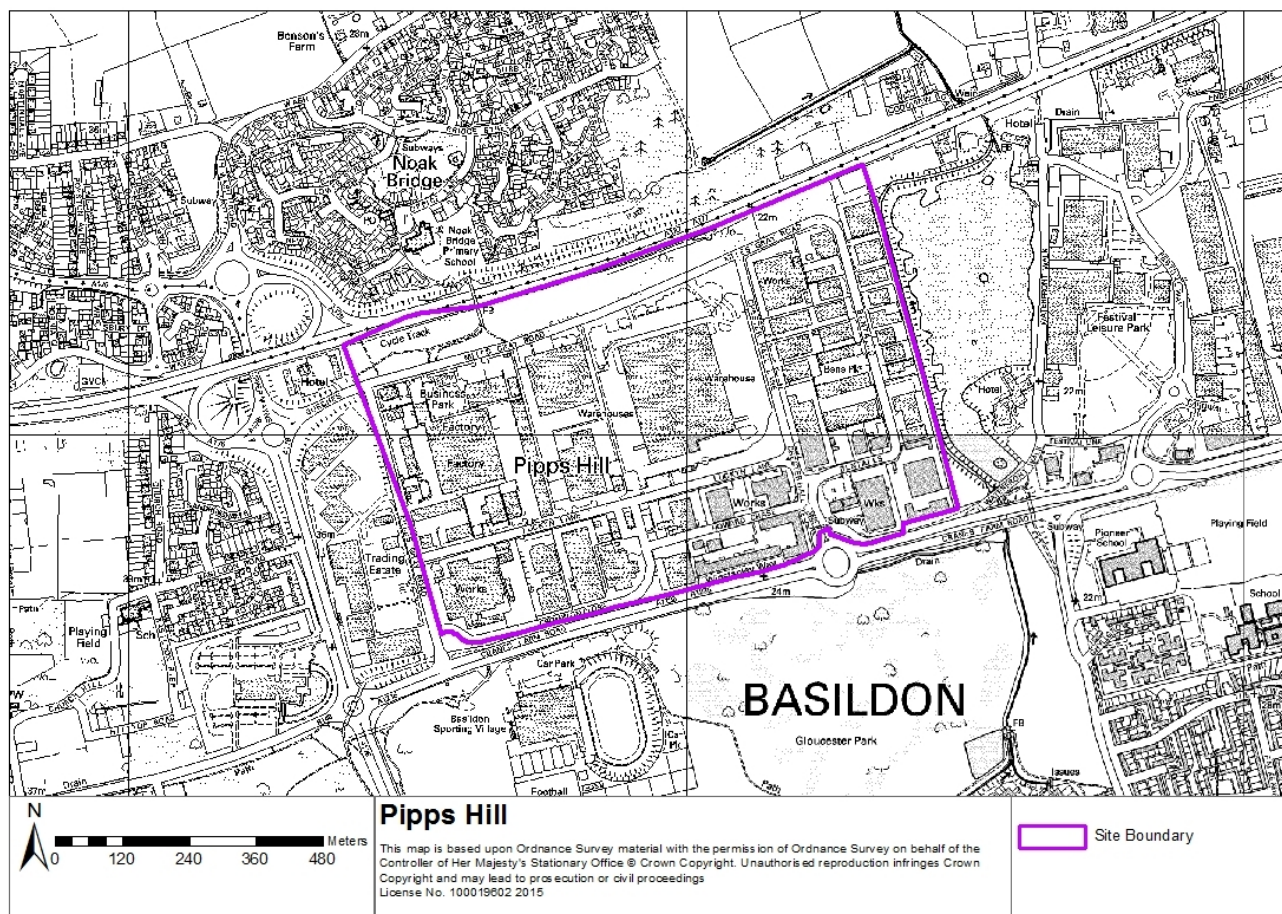
Festival Business Park, Basildon

Picture 18 Festival Business Park



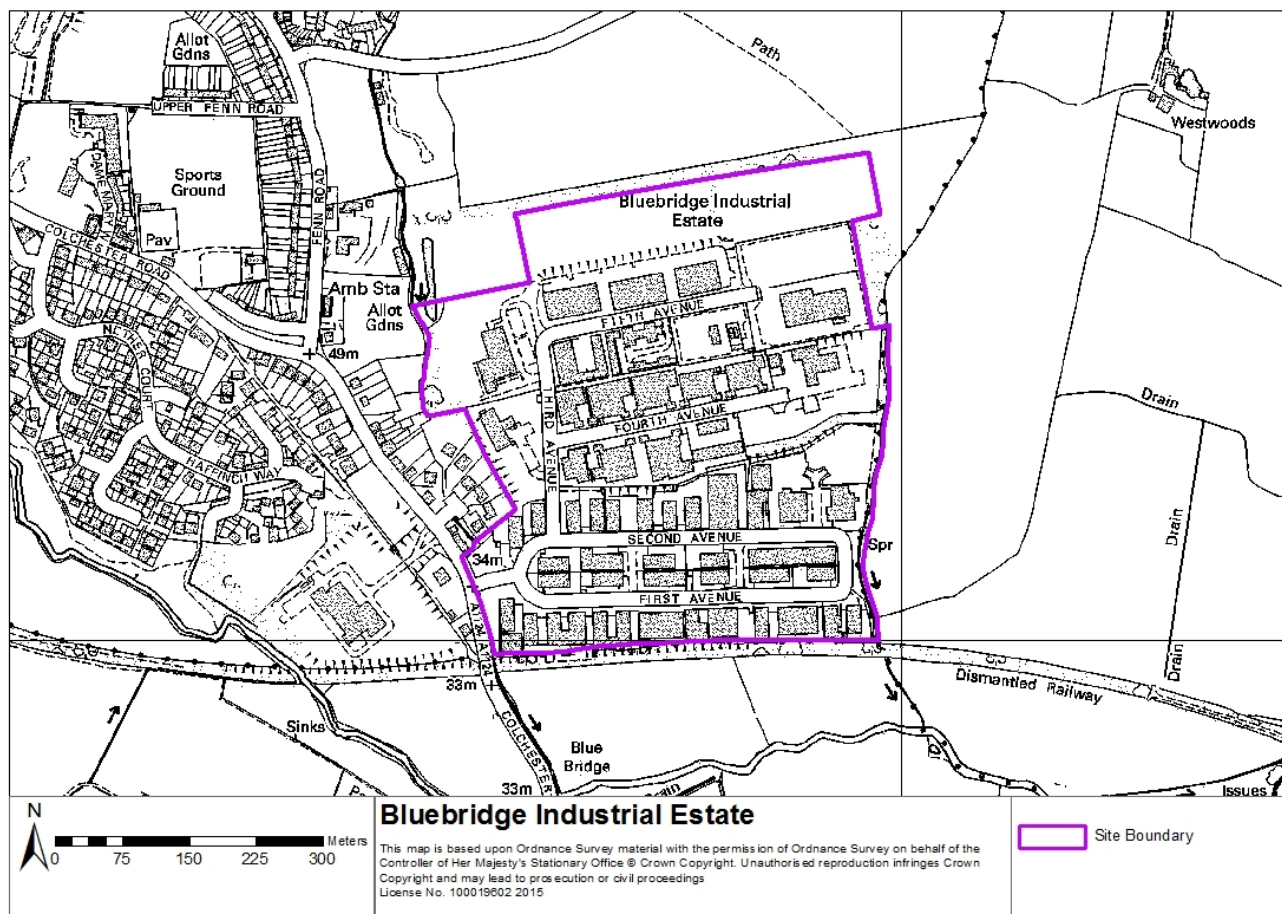
Pipps Hill, Basildon

Picture 19 Pipps Hill



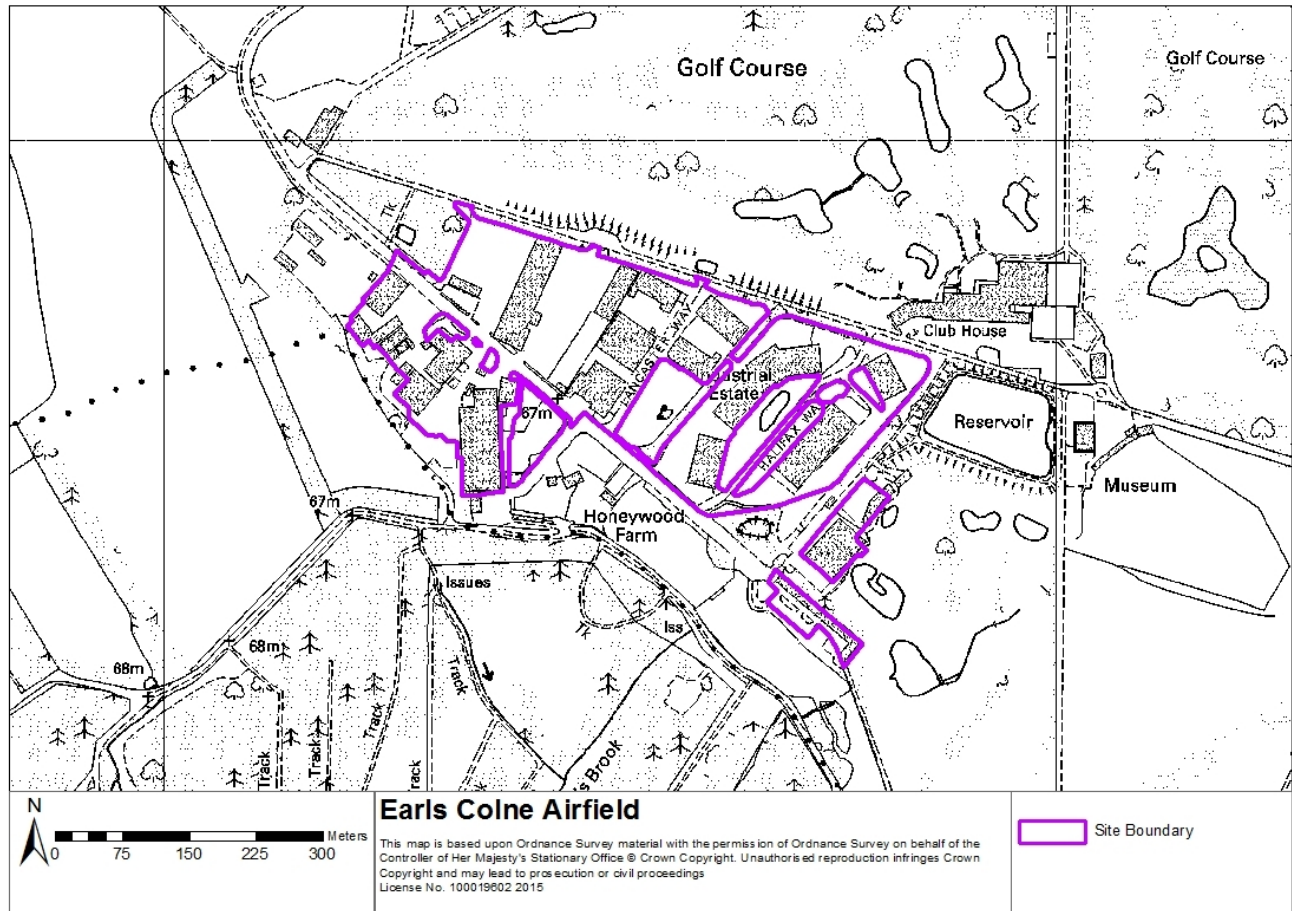
Bluebridge Industrial Estate, Braintree

Picture 21 Bluebridge Industrial Estate



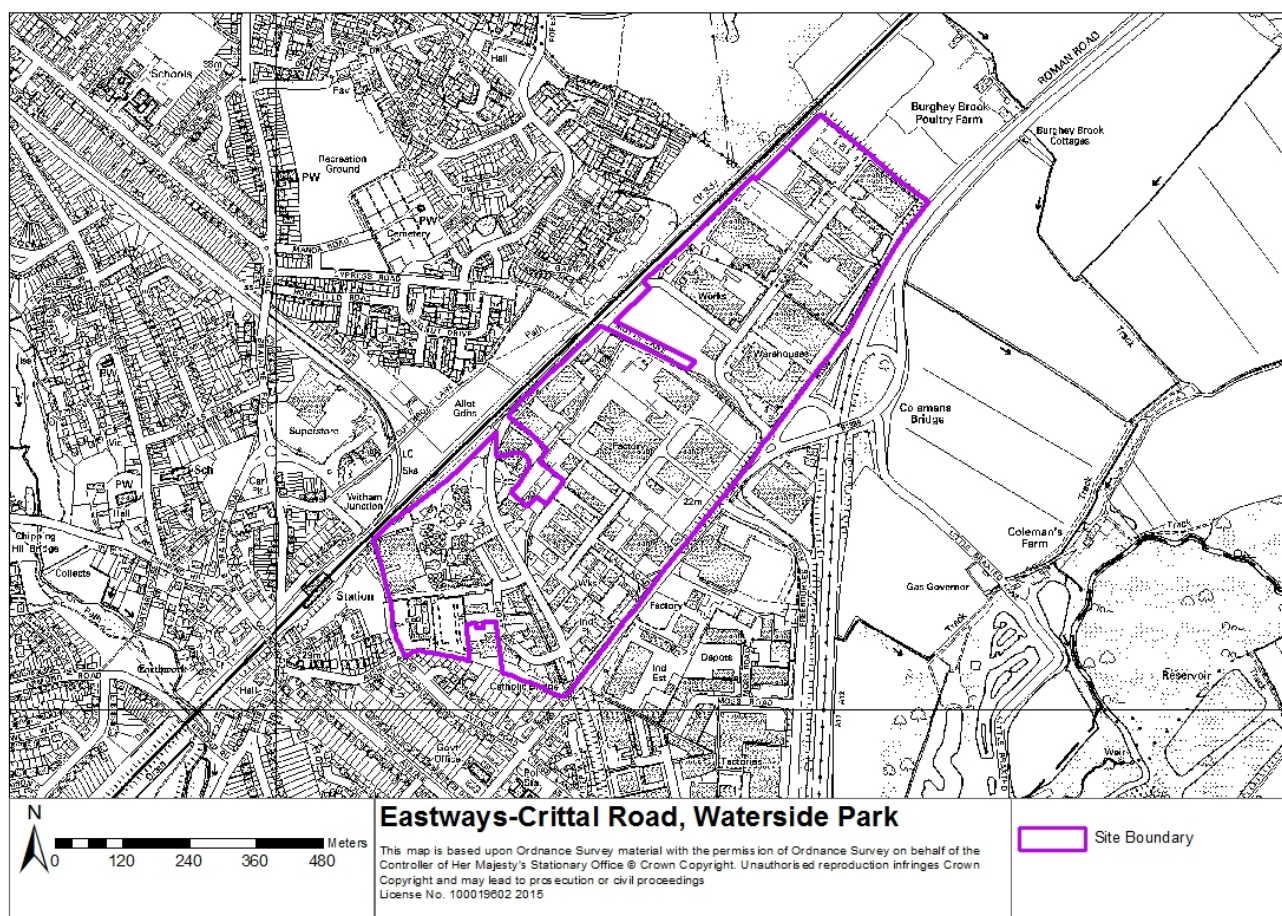
Earls Colne Airfield, Braintree

Picture 22 Earls Colne Airfield



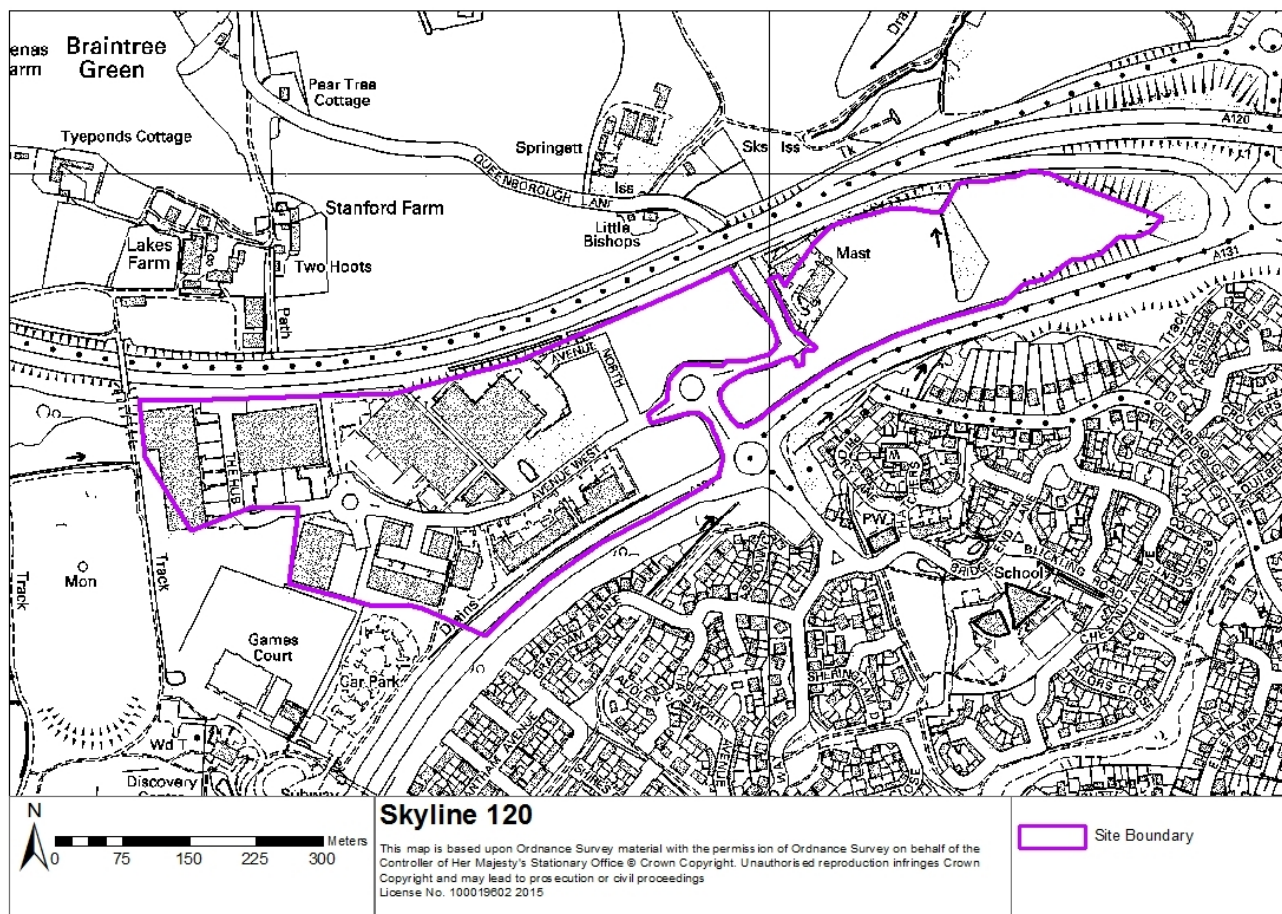
Eastways–Crittall Road, Waterside Park, Braintree

Picture 23 Eastways, Crittal Road



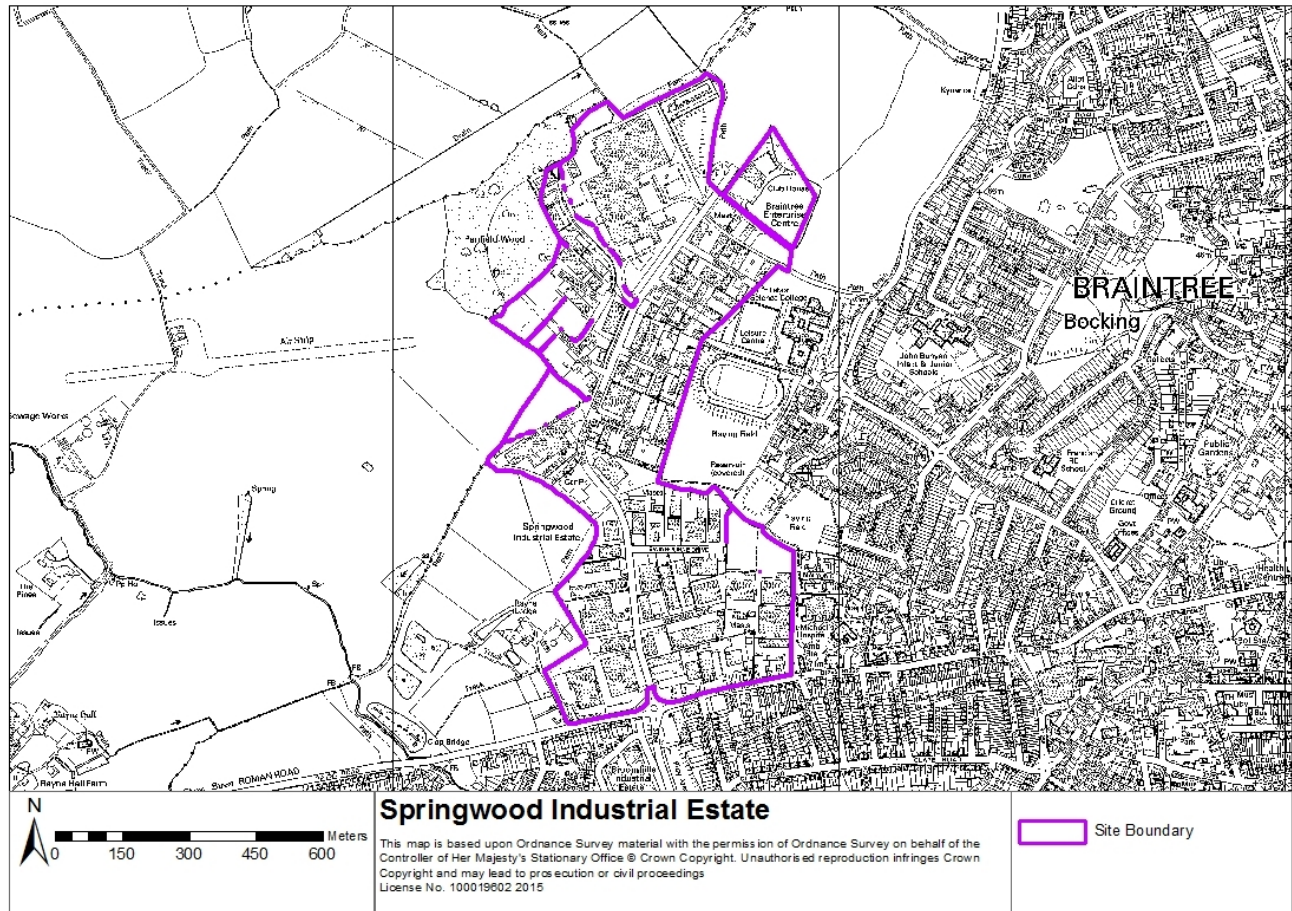
Skyline 120, Braintree

Picture 25 Skyline 120



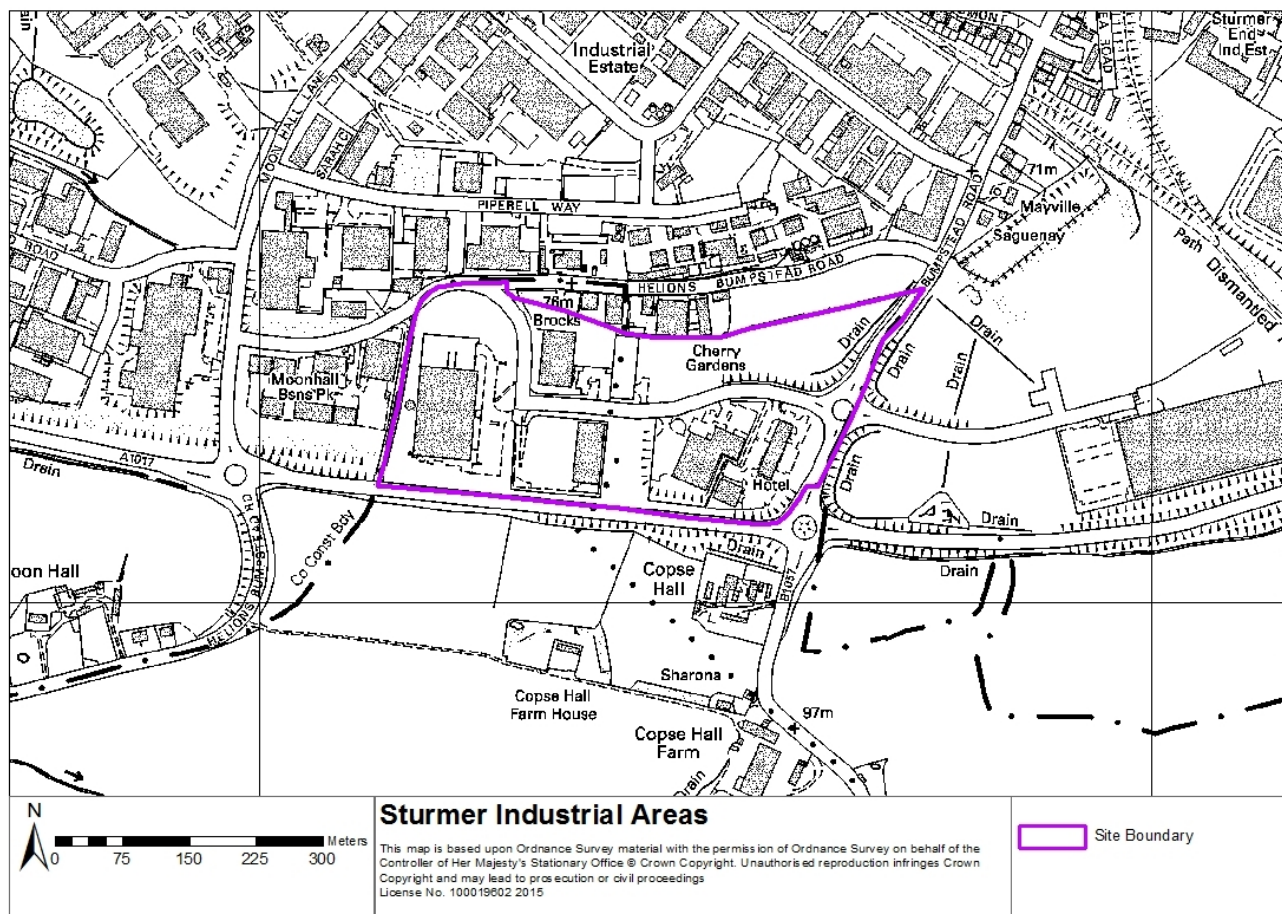
Springwood Industrial Estate, Braintree

Picture 26 Springwood Industrial Estate



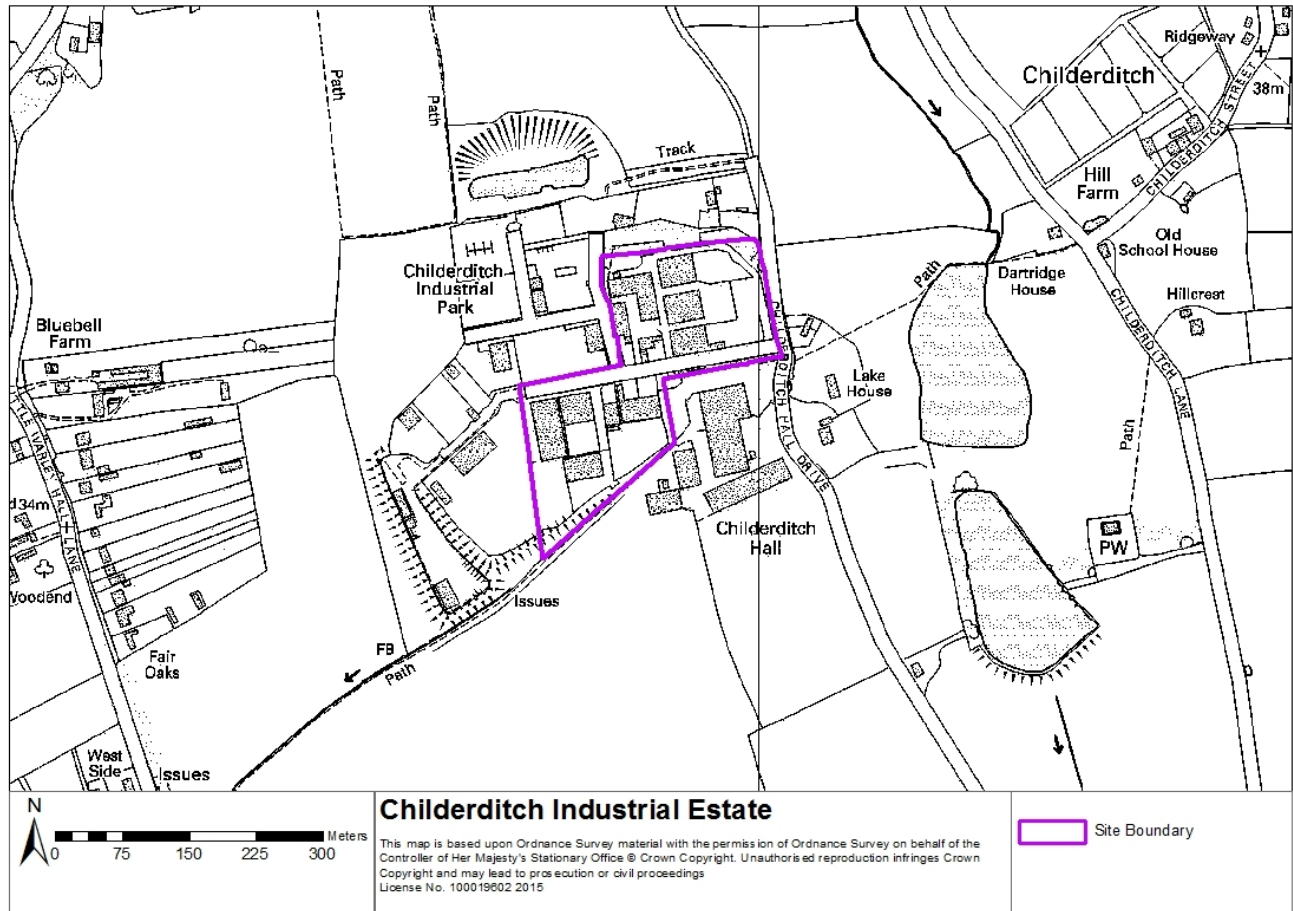
Sturmer Industrial Area 1, Braintree

Picture 27 Sturmer Industrial Area 1



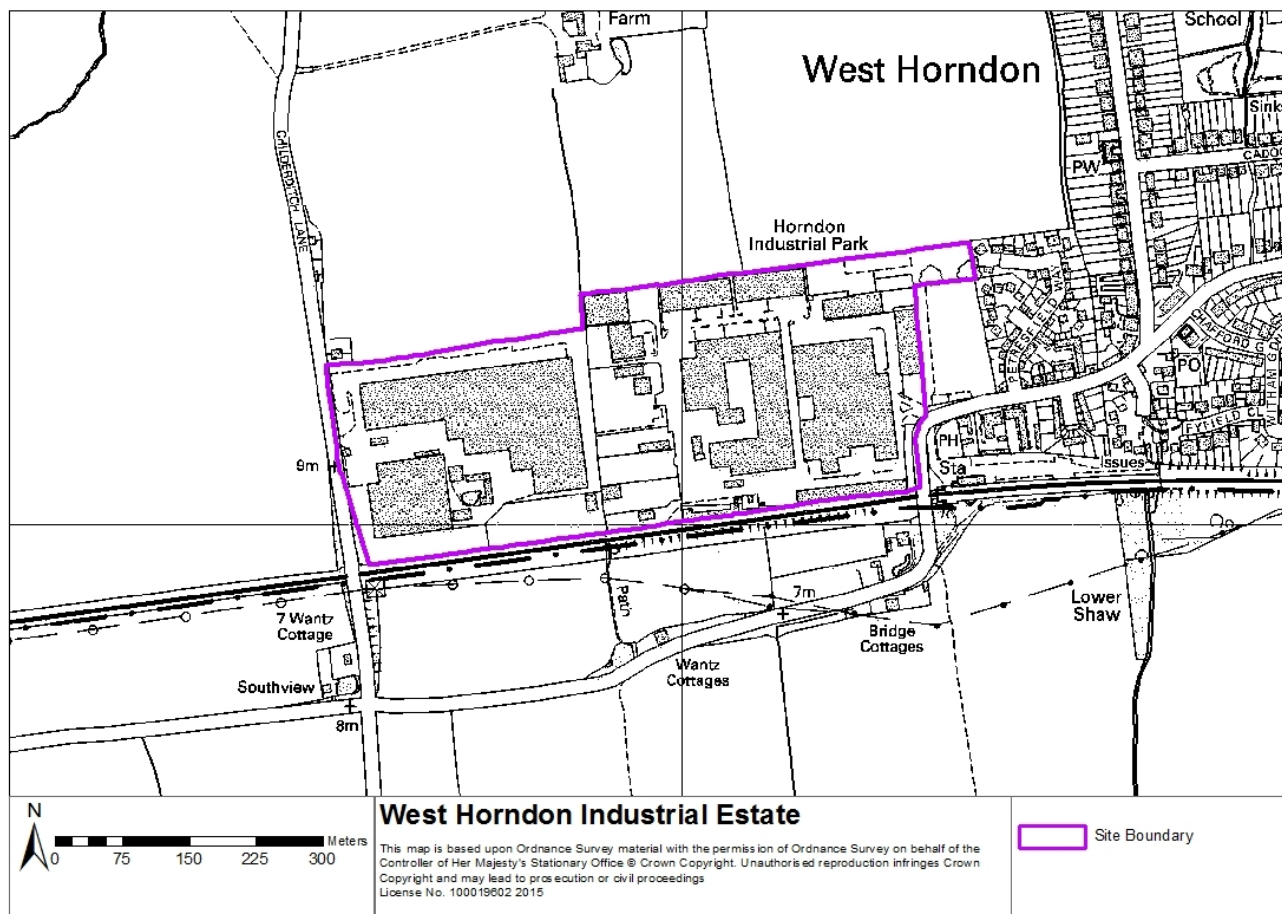
Childerditch Industrial Estate, Brentwood

Picture 28 Childerditch Industrial Estate



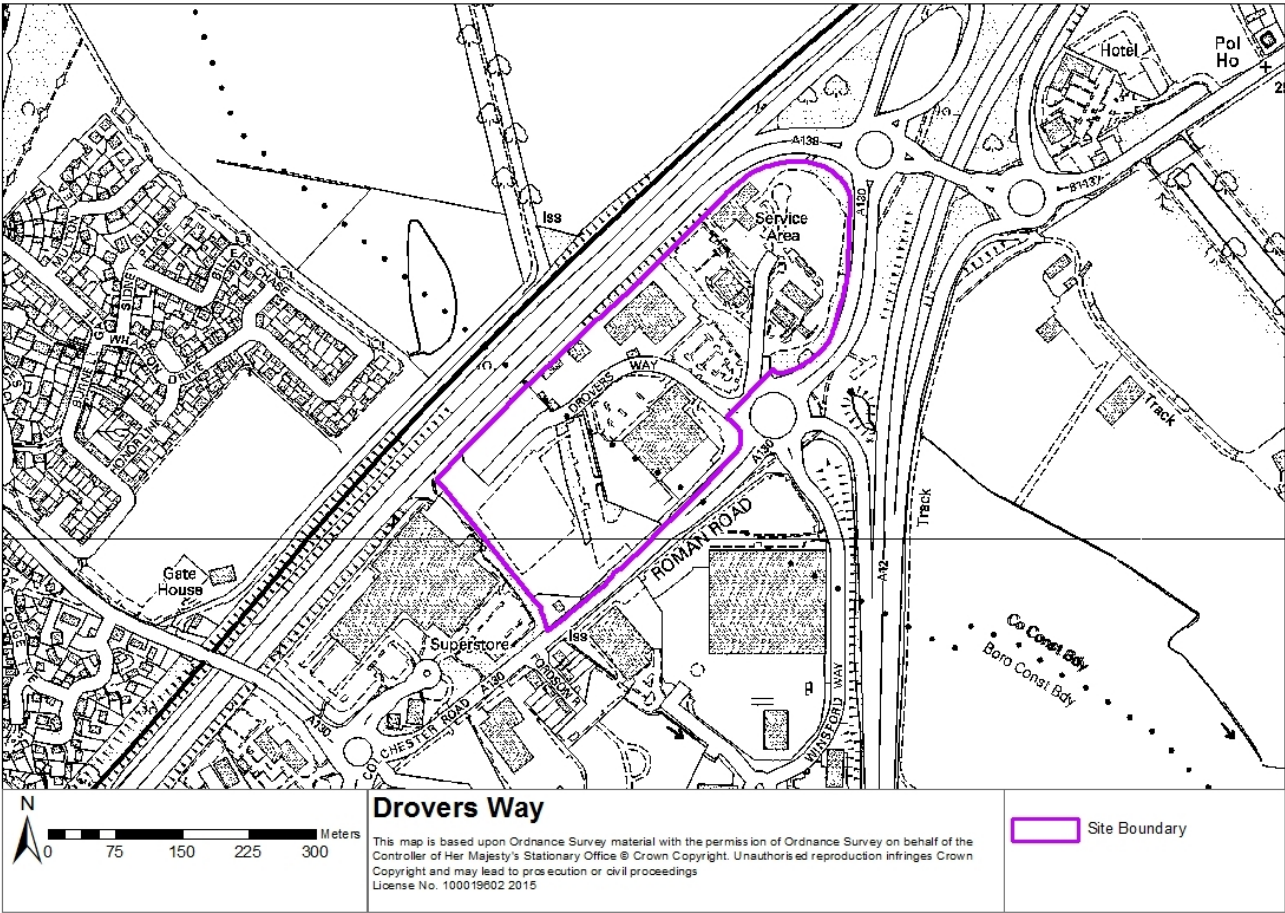
West Horndon Industrial Estate, Brentwood

Picture 29 West Horndon Industrial Estate



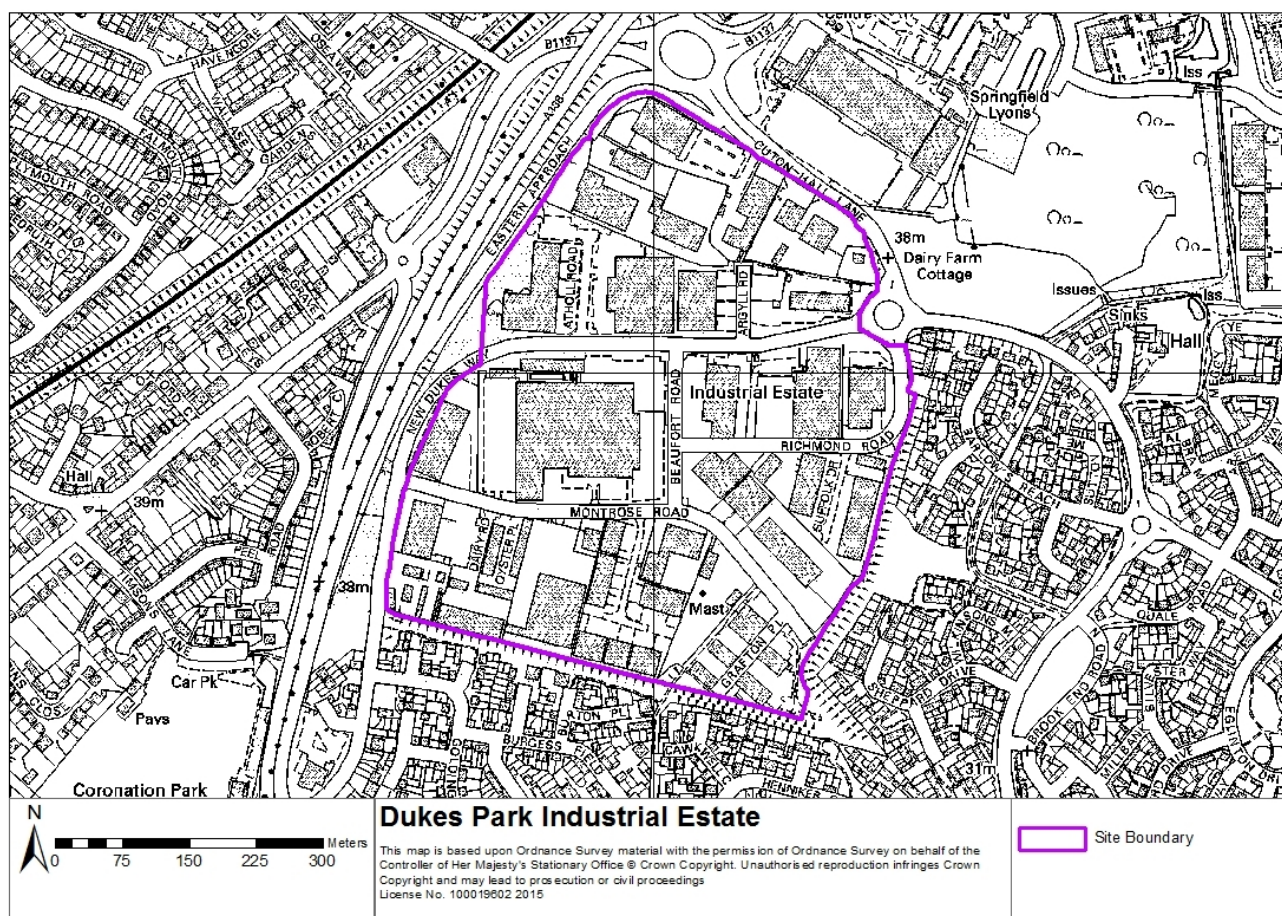
Drovers Way, Chelmsford

Picture 30 Drovers Way



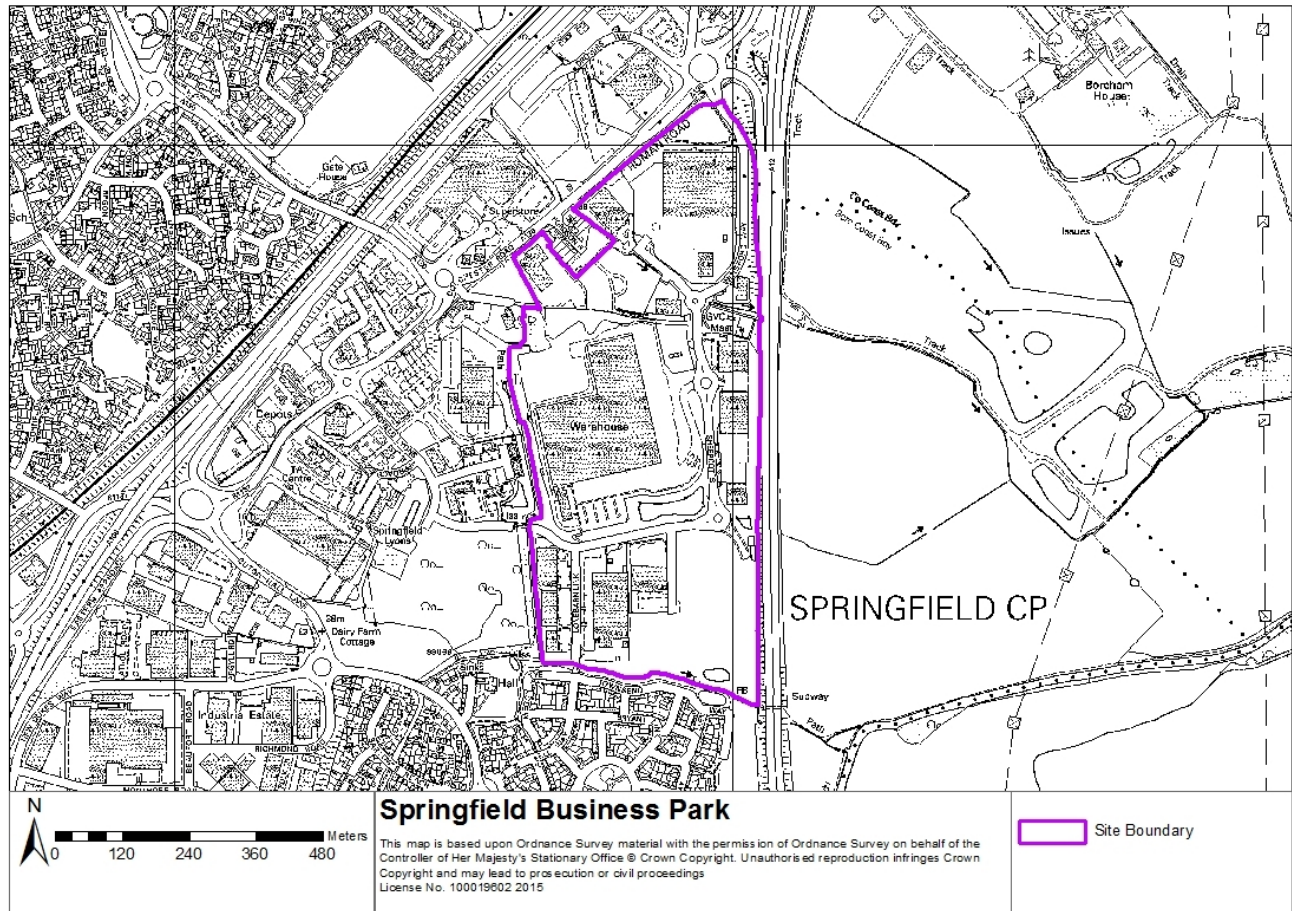
Dukes Park Industrial Estate, Chelmsford

Picture 31 Dukes Park Industrial Estate



Springfield Business Park, Chelmsford

Picture 32 Springfield Business Park



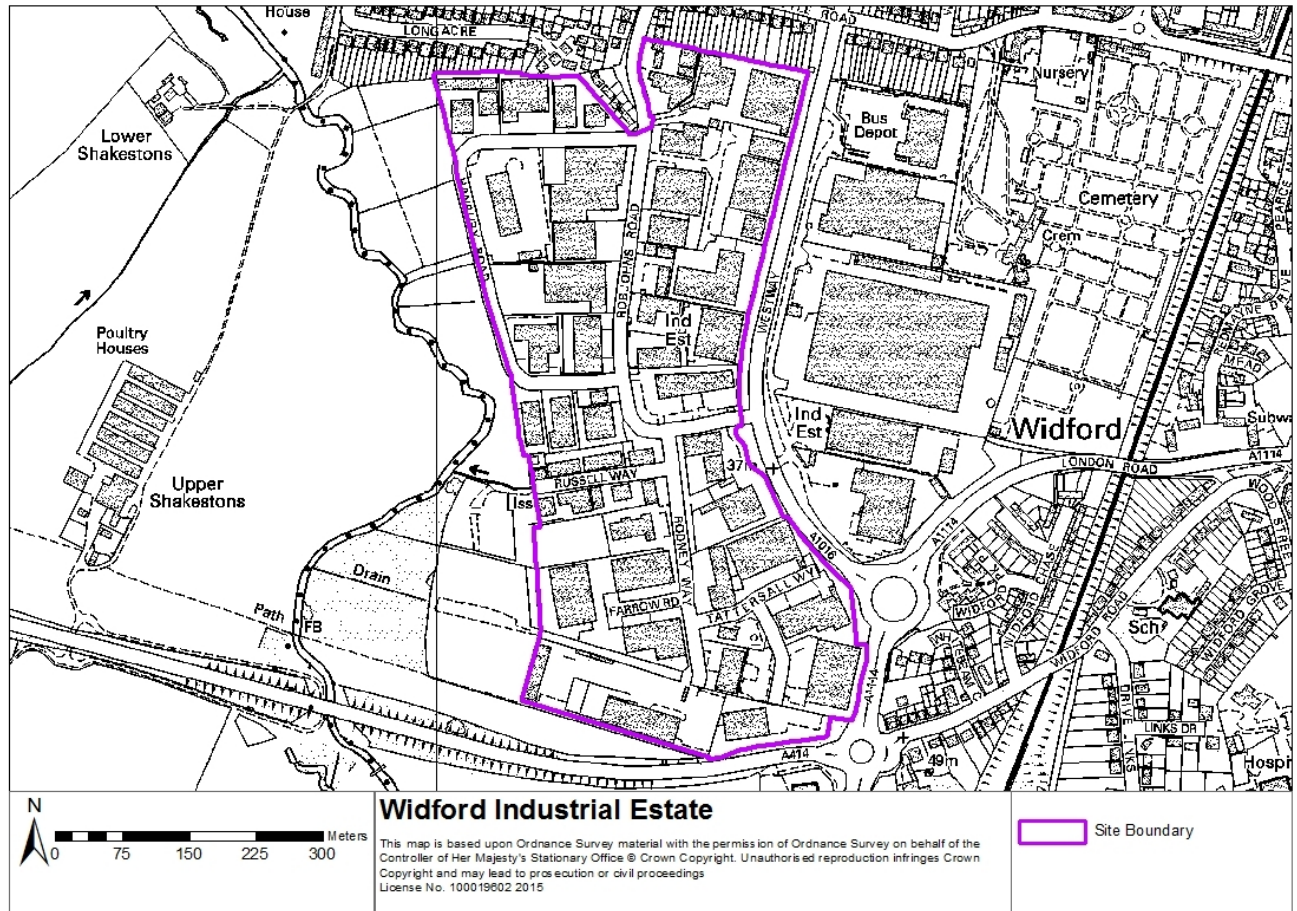
Westway

This map is based upon Ordnance Survey material with the permission of Ordnance Survey on behalf of the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationary Office © Crown Copyright. Unauthorised reproduction infringes Crown Copyright and may lead to prosecution or civil proceedings
License No. 100019602 2015

Site Boundary

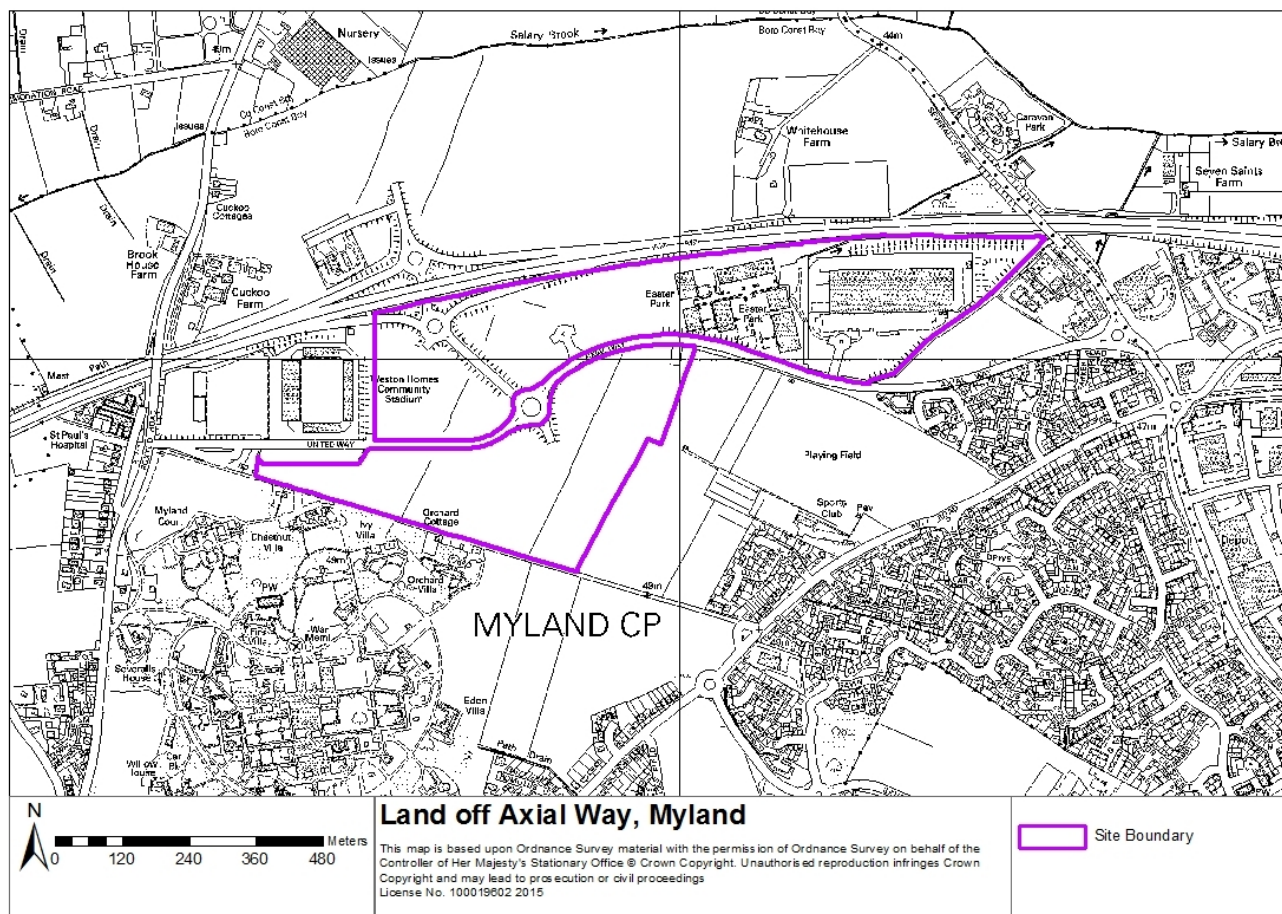
Widford Industrial Estate, Chelmsford

Picture 34 Widford Industrial Estate



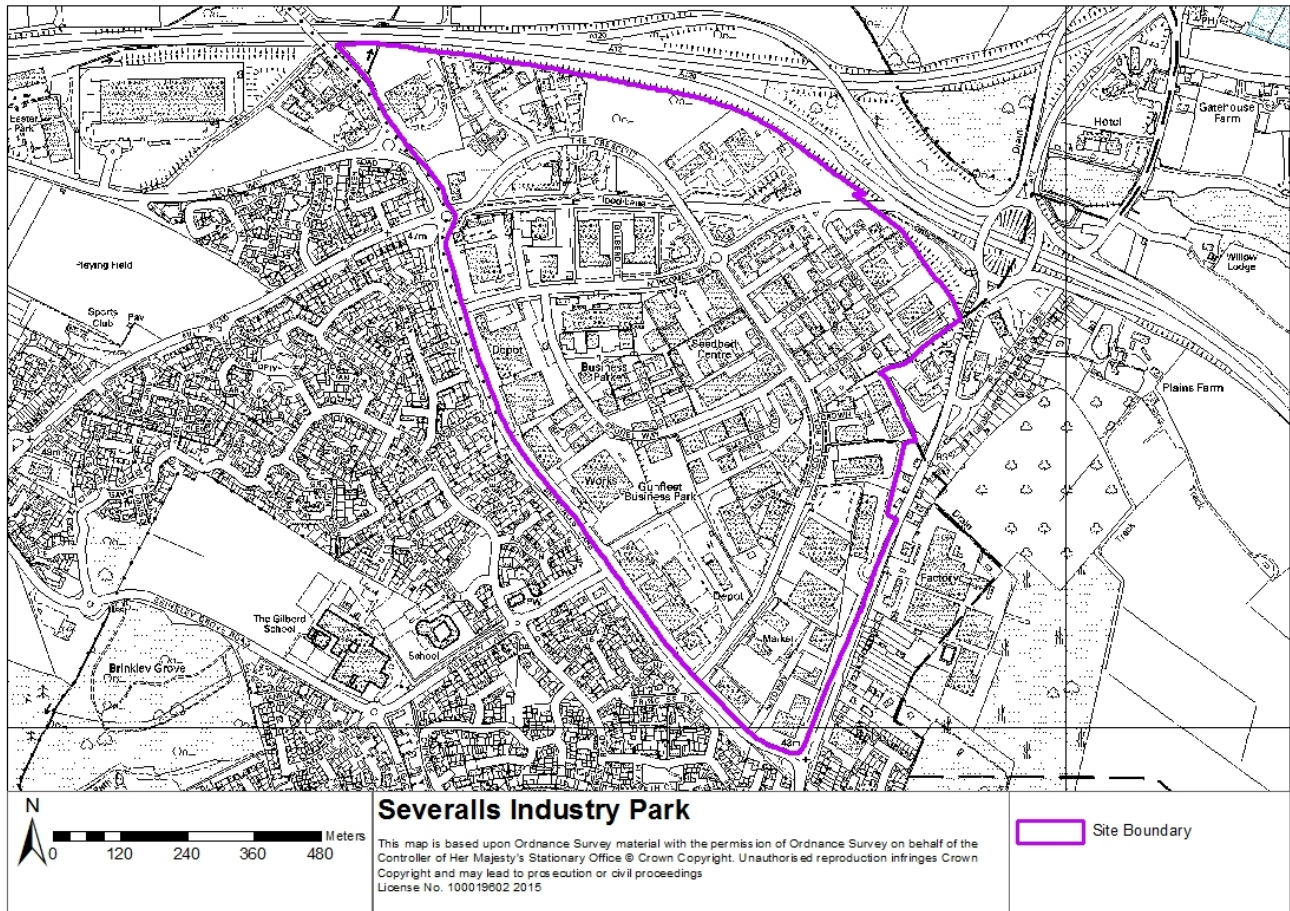
Land off Axial Way, Myland, Colchester

Picture 35 Land off Axial Way, Myland



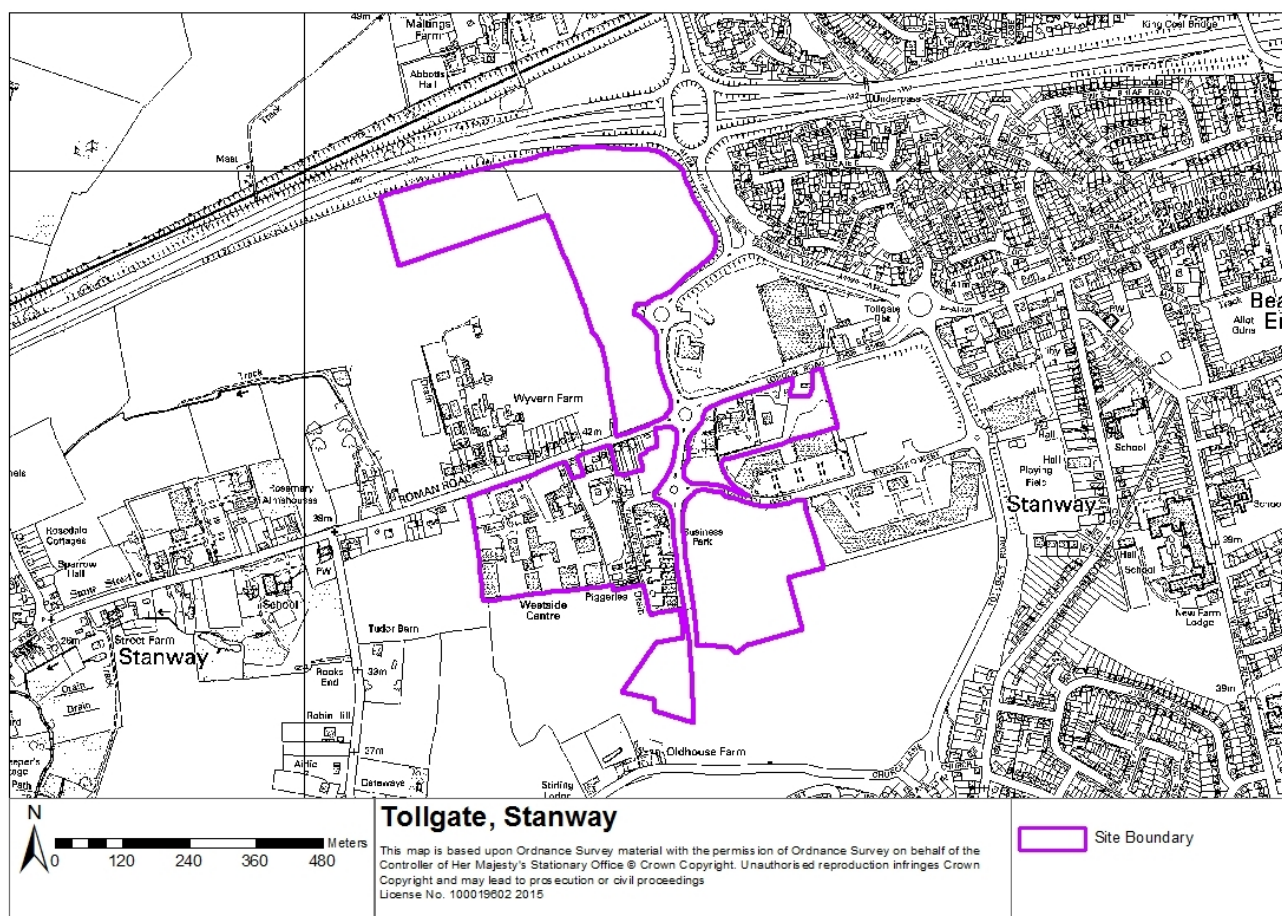
Severalls Industry Park, Colchester

Picture 36 Severalls Industry Park



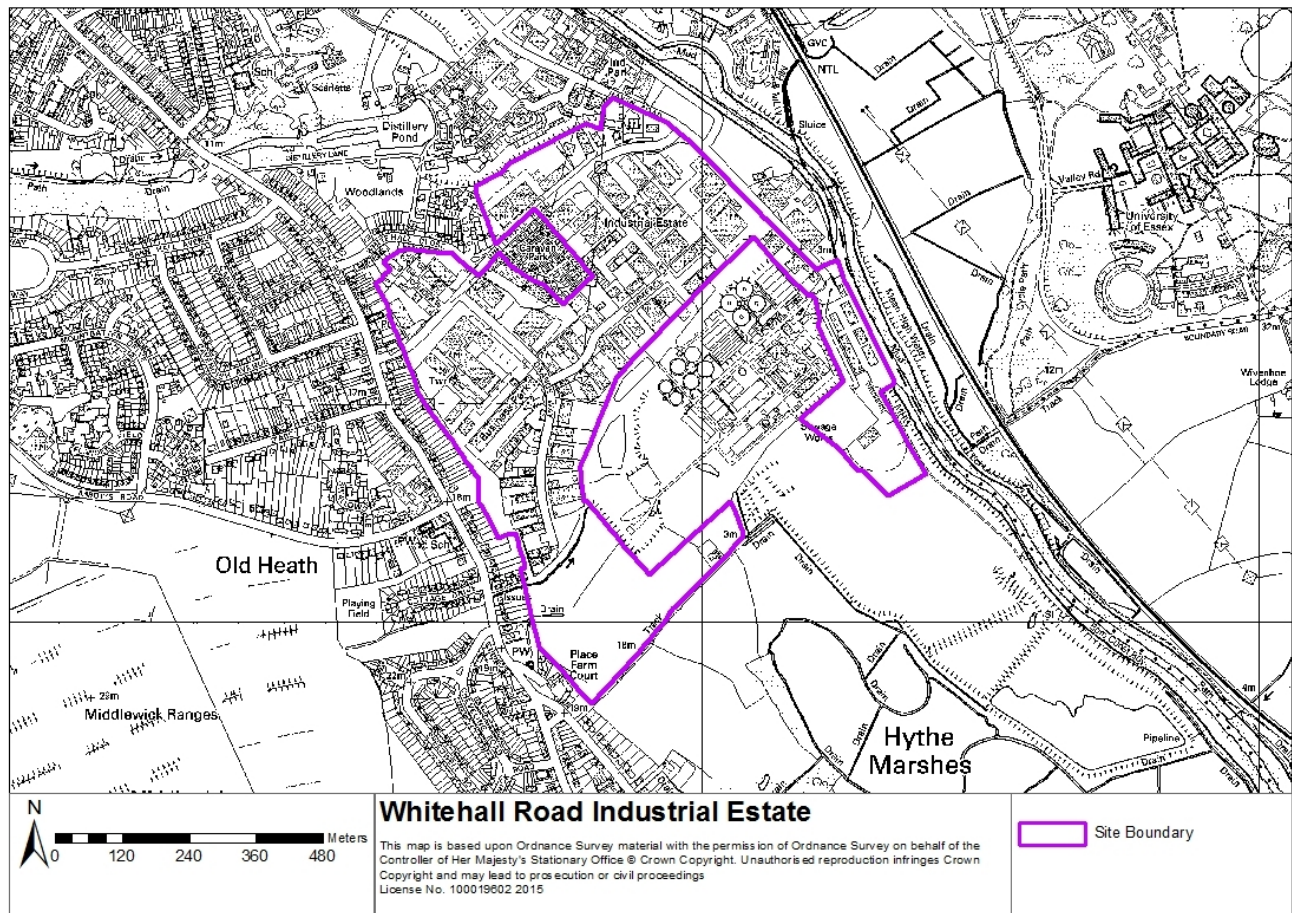
Tollgate, Stanway, Colchester

Picture 37 Tollgate, Stanway



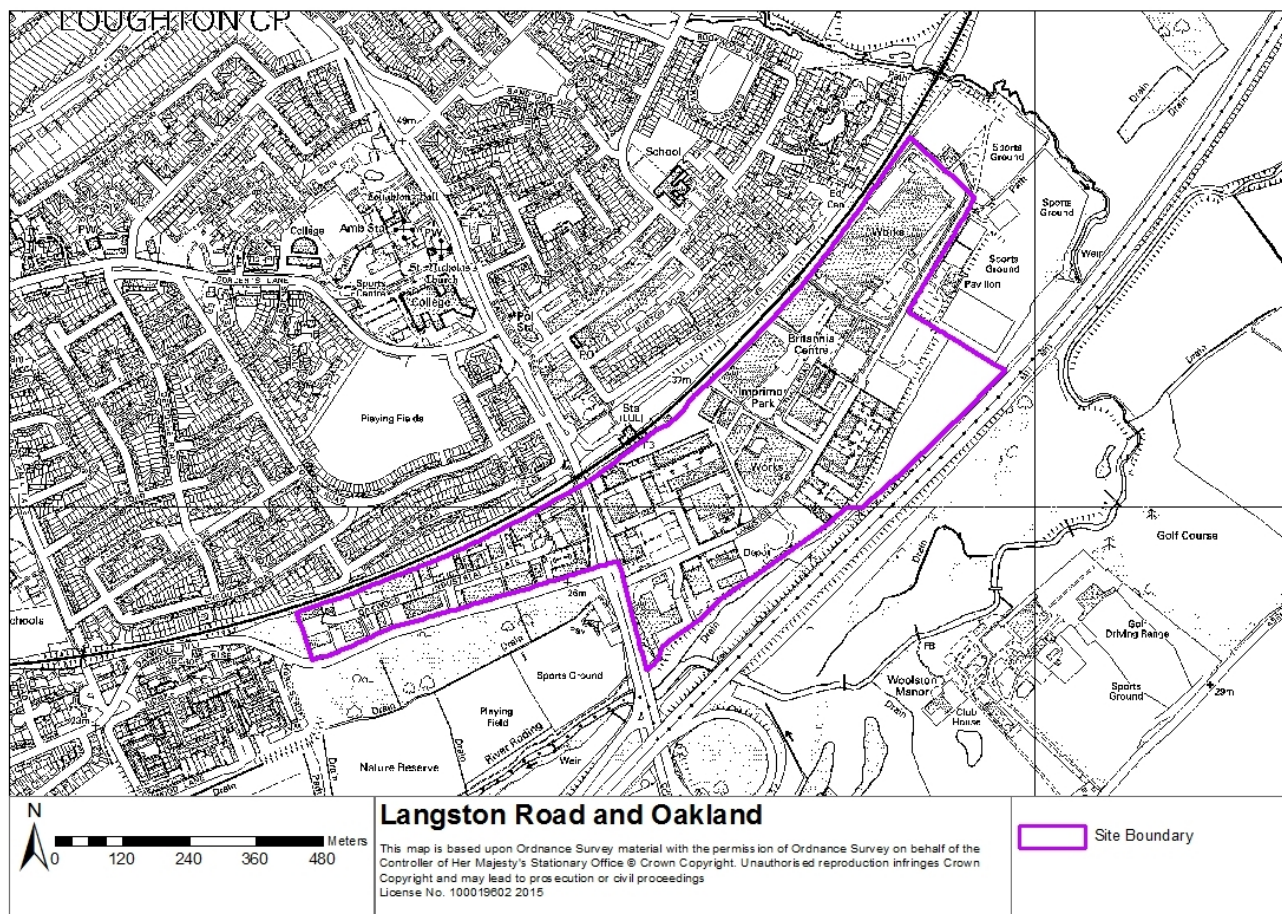
Whitehall Road Industrial Estate, Colchester

Picture 38 Whitehall Road Industrial Estate



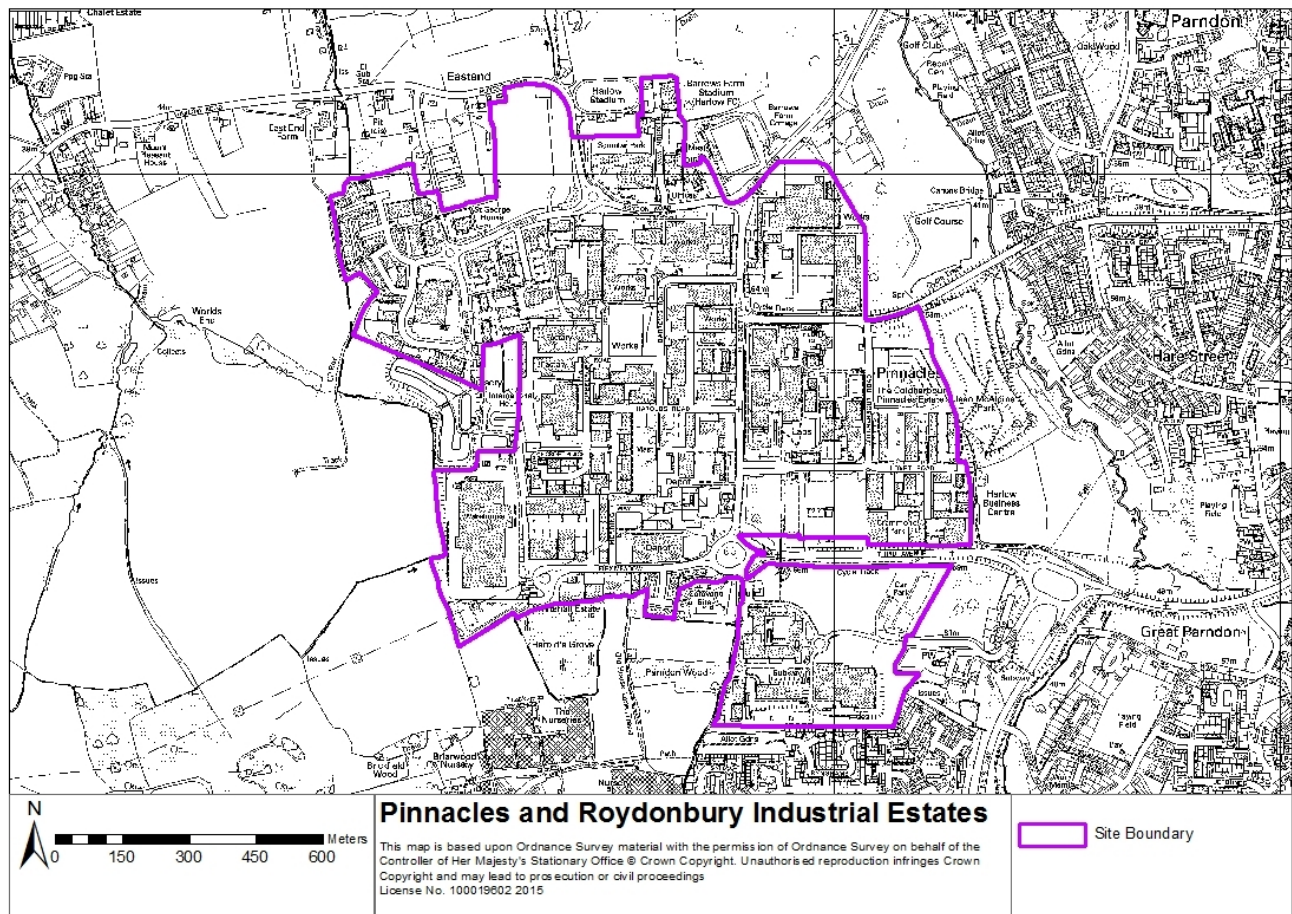
Langston Road/Oakwood Hill, Loughton, Epping Forest

Picture 39 Langston Road/Oakwood Hill, Loughton



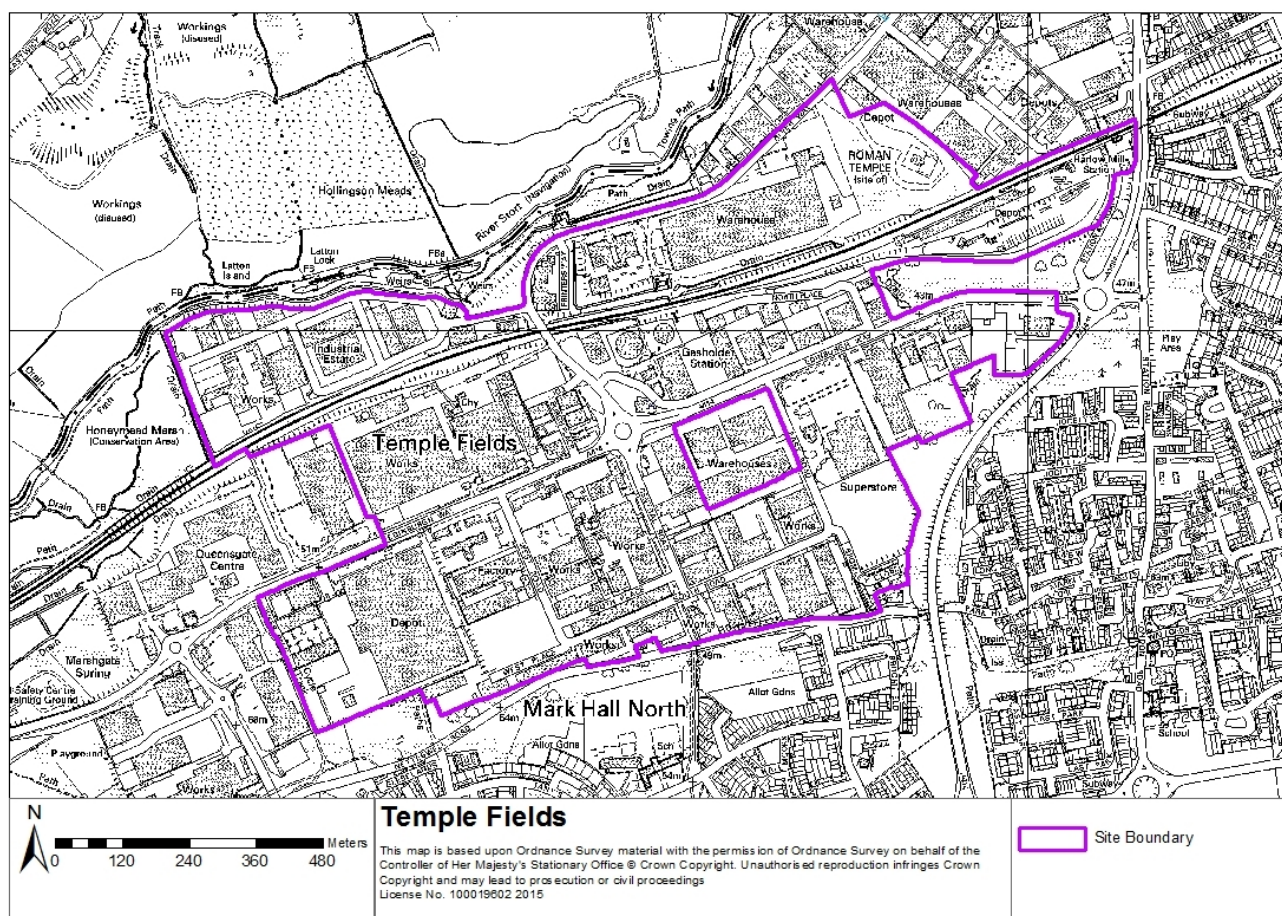
Pinnacles and Roydonbury Industrial Estates, Harlow

Picture 40 Pinnacles Roydonbury Industrial Estates



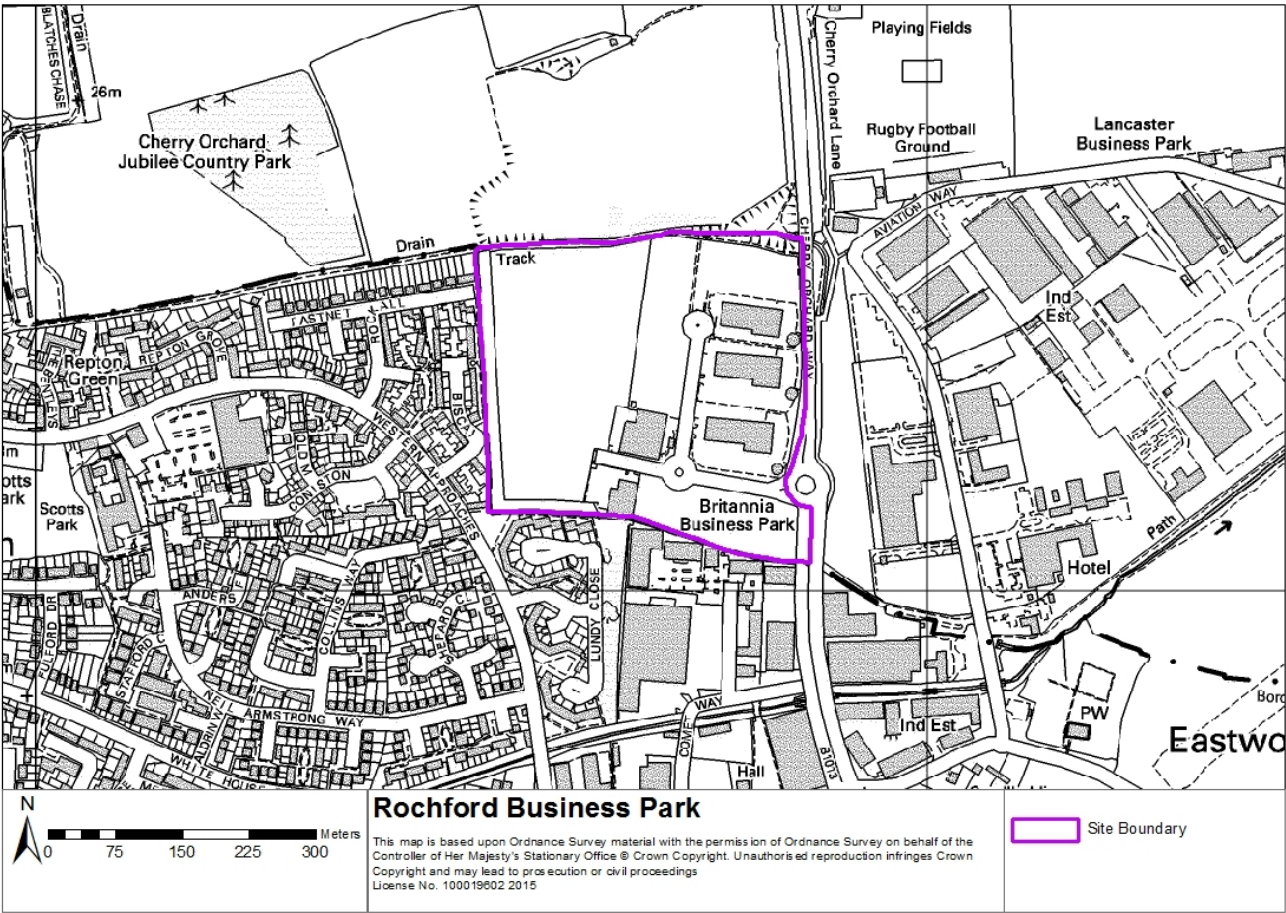
Temple Fields, Harlow

Picture 41 Temple Fields



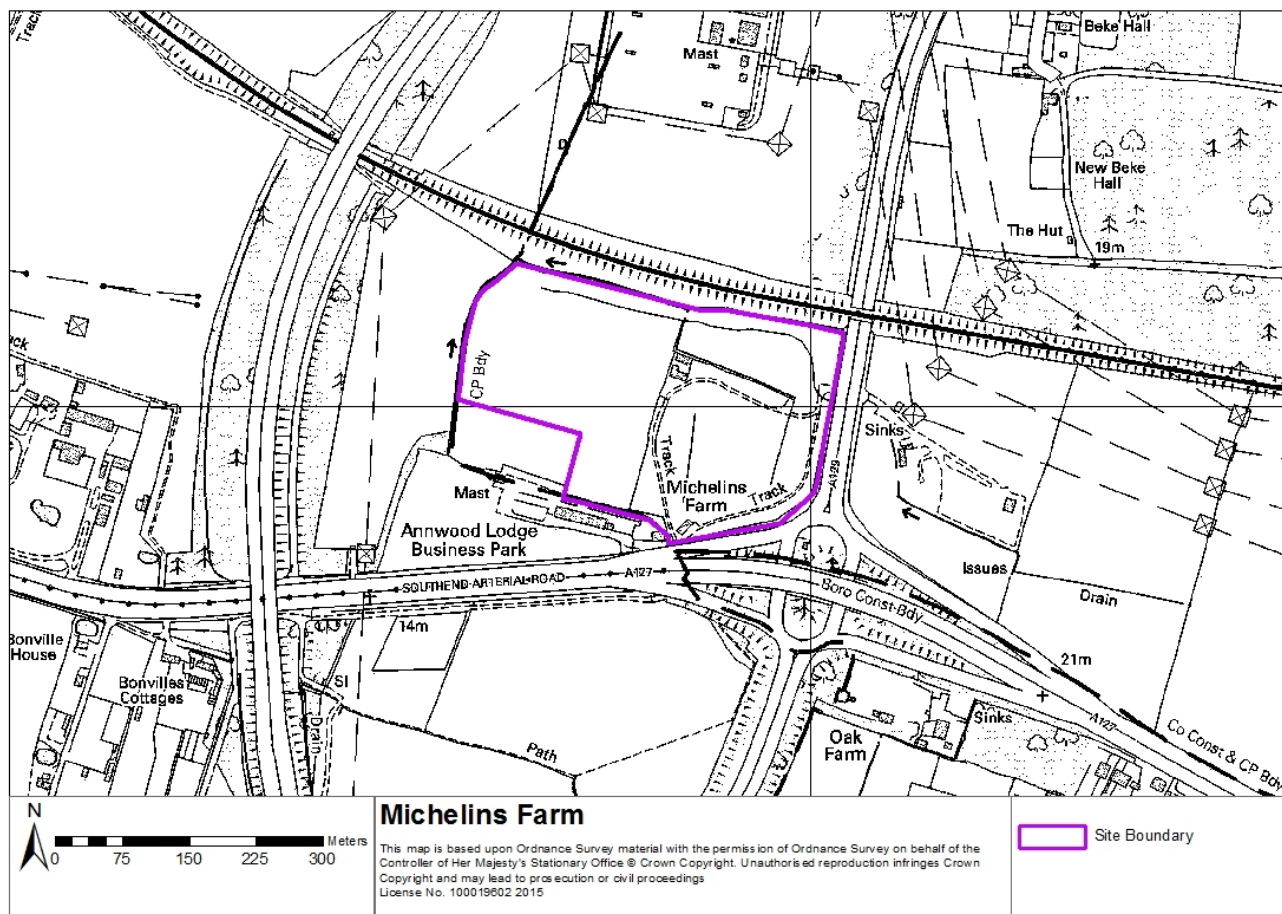
Rochford Business Park, Rochford

Picture 42 Rochford Business Park



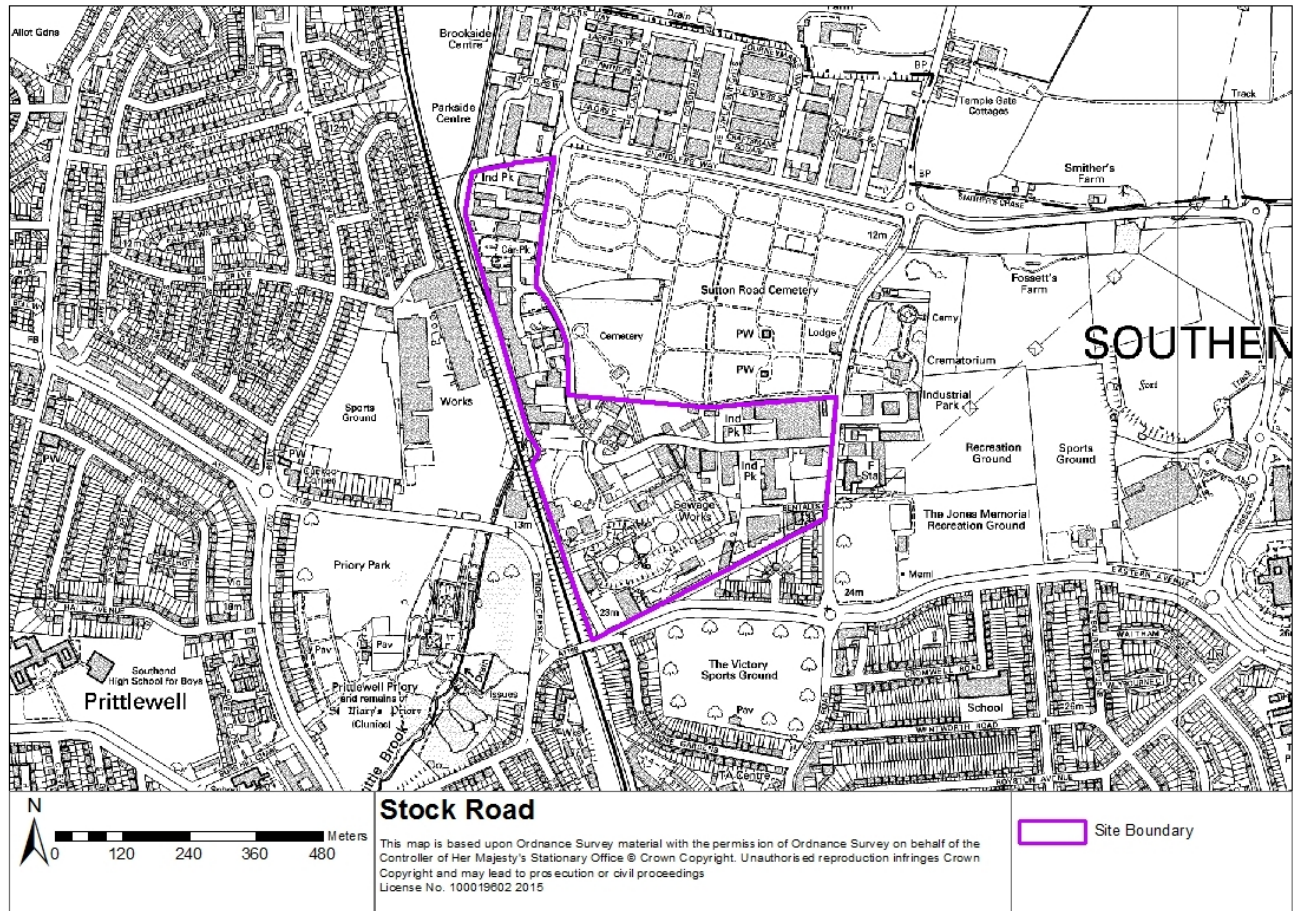
Michelins Farm, Rochford

Picture 43 Michelins Farm



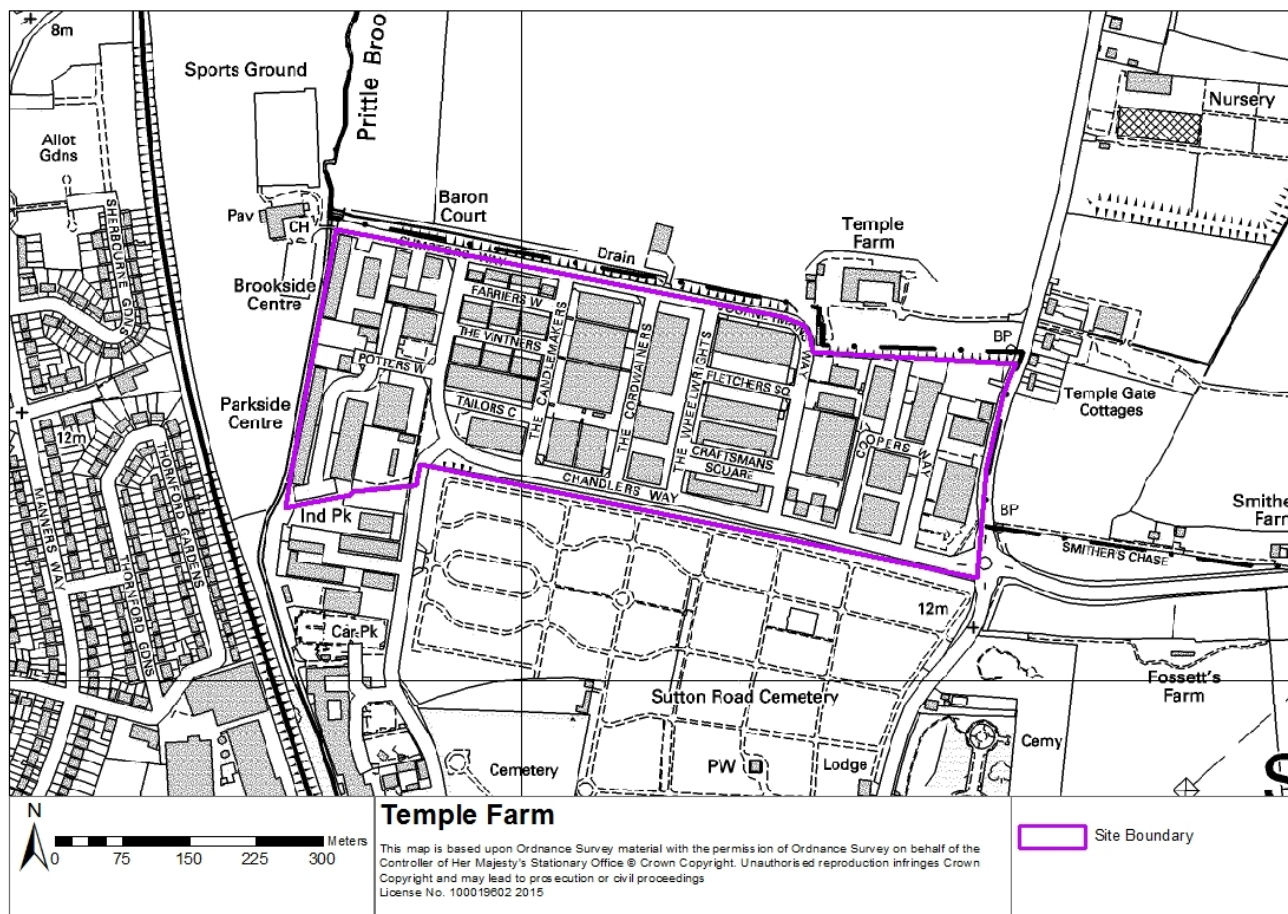
Stock Road, Southend-on-Sea

Picture 44 Stock Road



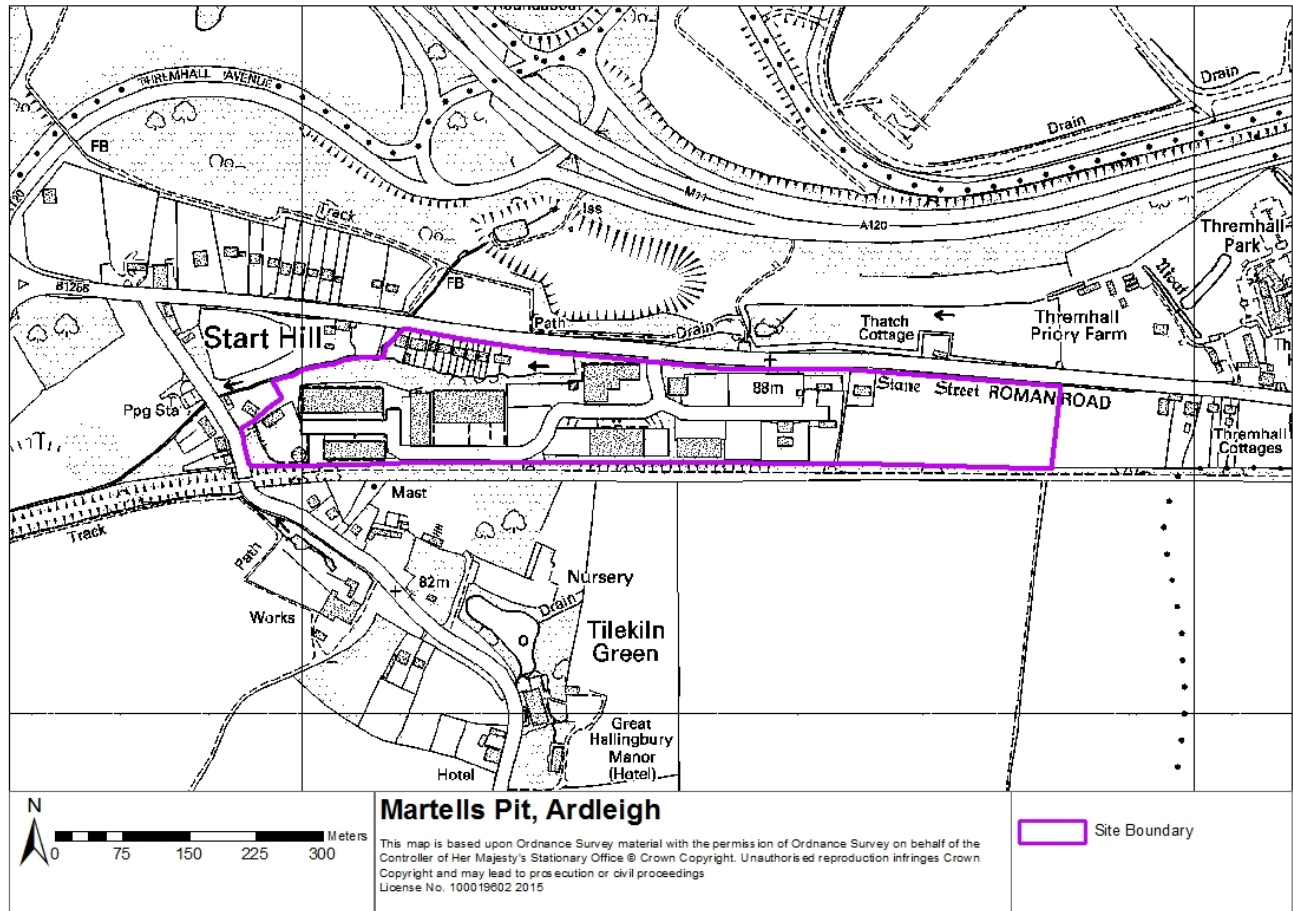
Temple Farm, Southend-on-Sea

Picture 45 Temple Farm



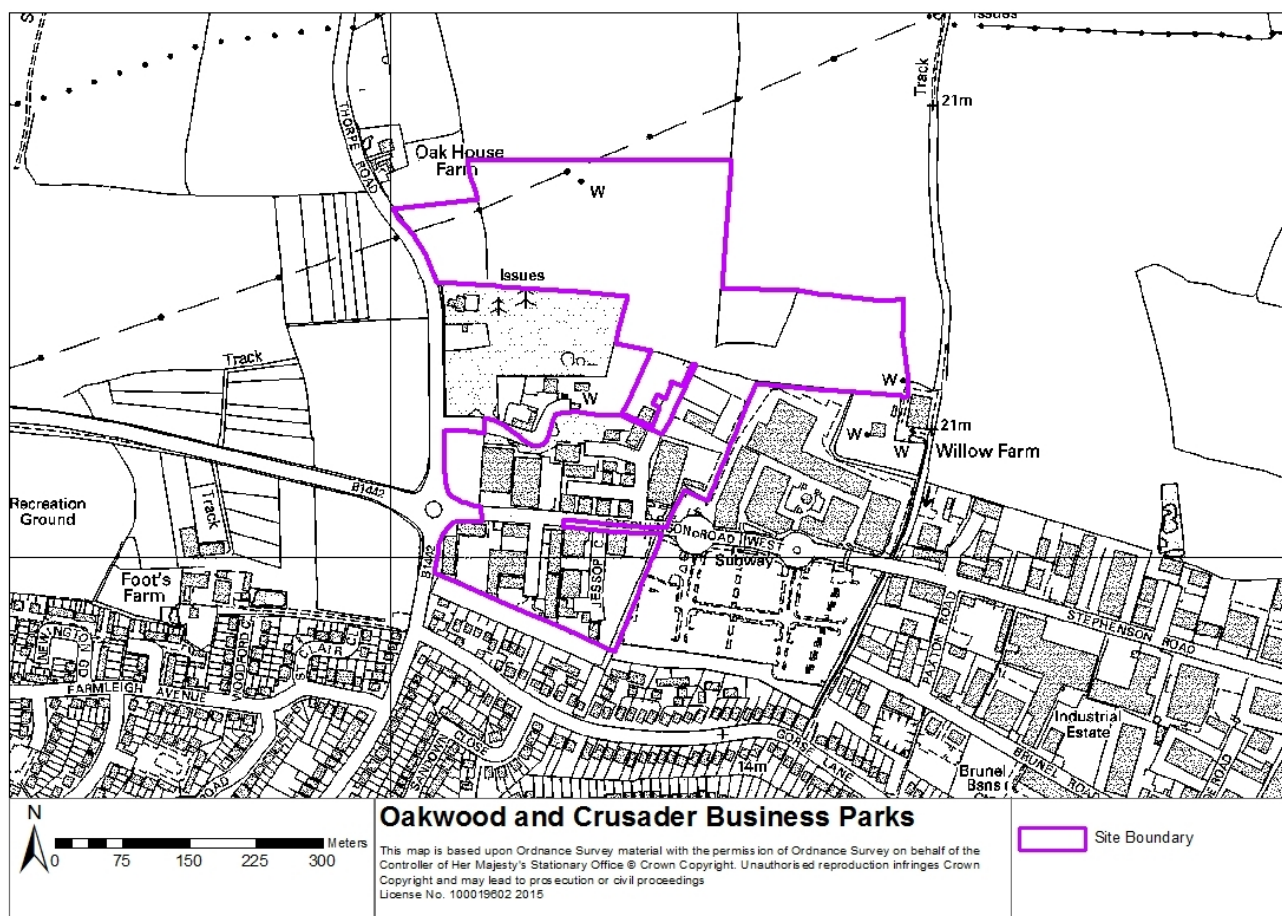
Martell's Industrial Area, Tendring

Picture 46 Martells Industrial Area



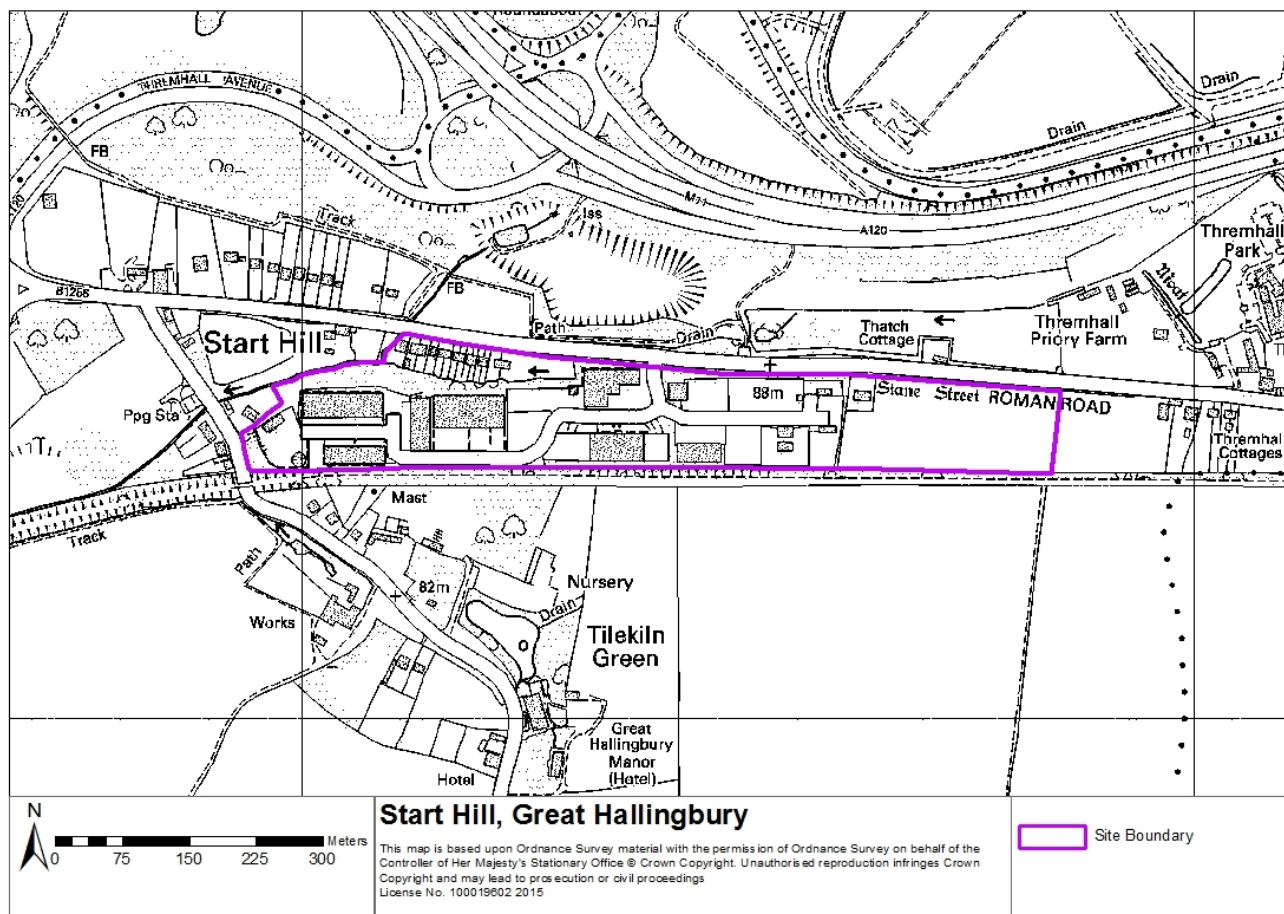
Oakwood and Crusader Business Parks, Tendring

Picture 47 Oakwood and Crusader Business Parks



Start Hill, Great Hallingbury, Uttlesford

Picture 48 Start Hill, Great Hallingbury



Glossary

Appendix F Glossary

Table 21

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
Agricultural Waste:	Waste that is specifically generated by agricultural activities. This includes empty pesticide containers; old silage wrap; used tyres and even surplus milk.
Amenity:	A positive element or elements that contribute to the overall character or enjoyment of an area.
Anaerobic Digestion (AD):	Biological treatment of biodegradable organic waste in the absence of oxygen. Results in the generation of biogas (rich in methane and can be used to generate heat and/or electricity), fibre (can potentially be used as a soil conditioner) and liquor (can potentially be used as a liquid fertiliser).
Area(s) of Search:	See Section 10. Areas of Search establish where, in principle, the Waste Planning Authorities could support the development of waste facilities but are not essential to the delivery of waste capacity to meet the needs of the Plan area.
Biological Waste:	Waste that is capable of breaking down naturally, such as food and garden waste.
Brownfield Land/Sites:	Abandoned or underused industrial and commercial facilities available for re-use.
Circular Economy	The circular economy (being an alternative to a traditional linear economy of make, use and dispose) is one in which resources are kept in use for as long as possible, extracting the maximum value from them whilst in use, and then recovering and regenerating products and materials at the end of each service life.
Climate Change:	Changes in climate resulting from human activities. More specifically, human activities which have resulted in an increase in greenhouse gases in the atmosphere (e.g. emissions from transport and industry), global changes to land surface, such as from deforestation, and an increase in atmospheric concentrations of aerosols, all of which have resulted in spatially distinct climatic changes (e.g. higher average temperatures, lower rainfall rates).
Healthcare Waste:	Mainly arises from medical, dental, veterinary, pharmaceutical or similar practice, but also arises from residential or nursing homes and private households. Unless the waste is rendered safe, it may prove hazardous to any person encountering it.
Combined Heat and Power (CHP):	The use of a heat engine or power station to simultaneously generate both electricity and useful heat. Conventional power plants emit the heat

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
	created as a by-product of electricity generation into the natural environment. In contrast, CHP captures the heat for use in domestic or industrial heating.
Commercial and Industrial waste (C&I):	Waste arising from wholesalers, catering establishments, shops and offices (in both the public and private sector), factories and industrial plants. It can include a number of materials such as food, paper, card, wood, glass, plastics and metals.
Composting:	Break down of biodegradable waste using oxygen, leaving a residue (compost), water and carbon dioxide.
Construction, Demolition and Excavation Waste (CD&E):	Arises from the construction, repair, maintenance and demolition of buildings and structures and the excavation of sites. It mostly includes brick, concrete, hard core, subsoil and topsoil, but can include timber, metal, plastics and occasionally special hazardous waste materials.
Controlled Wastes:	Household, industrial and commercial wastes, the deposition, recovery and disposal of which are subject to the licensing system established through the Environmental Protection Act (1990). There are exemptions from the requirement for a licence (e.g. individuals depositing personal garden waste), and these are detailed in the Controlled Waste Regulations (1992).
Core Strategy:	The central strategy of a Local Plan, setting out the key drivers and policy approaches relevant to the local area.
Development Management:	The process whereby a Local Planning Authority receives and considers the merits of a planning application and whether it should be given permission having regard to the development plan and all other material considerations.
Development Plan Document (DPD):	Development Plan Documents are prepared by local planning authorities and outline the key development goals of the local development framework. They include the core strategy, site-specific allocations of land and, where needed, area action plans. There will also be an adopted proposals map which illustrates the spatial extent of policies that must be prepared and maintained to accompany all DPDs.
Employment Land:	Land allocated by local planning authorities for industrial and business use.
Energy from Waste Facility:	A facility, which burns waste material at high temperatures, directly releasing the energy in the waste. The heat energy from the combustion can be recycled and use to heat buildings such as factories. Alternatively, electricity or a combustible fuel, such as methane or ethanol, can be produced from the combustion process.
Examination in Public:	The method of considering public views on a local development plan document, or proposed changes to it.

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
Gasification and Pyrolysis Facility:	Treatment of organic waste at high temperatures in conditions of limited or no oxygen to produce a mixture of gaseous and liquid fuels and a solid inert residue (mainly carbon).
Greenhouse Gas:	Gases that contribute to climate change. Naturally occurring examples include water vapour, carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide and ozone. Some human activities increase these gases, including fossil fuel combustion within motor vehicles and some power stations.
Hazardous Waste:	Waste that poses substantial or potential threats to public health or the environment (when improperly treated, stored, transported or disposed). This can be due to quantity, concentration, or characteristics of the waste. Hazardous waste possesses one or more hazardous properties, as detailed in the Hazardous Waste Directive, for example explosive, oxidising, highly flammable, irritant etc.
Inert Waste:	Inert waste is that which is neither chemically or biologically reactive and will not decompose (e.g. sand and concrete).
Inspectors Report:	A report issued by a Planning Inspector regarding the planning issues debated at the independent examination of a development plan or a planning inquiry.
Integrated Waste Management Facility (IWMF):	A facility that incorporates a number of individual elements that work together to effectively process waste. For example, an IWMF could include recycling, paper pulping and energy from waste capabilities.
In-Vessel Composting:	Composting that is undertaken in enclosed reactors (e.g. metal tanks or concrete bunkers) to allow for a greater degree of control of the process, such as through regulating airflow and temperature.
Issues and Options:	The first "pre-submission" consultation stage on Development Plan Documents with the objective of gaining public consensus over proposals prior to submission to government for independent examination.
Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy:	These strategies set out a strategic framework for the management of municipal waste, jointly developed and subscribed to by the waste collection authorities and waste disposal authority in an area.
Landfill:	A landfill is a disposal method for waste. These are sites where local authorities and industry can take waste to be buried and compacted with other wastes. The Environment Agency licenses and regulates landfill sites to ensure that their impact on the environment is minimised. These can be specifically for inert waste, non-hazardous waste and/or hazardous waste.
Landraise:	Also generically referred to as landfill, refers to waste disposal that occurs above pre-existing ground levels.

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
Local Plan (or Local Development Framework (LDF)):	The Local Plan provides the essential framework for planning in the local authority's area.
Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP):	Local enterprise partnerships are partnerships between local authorities and businesses. They decide what the priorities should be for investment in roads, buildings and facilities in the area. The plan area is covered within the South East LEP comprising Kent, Medway, Southend, Thurrock and Essex.
Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW):	Includes household waste and any other waste collected by waste collection authorities (or their agents) such as municipal parks and garden waste, commercial or industrial waste and waste resulting from the clearance of fly tipped material. It can include a number of materials such as food, paper, card, wood, glass, plastics and metals.
Low Level Radioactive Waste (LLW):	A by-product of certain industrial and commercial processes, such as contaminated equipment and protective clothing from the nuclear industry, research and medicine; soil and rubble from the decontamination and decommissioning of nuclear sites; and residues from industrial processing of some minerals.
Materials Recycling Facility (MRF):	A facility for sorting, separating and packing or baling recyclable materials into individual materials prior to reprocessors who wash and prepare the materials for manufacturing into new recycled products. MRFs can also be referred to as materials recovery or reclamation facilities.
Mechanical Biological Treatment Facility (MBT):	A facility containing a hybrid treatment process that uses both mechanical and biological techniques to sort and separate mixed waste.
National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF):	The National Planning Policy for Waste was published on 16th October 2014, and sets out detailed waste planning policies, to achieve this aim. This encompasses the Government's ambition is to work towards a more sustainable and efficient approach to resource use and management.
National Planning Practice Guidance for Waste:	The National Planning Practice Guidance for Waste provides further information in support of the implementation of the waste planning policy. Contains various documents surrounding the preparation, identification, implementation, and management of local waste plans.
Net Self-Sufficiency:	A principle resulting in the provision of waste management capacity equivalent to both the amount of waste arising and requiring management in the Plan area, whilst respecting this waste will travel across administrative boundaries. For the purposes of the Waste Local Plan, the principal will not be applicable to all waste types, specifically excluding hazardous and radioactive waste.

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
Non-Hazardous Landfill:	A landfill which can accept non-inert (biodegradable) wastes e.g. municipal and commercial and Industrial waste and other non-hazardous wastes (including inert), that meet the relevant waste acceptance criteria.
Non-Inert Waste:	Waste that is potentially biodegradable or may undergo significant physical, chemical or biological change once landfilled.
Open Windrow Composting (OWC):	Open air composting whereby the organic waste is shredded into fine particles before being piled into open linear heaps known as 'windrows', which are approximately three metres high and four to six metres across.
Planning Condition:	Condition attached to a planning permission setting out requirements under which the development can take place. For example, the use of specific methods of construction, or hours of operation at a development.
Preferred Approach:	The second "pre-submission" consultation stage on Development Plan Documents with the objective of gaining public consensus over proposals prior to submission to government for independent examination.
Previously Developed Land:	Previously developed land is that which is or was occupied by a permanent structure (excluding agricultural or forestry buildings), and associated fixed-surface infrastructure.
Strategic Environmental Assessment:	An environmental assessment of certain plans and programmes, including those in the field of planning and land use, which complies with the EU Directive 2001/42/EC.
Sustainable Community Strategy:	Community Strategies are 10-year vision statements for a given area, produced by the Local Strategy Partnership and required by national government. Local Area Agreement targets have to reflect the vision, priorities and challenges set out in Sustainable Community Strategies.
Sustainability Appraisal:	An appraisal of the economic, environmental and social effects of a plan from the outset of the preparation process to allow decisions to be made that accord with sustainable development.
Sustainable Transport:	Transport that has a reduced impact on the natural environment, as compared with road-based transport. In the context of waste transport, this includes rail and water-based transport. More generally, sustainable transport includes walking, cycling and vehicle sharing.
Tonnes Per Annum (tpa):	The number of tonnes accepted, processed, disposed of, or otherwise handled at waste management sites. Due to the volume of waste arising in the Plan area this may be referred to as 'Thousand tonnes per annum' (ktpa) or 'million tonnes per annum' (mtpa).
Townscape:	The general appearance of a built-up area, for example a street, a town or city.

Word/Phrase	Description/Definition
Transfer Station:	A transfer station is a facility where waste materials are transferred from small vehicles to large trucks to be bulked up for efficient transport to treatment or disposal sites over a large distance.
Waste Local Plan (WLP):	Waste Local Plans are produced by Waste Planning Authorities and detail a long-term plan for the management of the waste within that authority for a specified period.
Waste Hierarchy:	This concept suggests that the most effective environmental option is to reduce the amount of waste generated (reduction); where further reduction is not practicable, products and materials can sometimes be used again, either for the same or different purpose (reuse); failing that, value should be recovered from waste (through recycling, composting or energy recovery from waste); only if none of the above offer an appropriate solution should waste be disposed of (e.g. to landfill).
Waste Water:	Water that has been adversely affected in quality by human activities. Comprises liquid waste discharged by domestic residences, commercial properties, industry, and agricultural activities and can encompass a wide range of potential contaminants and concentrations.

Roles and Responsibilities

Appendix G Roles and Responsibilities

Within Essex and Southend-on-Sea there are a number of organisations that are involved in waste planning, management, and regulation. The different roles of the organisations and their responsibilities are briefly outlined below.

1. **Waste Planning:** Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, as the waste planning authorities (WPA) for Essex, have specific responsibility for strategic and local waste land-use planning policy. This includes the preparation of local plans. They are also responsible for the determination of planning applications for the management of waste and for ensuring compliance with planning permissions.
2. **Waste Collection:** This is the responsibility of the Districts, Boroughs and Cities Councils, the waste collection authorities (WCA), who collect the municipal waste for their areas. Some Districts/Boroughs/Cities also collect some C&I waste.
3. **Waste Disposal:** Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council, as the waste disposal authority (WDA), is responsible for co-ordinating and managing the disposal of municipal waste, which includes household, some commercial or industrial waste, and waste deposited at Household Waste Recycling Sites. A Municipal Waste Management Strategy for Essex and Southend-on-Sea is prepared jointly with the WCA and the Environment Agency.
4. **Waste Recycling:** The WCA and WDA are responsible for the recycling of household waste. C&I waste recycling and CDEW recycling is mainly carried out by the private sector.
5. **Waste Management Facilities:** The private sector, the waste industry, provides facilities for waste transfer, recycling, treatment and disposal. Most landfill sites are privately owned. Contracts are entered into with the WDA for the treatment and disposal of municipal waste and with business for the collection and disposal of their wastes.
6. **Waste Regulation:** This is undertaken by the Environment Agency (EA) which aims to prevent or minimise the effects of pollution on the environment. It issues Environmental Permits (previously Waste Management Licences and Pollution Prevention and Control permits) and is responsible for the enforcement of any conditions it imposes.

Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Waste Local Plan

PRE-SUBMISSION DRAFT: CONSULTATION STATEMENT

December 2015

REPLACEMENT WASTE LOCAL PLAN **PRE-SUBMISSION CONSULTATION STATEMENT**

Introduction

Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council have worked in partnership to prepare a new joint Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Waste Local Plan. As required by Regulation 22 (1) (c) of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012, this statement details the stages of consultation / engagement undertaken in preparing the Replacement Waste Local Plan (RWLP).

This statement includes information on the four consultations held prior to the Pre-Submission engagement stage.

In particular, this statement sets out:

- Who was invited to make representations
- How they were invited to make representations
- A summary of the main issues raised by those representations
- How the issues have been addressed in the plan

Name Change

The Town & Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 has resulted in a name change for our waste development documents. Previous consultation stages that led to the Replacement Waste Local Plan (RWLP) were referred to as the Waste Development Document (WDD). Once the plan is adopted, it will supersede the current Joint Waste Local Plan of 2001 and be known as the Essex & Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan. The first two stages of consultation carried out pre-2012 regulations - Issues & Options and the Preferred Approach - are referred to as the Waste Development Document throughout this statement.

Statement of Community Involvement

This statement sets out engagement / consultation that is considered to have been undertaken in accordance with the Essex County Council Statement of Community Involvement (SCI), which was adopted in September 2015 and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council's SCI, adopted in 2013. Both SCIs set out how the councils should consult on the future policies for minerals and waste. Earlier stages of the Waste Local Plan were in accordance with the Essex Statement of Community Involvement adopted in October 2009 and December 2012, and Southend-Borough-Council's SCI adopted in 2009.

Duty to Co-operate

The duty to co-operate has been a requirement since 2011. This is addressed in a separate document titled the Duty to Co-operate Report. This provides the evidence to demonstrate that Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea have met

the legal and soundness requirements relating to cooperation in preparing their Replacement Waste Local Plan. It outlines the stages undertaken in its preparation, before identifying the strategic issues and describing the cooperation undertaken with relevant prescribed bodies.

Consultation stages

Four consultation stages have been undertaken in the preparation of the Replacement Waste Local Plan: Pre-Submission Draft. The following sections set out what consultation stages took place, when they were carried out, a summary of the main issues and what changes were made following each consultation. The continuing development of the plan is shown by the consultation audit trail of feedback and changes, made as part of the consultation process.

During the preparation of the plan the regulations that prescribe the procedures to be followed have been amended (most recently in April 2012). The first four consultations can be said to be equivalent to the new Regulation 18 (Preparation of a local plan), the fifth engagement - the Pre-Submission stage - is equivalent to Regulation 19 of the new Regulations (Publication of a local plan) and Regulation 20 (Representations relating to a local plan) under which representations to the plan are made.

Issues and Options – October 2010

The Waste Development Document - Issues and Options October 2010 consultation (WDD I&O) was the first informal consultation stage in the preparation of the document that is now the Replacement Waste Local Plan Draft. The I&O was prepared in accordance with Planning Policy Statement 10 (Planning for Sustainable Waste Management). While the Regional planning body had just been abolished and the Regional Spatial Strategy revoked, the data from the Submission Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS) (2010) was considered at the time to still be the most up-to-date and robust evidence available.

The three permitted Integrated Waste Management Facilities with recycling, composting, treatment and energy recovery processes, located at Rivenhall Airfield, Stanway and Basildon were considered to have a vital role in ensuring the Plan area's waste management infrastructure met the required capacity for LACW and C&I waste to push waste management up the hierarchy. Predicted capacity gaps for waste management and disposal facilities, included inert, non-hazardous and hazardous landfill void space, composting and C&D Recycling facilities.

The consultation document included information and questions on core strategy, development management policy issues and importantly contained the first public 'call for sites'. Key questions for which feedback was sought was whether it was desirable to plan for net-self-sufficiency and adhere to what had been the Plan area's apportionment figure in the RSS for London's wastes. There were also key questions around where new facilities were sought including whether it was best to expand and co-locate with existing facilities, utilising existing key urban centres of population and growth, decentralised approach or focusing on area with limited existing capacity.

There were also questions around what types of sites would be most suitable for different waste management facilities.

At this time it was envisaged that the main WDD was to comprise the Waste Core Strategy, Development Management (DM) policies and strategic site allocations. There was also intended to be a subsequent document for Non- Strategic Site Allocations. Consequently there was a question around how best to define strategic and non-strategic sites e.g., size, area, throughput etc.

The consultation was prepared and delivered in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2008. It was conducted as informal consultation under the then Regulation 25 (pre-submission consultation) which notified the specific and general consultation bodies, as considered appropriate by Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council.

The Issues and Options consultation was held for an eight-week period from 7 October to 2 December 2010.

Who was consulted and how

The consultation document and/or summary document and CD along with a letter containing a web link to the documents on the council website were sent to those consultees selected in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2008. The consultee list included the required statutory bodies (such as the Highways Agency, the Environment Agency, Natural England) and local district/borough and parish/town councils, as well as the appropriate MPs, community groups and the wider business/waste industry for both Essex and Southend. A full list of consultees for this stage can be found in Appendix B.

The consultation was publicised to Essex and Southend residents via a poster campaign (to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites for noticeboards), a public notice that appeared at the start of the consultation in newspapers covering Essex and Southend, a press release which was circulated to the relevant local press and media at the start of the consultation period.

News of the consultation also featured on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites, in Making the Links (a monthly newsletter distributed to all Essex parish/town councils) and also on Engage Essex – ECC's consultation website. An A5 leaflet detailing the consultation and the consultation events was sent out to ECC members, parish/town councils, waste collection authorities and handed out at consultation events.

With the aim of raising maximum public awareness of the consultation a series of public roadshows and workshops were held throughout the consultation period – see details below in Additional Consultation Activities.

Inspection copies of the main document and its accompanying summary were available at all Essex and Southend libraries – A CD of supporting documents was made available on request. The document, its summary and a CD of the full suite of consultation documents was supplied to all district/borough councils and all was made available to view at Essex and Southend-on Sea council offices on request. All consultation documents were also available to view on both councils' websites, as was the response form and dates for the roadshows and workshops.

Additional consultation activities

Thirteen roadshows were held in libraries around the county, including Southend during the consultation period. The roadshows were free and open to all members of the public so that they were given to speak with officers on a one-to-one basis about the document and the consultation. Both Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council's felt the roadshows provided an informal environment to respond to residents' questions compared to public meetings. Holding open events on various dates throughout the day and occasionally the evening, when library times permitted, gave seldom heard groups more chance of learning about the consultation. Summary documents, CDs of the full document suite, response forms and leaflets were handed out at each roadshow. The roadshows were promoted in a number of ways; consultation letters, posters sent to libraries and parish councils, leaflets sent to parish councils, press release circulated to local media and on the ECC website.

Five independently facilitated workshops were held during the consultation period around the county including Colchester, Chelmsford, Brentwood, Braintree and Southend. Publicised via consultation letters, leaflet, press release, poster, during the roadshows and on the ECC website, the workshops were held to gain feedback from a representative cross-section of people and businesses from the consultation area. Exactly 100 people attended the five workshops. In respect of the Vision for the Waste Plan attendees perceived future advances in processes and techniques in the waste industry as the most likely way things will improve by 2031, closely followed by appropriate legislation and regulation. Each of the workshops generated feedback that was used to develop the next stage of the plan and also encouraged participants to respond to the Issues and Options consultation itself.

A full list of consultation techniques used at this stage can be found in Appendix A.

Representations

In total 1488 comments were received from 96 individual respondents, who responded via letter, email, fax and online. Of those 96 respondents 10 were members of the public with the other 86 made up of specific and general consultees. For a full list of responses see Appendix C.

Please note if an individual made multiple representations to the same consultation question they were recorded internally as one comment while on our online

consultation portal multiple representations from an individual to the same question were logged separately.

There had been broad support to the vision contained in the Issues and Option consultation document. In terms of the spatial strategy, most respondents to the Issues and Option had favoured a hybrid approach to the different options of concentration, decentralised, areas with limited capacity or based around existing urban centres of population and growth. A majority favoured a decentralised approach with a focus on key urban centres coming in at a close second.

There were mixed responses from consultees regarding what more the WDD could do to promote and enable the prevention and re-use of waste in the Plan area. Some consultees felt that given its importance more should be done at the top of the waste hierarchy whereas others acknowledged the inability of the Waste Planning Authority per se to influence this tier.

Far more respondents agreed with the principle of safeguarding existing waste sites and facilities to ensure no net loss in the existing waste management capacity. Those that disagreed, were generally on the basis that specific sites were either incorrectly located or are causing problems.

The majority of respondents sought that Waste Consultation Zones be established around all waste management facilities).

The Overview Workshop Report on the Joint WDD: Issues and Options Consultation showed that the principal public concerns in relation to the location of waste management facilities were traffic and transport issues, with these being seen as both the greatest advantage and disadvantage of locating such facilities close to waste arisings. Odour and pollution was also a chief concern in respect of biological treatment.

There were a significant number of questions based around the approach to be taken to general locational criteria.

In respect of Construction and Demolition Recycling Facilities the most popular location was on development sites on a temporary basis followed closely by co-location with existing waste facilities.

Preferences for biological treatment were either industrial estates (anaerobic digestion plants), co-location with other waste facilities (in-vessel composting) or on redundant farm buildings, mineral working and landfill sites (open windrow composting).

The majority agreed with the approach taken to waste water treatment which was access to a suitable water course, proximity to existing sewerage infrastructure and ability to avoid or mitigate impacts.

Respondees were split between benefits vs disincentives of locating landfills close to waste arisings (e.g., centres of population). In terms of locations there was very even split of opinion between the options proposed including Option 1

(void space within existing C&I landfill sites to accept MSW, subject to environmental considerations), 2 (void space within mineral working and landfill sites) and 3 (within extensions to existing landfill facilities) respectively.

Most respondents agreed with the approach to land raising where it should only be permitted where there was an identified need, lack of alternatives, being restoration-led, would not result in harm to human health / natural environment / landscape and where the overall development principle is accepted.

Most respondents broadly agreed with the suggested policy criteria for dealing with hazardous waste, which included both looking for a hazardous landfill site within the Plan area, and in the interim continuing to export hazardous waste out of the Plan area.

There was a fairly even split of opinion between agreeing that radioactive wastes should be disposed of at Bradwell Power Station, or within the Plan area, and those disagreeing with this approach.

Most respondents broadly agreed with the approach to climate change, highway and transportation.

The representations on the Issues and Options document were considered before informing the Preferred Approach.

Preferred Approach - November 2011

The Preferred Approach was the second informal consultation stage. It consisted of the Waste Development Document Preferred Approach and the Waste Development Document Preferred Approach – Site Assessment. The documents set out the preferred approaches to the Core Strategy. This included the spatial vision, strategic objectives, spatial strategy, core policies, development management policies. The second document set out the site selection methodology and preferred and non-selected site allocations and monitoring framework.

While Waste Planning Authorities were still to prepare Waste Plans in accordance with Planning Policy Statement 10 (Planning for Sustainable Waste Management) they also had to have regard to the draft National Planning Policy Framework, which didn't have waste specific policies.

In line with national policy, the approach remained focused on planning for net-self-sufficiency. However, there had been a further iteration to the waste capacity gap data (2011). The three permitted Integrated Waste Management Facilities were still considered to have a vital role in ensuring the Plan area's waste management infrastructure met the required capacity for LACW and C&I waste to push waste management up the hierarchy. Predicted capacity gaps for waste management and disposal facilities, included inert, hazardous and potentially non-hazardous landfill void space, organic waste treatment and C&D Recycling facilities.

The consultation document set out the vision, objectives, main approaches to core strategy and development management policies. The approach sought by a majority of respondents to the I&O was generally consistent with the preferred approach.

Waste proposals (not including landfill / disposal) were more likely to be supported where they are within existing industrial estates used for general industry (B2), storage and distribution (B8) or land allocated as such in an adopted local plan or Local Development Framework document- existing waste management sites or in association with other waste management development.

All three IWMF were allocated, as were the transfer network and several sites for organic treatment. No preference was given to which landfill sites were considered preferred given the prematurity of identifying future voidspace given the early stage that the Minerals Local Plan was at.

The Preferred Approach consultation was held for eight weeks from 24 November 2011 to 19 January 2012.

Who was consulted and how

A CD (containing the full suite of consultation documents) and/or a letter containing a web link to the documents on the councils' websites were sent to those consultees selected in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2008.

The consultee list included the required statutory bodies (such as the Highways Agency, the Environment Agency, Natural England) and local district/borough and parish/town councils, as well as the appropriate MPs, community groups and the wider business/waste industry for both Essex and Southend. A full list of consultees for this stage can be found in Appendix B.

In addition, ECC and SBC also sent a consultation letter, including a weblink to view the documents, to those individuals who had made a representation to the councils' previous waste consultation (Issues and Options), as well as a direct neighbour notification letter with the relevant site map to residents and businesses within 250 metres of a proposed site boundary.

The consultation was publicised to Essex and Southend residents via a poster campaign (to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites for noticeboards), a public notice that appeared at the start of the consultation in newspapers covering Essex and Southend and press releases which were circulated to the relevant local press and media prior and during the consultation. Essex and Southend libraries, parish/town councils and Members were supplied with consultation postcards, which publicised the drop-in sessions, for distribution purposes.

News of the consultation also featured on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites and in Making the Links (a monthly newsletter distributed to all Essex parish/town councils). Public awareness of the consultation

and the proposed sites was raised via a series of drop-in sessions held in the vicinity of the proposed sites throughout the consultation period. A facilitated workshop was also held during the consultation, see details below in Additional Consultation Activities.

Inspection copies of the consultation documents (including supporting documents) and a CD of the full suite of consultation documents was supplied to all district/borough councils and all was made available to view at Essex and Southend-on Sea council offices on request. The main document with its accompanying appendices and summary, and CDs were circulated to all Essex and Southend libraries. All consultation documents were also available to view on both councils' websites, as was the response form and dates for the drop-in sessions.

Additional consultation activities

Officers responded to the request to attend a public meeting organised by Fingringhoe Parish Council. The meeting took place on 11 January 2012, where officers gave a presentation and answered questions raised by Councillors and residents regarding the consultation and the proposed site in the area.

Thirteen drop-in sessions were held in town/village halls in the vicinity of the proposed sites. The sessions were open to all members of the public and offered the opportunity to discuss the documents and proposals on a one-to-one basis with council officers. Both councils felt the sessions provided an open and informal approach to responding to residents' queries compared to the formal arrangements of a public meeting. Holding open sessions on different dates at various times of the day provided a wide-range of people the opportunity to become involved in local proposals, including seldom heard groups. Consultation summary documents and CDs were handed out free of charge at each of the sessions, as were details of how to respond. The sessions were promoted in a number of ways, in consultation letters, on both ECC and SBC's websites, in the press release circulated to local media, on posters and postcards to libraries and parish/town councils and in Making the Links newsletter. A total of 442 people attended the sessions.

An independently facilitated workshop was held at County Hall in Chelmsford during the consultation period where a mixture of statutory and industry representatives came together to discuss the topic *How can we actively promote the waste hierarchy?* The workshop was promoted as part of the consultation letter, via information distributed at drop-in sessions, within the press release circulated to the local press, on the ECC and SBC websites and on Twitter. The workshop attracted 28 attendees who provided feedback on two approaches around the waste hierarchy and waste prevention and re-use. A SWOT analysis was undertaken. Key results were that these themes needed co-ordinated action not just from the Waste Planning Authority.

A full list of consultation techniques used at this stage can be found in Appendix A.

Representations

Respondents could make comments via letter, email, fax and online.

The WDD – Preferred Approach document generated a total of 2,685 comments from 338 individual respondents.

The WDD Appendix E Sites document received a total of 1,269 comments from 653 individual respondents.

For a full list of responses please see Appendix C.

Please note if an individual made multiple representations to the same consultation question they were recorded internally as one comment while on our online consultation portal multiple representations from an individual to the same question were logged separately.

Two petitions were submitted in response to proposed waste sites within the document. A petition was signed by 37 residents in relation to the proposed site at Roxwell in Chelmsford while 378 residents signed a petition objecting to the proposed sites in Fingringhoe, Colchester. Petitions were logged onto the online consultation portal as one representation, alongside the details of the lead petitioner and the total number of signatories.

Several replica letters were also submitted for various sites:

- 165 individuals submitted the same letter in relation to the site proposed at Roxwell, Chelmsford
- 86 people submitted a replica letter objecting to the proposed site at Fingringhoe in Colchester
- 39 respondents sent in the same response regarding a proposed site in Ardleigh in Colchester
- 19 individuals submitted a different replica letter objecting to the proposed site at Fingringhoe, Colchester
- 13 residents sent in the same letter regarding a proposed site in Harlow

Several of the questions set out in the main consultation document received high numbers of responses, including those related to the Capacity Gap Report, the vision, landfill criteria, the transportation of waste and the site selection criteria.

Many respondents sought to question the validity and reliability of the waste capacity data and so questioned its application. In particular, Friends of the Earth considered that forecasts of waste arisings were too high. The comments received in relation to this question were very varied with most general comments regarding the approach taken to the WDD as a whole.

A total of 95% of responses to question three agreed with the vision. In particular support was expressed in relation to the aims of protecting the landscape and the wider natural environment and achieving greater self-sufficiency in waste management, although a number of respondents felt that the Vision should go even further in this sense.

A significant majority of the responses received to question 15 (91%) agreed with the Landfill Criteria Preferred Approach, although it should be noted that 165 of the responses that agreed were accounted for by copies of the Roxwell template letter. The residents who submitted that letter supported the process of not 'over-allocating' sites. This view was reflected by several of the other respondents who agreed with the Preferred Approach.

A total of 209 comments were received to question 21, regarding **Preferred Approach 22: Transportation of Waste, with 87% of these responses stating they disagreed with it.** Key issues raised included:

- Allowing access to the main road network would continue to have impacts on local roads and communities
- More should be done to require more sustainable transport modes and minimise distances waste travels
- There are potential issues with water-based transport – potential impacts on water quality, plus encouraging greater distances and going against the proximity principle.

A total of 91% of respondents to the site selection criteria question disagreed with it. Although the reasons given for this are varied, there are some common issues which can be identified from the responses, namely:

- Four comments stated that the assessment criteria should be applied to the three strategic sites;
- Eleven respondents objected to the way in which the criteria have been applied, i.e. the scores that have been given for particular sites. However, in most cases, these respondents did not seem to disagree with the actual criteria;
- Eight respondents felt that it is wrong to apply equal weight to each criterion as some are more important and should carry more weight than others in the scoring process;
- Two people commented about the need to be able to consider the various potential impacts of the sites over the long-term, and another five respondents highlighted the need to consider the cumulative impacts of sites;
- Two duplicated comments raised concerns about inconsistencies with the MDD site selection process, when they understood that the two processes should take a common approach.

Out of the 1,269 comments submitted to the sites document the majority of responses were made to the following sites:

Preferred sites

W10 – Templefields Harlow – 47 responses

Some responses did, however, seek for the IWMF allocations, which had been granted planning permission, be assessed using the same criteria as the other sites.

Non-selected sites

Li1 – Towerfield, Fingringhoe – 186 responses

Li2 – Holmwood, Fingringhoe – 188 responses

W12 – Ballast Quay, Fingringhoe – 227 responses

Li4R – Shellows Cross, Roxwell – 197 responses

The proposed preferred site at Templefields in Harlow received 47 comments with 87% disagreeing with the selection of the site. Issues raised included the negative impact the site could have on employment, the local community, surrounding landscape, the local primary school and traffic.

Although non-selected sites, the three Fingringhoe sites listed within the document generated a vast amount of responses, including two different replica letters from residents and a petition. At least 97% agreed to the non-selection of each of these sites. The Main issues raised for both Towerfield and Holmwood sites included the potential impact on the landscape, historic environment, local wildlife and nature conservation sites. The proximity to homes, a playing field and the church were also concerns as was potential subsidence and the fact that previous workings on the sites had not been restored. The non-selected site at Ballast Quay in Fingringhoe generated comments regarding the coastal protection zone, the potential for waste spillages, the water table and pollution. Potential impacts on the local oyster industry and the marine environment were also raised as key concerns.

Shellows Cross in Roxwell was listed as a non-selected site however it attracted 197 responses; 165 of these via a replica letter from Roxwell residents. 95% agreed with the site's non-selected status and stated the potential impact on the historic environment as the main issue. Road safety, the loss of agricultural land, the importance of the greenbelt and the detrimental impact on the local landscape also factored in the majority of the responses.

Revised Preferred Approach – June 2015

The Replacement Waste Local Plan - Revised Preferred Approach (RPA) was the third informal consultation stage which followed the lapse of time since the previous consultation stage was undertaken. This consultation consisted of the Revised Preferred Approach document, the Sites Assessment and Methodology Report and the Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology document.

The documents set out the revised preferred approaches to the waste local plan. This included updates to the spatial vision, strategic objectives, spatial strategy, core policies and development management policies. The second document set out the site selection methodology and a comprehensive list of preferred and non-selected site allocations. The third document set out the areas of search selection methodology and outcomes.

In addition to the adopted National Planning Policy Framework, the former PPS10 had been replaced by the National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) and planning practice guidance. The Essex Minerals Local Plan had also been adopted the previous year. In terms of the amount of waste from London that is needed to be planned for this was addressed specifically through the new duty-to-co-operate provisions rather than the evidence base contained in the former RSS.

In line with national policy the approach remained focused on planning for net-self-sufficiency, where practicable. However, there had been several subsequent iterations to the waste capacity gap data that had informed the Preferred Approach 2011 and, in particular, it was considered that the criticisms of the evidence base had been thoroughly re-examined. Predicted capacity gaps for waste management and disposal facilities, included inert and hazardous landfill void space, organic waste treatment and C&D Recycling facilities.

The consultation document set out the vision, objectives, main approaches to core strategy and development management policies. There were a number of amendments made to the objectives in the Preferred Approach as a result of consultation feedback. The biggest change was a conscious move away from reliance on the three permitted Integrated Waste Management Facilities. This was both the result of changing circumstances in respect of these three sites but also responding to the concerns raised from representatives to the Preferred Approach.

The Spatial Strategy continued to promote new waste development in and around the key urban centres of Basildon, Chelmsford, Colchester, Harlow and Southend-on-Sea. This approach reflects the location of the main population centres and where growth and employment is concentrated in the Plan area. It was specifically amended to afford additional flexibility through the Area of Search approach which focused on existing industrial estates used for general industry (B2), storage and distribution (B8) or land allocated as such in an adopted local plan or LDF document. There was also the need to adhere to changed national policy / guidance to better support district-heating networks. The format around which general locational criteria was based was also amended from specific waste facility types to more generic types of waste facilities.

As part of preparation for the RPA an additional 'call for sites' had been undertaken in 2014. Taking on board the comments received, both the Preferred Approach site selection methodology along with changes to national policy and guidance a new site process was undertaken.

For the Revised Preferred Approach there were 28 preferred site allocations, covering sites for LACW (including the IWMF at Tovi Eco Park (Courtauld Road, Basildon), six sites for biological waste, 7 sites for inert waste recycling, 5 sites for inert landfilling, 1 site for hazardous landfilling and 2 opportunity sites.

The Revised Preferred Approach consultation was held for six weeks from 18 June to 30 July 2015.

Who was consulted and how

A consultation letter containing a web link to the documents on the councils' websites was sent to those consultees selected in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2012.

The consultee list included the required statutory bodies (such as the Highways Agency, the Environment Agency, Natural England) and local district/borough and

parish/town councils, as well as the appropriate MPs, community groups and the wider business/waste industry for both Essex and Southend. A full list of consultees for this stage can be found in Appendix B.

In addition, ECC and SBC also sent a consultation letter, including a weblink to view the documents, to those individuals who had made a representation to the councils' previous waste consultations (Issues & Options 2010 and Preferred Approach 2011), as well as a direct neighbour notification letter with the relevant site map to residents and businesses within 250 metres of a proposed site boundary.

The consultation was publicised to Essex and Southend residents via a poster campaign (to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites for noticeboards), a public notice that appeared at the start of the consultation in newspapers covering Essex and Southend and a press release, which was circulated to the relevant local press and media at the start of the consultation.

News of the consultation also featured on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites, in Making the Links (a monthly newsletter distributed to all Essex parish/town councils) and on the Gov Delivery website (ECC consultation webpage).

Inspection copies of the main RPA document and its accompanying Summary were available at County Hall in Chelmsford, at the Civic Centre in Southend and at Essex and Southend libraries and district/borough/city council offices. Copies of the Sites Assessment & Methodology and the Areas of Search Assessment & Methodology documents were made available at Essex and Southend district/borough/city council offices and at key libraries including Basildon, Braintree, Chelmsford, Colchester, Harlow and Southend. All consultation documents were also available to view on both councils' websites, as was the response form.

Additional consultation activities

Four pre-consultation briefings were held at County Hall in Chelmsford for key consultees. ECC and SBC members, parish/town councils, district/borough/city councils and statutory/neighbouring authorities were invited to attend a presentation followed by a question and answer session to ensure they were prepared for the forthcoming consultation and had the information they needed to make a response.

Locality Board meetings

Locality Boards bring together elected representatives from the County, District and Parish Councils creating a democratically accountable 'hub' for partnership activity. There is a Board set up for each of the District/Borough Councils in Essex. The Boards enable an open debate to shape the future of the area by prioritising outcomes, addressing issues of duplication and unnecessary bureaucracy; realising efficiencies; adopting preventative approaches and enabling innovative cross-boundary working, whilst not overriding the sovereignty of either the District or County Council

The Waste Local Plan: Revised Preferred Approach was presented to several Locality Boards in Essex, including Tendring, Braintree, Chelmsford, Epping Forest, Maldon and Uttlesford. Locality Boards are an interface between Essex County Council

Representations

Respondents could make comments via letter, email and online.

The Revised Preferred Approach document received 399 comments from 90 individuals.

The Site Methodology and Assessment document received 658 comments from 402 individuals

The Areas of Search Assessment and Methodology document received 51 comments from 24 individuals.

A petition was submitted in response to a proposed waste site within the consultation document. A petition was signed by 393 individuals objecting to the proposed site site W31 Morses Lane in Brightlingsea. The Petition was logged onto the online consultation portal as one representation, alongside the details of the lead petitioner and the total number of signatories.

For a full list of responses please see Appendix C.

Please note if an individual made multiple representations to the same consultation question they were recorded internally as one comment while on our online consultation portal multiple representations from an individual to the same question were logged separately.

Representations from the nuclear waste industry and the Environment Agency indicated that the preferred approach to radioactive waste was not appropriate given the government's stance on storage and movement of such waste. The key change allows radioactive waste generated outside Essex and Southend to be stored at Bradwell.

Representations from neighbouring planning authorities indicated that whilst the RWLP did not necessarily need to identify a specific site allocation for non-nuclear waste management, a criteria based policy should be included.

Representations confirmed a confusion regarding the hierarchal preference for sites, over Areas of Search, then finally unallocated sites. The Pre Submission Plan was amended to set site allocations and Areas of Search on an equal policy basis. Site allocations continue to be included to provide for the strategic waste needs throughout the Plan period. Areas of Search continue to be designated to provide for local needs, in recognition of the potential opportunities for waste development in employment areas. Unallocated sites are confirmed as the final option for waste

development, to be considered only where allocated sites and Areas of Search are not suitable/are unavailable.

Representations indicated that the waste capacity to be provided by the RWLP may not have been accurate and would benefit from improvement, including considering extending the period to be covered by the data. The release of the Environment Agency Waste Data Interrogator in October 2015 together with a desire to update the existing baseline waste capacity information to inform the future waste capacity requirements prompted the preparation of a Topic Paper. This has revealed changes in the waste capacity needs of the Plan area as follows:

Waste type	RPA capacity requirements	Pre Submission capacity requirements
Biological waste treatment	309,000 tpa	217,000 tpa
Inert waste recycling	1,270,000 tpa	1,530,000tpa
Inert waste disposal	256,000 ^{m3} per annum	
Hazardous waste disposal	50,000 tpa	113,000tpa

Areas of Search

Representations on Areas of Search designations largely focussed on future local land use aspirations and recent planning decisions. The methodology was not amended, although the representations were used to inform amendments to the information provided on each area, consequently several designations were removed from inclusion in the RWLP:

Temple Farm Industrial Estate (Chelmsford City Council); and Ashdon Road Commercial Centre (Uttlesford District Council).

Sustainability Appraisal & Habitats Regulations Assessment

Site Specific Issues

The majority of the 1108 comments to the Revised Preferred Approach were site specific. The preferred site allocations of W8 Elsenham, W13 Wivenhoe, W19 Hastingwood and W31 Morses Lane, Brightlingsea and L(n)7R/8R Little Bullocks / Crumps Farm were a particular focus for representations. Taking on board the comments received, both the Revised Preferred Approach site selection methodology and the site selection process were updated resulting in the selection of the final site allocations included in the Plan. This process incorporated the revised waste capacity gap requirements set out in the Topic Paper as indicated above.

Although the site selection methodology referenced the Green Belt in relation to relevant sites, it was not a criteria used to preclude sites from being selected as preferred allocations. Representations did not support this conclusion; consequently the methodology was revised to remove any potential site in the greenbelt from consideration as an allocated site.

Change to the tonnages needed and site assessment process has been reflected in some differences to the sites chosen for biological treatment, inert recycling and inert disposal. The proposed site at Fingringhoe Quarry was able to demonstrate that it can serve the Plan area as well being assessed as being suitable for its contribution to the inert waste stream.

Additional Site Consultation (Newport Quarry) – October 2015

The Additional Site Consultation was the fourth and final informal consultation stage. Following the close of the Revised Preferred Approach (RPA) consultation an additional site was put forward by the site promoter. This stage consisted of a focused consultation regarding a site proposed for recycling and disposal of inert construction and demolition waste at Newport Quarry.

The Additional Site consultation was held for six weeks from 15 October to 26 November 2015.

Who was consulted and how

Since this site consultation affected a specific district of Essex (Uttlesford), this stage of plan preparation was carried out as a focussed consultation. This means that the required consultees were selected in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2012 and then filtered to ensure those consultees affected by the proposed site at Newport were all contacted.

A consultation letter containing a web link to the documents on the councils' websites was sent to those consultees selected in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Development) (England) Regulations 2012. The list of consultees included the required statutory bodies (such as the Highways Agency, the Environment Agency, Natural England), the relevant members and district and parish/town councils (all those in Uttlesford) as well as community groups and the wider business/waste industry for both Essex and Southend. A full list of consultees for this stage can be found in Appendix B.

In addition, ECC and SBC also sent a consultation letter, including a weblink to view the documents, to those individuals who had made a representation to the councils' Revised Preferred Approach June 2015 consultation, as well as a direct neighbour notification letter with the relevant site map to residents and businesses within 250 metres of the proposed site boundary.

The consultation was publicised to residents in the proposed site area via a poster campaign (to Uttlesford district council offices, libraries and parish/town councils), a public notice that appeared at the start of the consultation in the newspaper covering the Uttlesford area (Saffron Walden Reporter) and a press release, which was circulated to the relevant local press and media at the start of the consultation. News of the consultation also featured on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites and in Making the Links (a monthly newsletter distributed to all Essex parish/town councils).

Inspection copies of the site proforma document were available at County Hall in Chelmsford, at the Civic Centre in Southend, at all nine Uttlesford libraries and at both Uttlesford district Council offices. The proforma was also available to view on both councils' websites, as was the response form.

Representations

Respondents could make comments via letter, email and online.

A total of 27 comments were made by 27 individuals.

For a full list of responses please see Appendix C.

Opposition to the proposal of Newport quarry by members of the public relates to the site proximity to the village of Newport. However each preferred site has been through a detailed site assessment process which includes proximity to sensitive receptors, resulting in the site being deemed acceptable.

An increase in traffic was suggested to be an issue by eight respondents. However a transport assessment will be required at the planning application stage to assess the traffic impact on the local road network. Concerns were also noted surrounding sufficient site access. Access is via a private haul track to the south of the quarry to the unnamed local road and then the B1383.

Two respondents suggested that the quarry was in flood zone three. Upon review, the site is within flood zone 1, which is the least susceptible zone to flooding. This is confirmed by the Flood and Water Management team at Essex County Council.

Widdington Parish Council made a representation with main issues surrounding the already operational site in Widdington (Carr and Bircher). This existing permission is set to expire in 2022 with restoration in 2023, with the potential for cumulative effects or competition not arising due to Newport not submitting an application for 5 years with restoration finishing in 2042.

Members of the public and Stansted Mountfitchet Parish Council noted the potential for contamination of watercourses due to the nature of the waste treatment facility. The Environment Agency is the permitting authority for inert landfills and will ultimately decide whether the preferred site is appropriate.

The site at Newport Quarry was subsequently assessed favourably for its contribution to the inert waste stream as part of the site assessment and associated selection process.

Appendix A – Consultation procedures used from each stage

Issues and Options

Consultation from 7 October to 2 December 2010

- Inspection copies of consultation documents (including supporting documents on CD) held at all Essex/Southend district/borough council offices (x15 display points), at County Hall in Chelmsford and at Civic Centre in Southend on request. The main consultation document and its accompanying summary document held at all Essex and Southend libraries (x80 display points) for the duration of the consultation.
- Posters to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites.
- All consultation documents, information on the consultation and details on how to respond were placed on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites, along with the roadshow and workshop dates.
- Consultation letter with main document and/or summary document and CD (containing full suite of consultation documents) sent to ECC and SBC statutory and general consultees. Consultation letter emailed to those parish/town councils who requested electronic communication only.
- Leaflet containing information on the consultation, roadshow and workshops sent to all Essex and Southend parish/town councils and both councils' members. Leaflets also emailed to waste collection authorities for their input and handed out at roadshows.
- Response form available for download from both councils' websites and as hard copy on request.
- A joint ECC/SBC public notice published at the start of the consultation in multiple newspapers that covered both Essex and Southend.
- A press release each for both Essex and Southend circulated to the local press and media before the start of the consultation.

- Making the Links newsletter articles running several months before the consultation until the end (December).
- Information on the consultation placed on Engage Essex, the ECC consultation page.
- Facilitated workshops held in Colchester, Chelmsford, Brentwood, Braintree and Southend.
- Roadshows held on various dates in 13 libraries around the county, including Southend throughout the consultation. Summary documents, CDs, response forms and leaflets were available to takeaway.

Preferred Approach

Consultation from 24 November 2011 to 19 January 2012

- Inspection copies of consultation documents (including supporting documents) and a CD containing full suite of documents held at all Essex/Southend district/borough council offices (x15 display points), at County Hall in Chelmsford and at Civic Centre in Southend on request. The main consultation document, its accompanying summary, both appendices and the consultation CD circulated to all Essex and Southend libraries (x80 display points) for the duration of the consultation.
- Posters to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites.
- All consultation documents, information on the consultation and details on how to respond were placed on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites, along with the drop in session venues and dates as well as information on the workshop.
- Consultation letter with CD (containing full suite of consultation documents) sent to ECC and SBC statutory consultees.
- Consultation letter containing weblink to view documents sent to all ECC and SBC general consultees, those who had made a representation to the council's previous waste consultation (I&O stage) and those parish/town councils who had requested electronic communication only.
- Consultation letter and relevant site maps sent to residents and businesses within 250 metres of a proposed site boundary.
- Both councils' Members and parish/town councils with a proposed site in their area were sent the main document, summary document and relevant site

maps/details from Appendix E. Those without a site in their area received a CD and a summary document.

- Postcard, featuring information on the drop-in session venues, dates and times were sent to All Essex and Southend libraries (x10 each for free distribution), parish/town councils and to both councils' Members.
- Response form available for download from both councils' websites and as hard copy on request.
- A joint ECC/SBC public notice published at the start of the consultation in multiple newspapers that covered both Essex and Southend.
- Three press releases circulated to the relevant local press and media several weeks before the start, at the very start and mid-way through the consultation.
- Making the Links newsletter articles during the consultation months.
- Public meeting (where requested) – attended for Fingringhoe Parish Council.
- Three pre-consultation briefings sessions held for ECC and SBC members, parish/town councils and industry representatives.
- A facilitated workshop held at County Hall in Chelmsford.
- Thirteen drop-in sessions held in key areas around the county (including Southend) on various dates throughout the consultation. Generated 442 attendees throughout the 13 sessions.

Revised Preferred Approach (RPA)

Consultation from 18 June to 30 July 2015

- Inspection copies of the main RPA document and its accompanying Summary were available at County Hall in Chelmsford, at the Civic Centre in Southend and at Essex and Southend libraries and district/borough/city council offices. Copies of the Sites Assessment & Methodology and the Areas of Search Assessment & Methodology documents were made available at Essex and Southend district/borough/city council offices and at key libraries including Basildon, Braintree, Chelmsford, Colchester, Harlow and Southend.
- Posters to all Essex and Southend libraries, district/borough council offices, parish/town councils and gypsy/traveller sites.
- All consultation documents, information on the consultation and details on how to respond were placed on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites.

- Consultation letter containing weblink to view documents sent to all ECC and SBC statutory and general consultees and those who had made a representation to the council's previous waste consultations (Issues & Options 2010 and Preferred Approach 2011 stages).
- Consultation letter and relevant site maps sent to residents and businesses within 250 metres of a proposed site boundary.
- Both councils' Members and parish/town councils with a preferred site in their area were sent the relevant site maps and/or proformas.
- Response form available for download from both councils' websites and as hard copy on request.
- A joint ECC/SBC public notice published at the start of the consultation in multiple newspapers that covered both Essex and Southend.
- A press release circulated to the relevant local press and media at the start of the consultation.
- Newsletter articles before and during the consultation in Making the Links and Gov Delivery.
- Four pre-consultation briefings sessions held for ECC and SBC members, parish/town councils, district/borough/city councils and statutory consultees/neighbouring authority representatives.
- A series of locality board meetings held with individual district/borough/city councils, including Tendring, Braintree, Chelmsford, Epping Forest, Maldon and Uttlesford.

Additional Site Consultation (Newport Quarry) – October 2015

Consultation from 15 October to 26 November 2015

- Inspection copies of the site proforma (with map) were made available at all nine Uttlesford libraries, both Uttlesford District Council offices, at County Hall in Chelmsford and at Civic Centre in Southend.
- Posters to all Uttlesford parish/town councils (56), Uttlesford libraries (nine) and both Uttlesford council offices.
- The consultation proforma (with all Revised Preferred Approach documents), information on the consultation and details on how to respond were placed on the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council websites.

- Consultation letter containing weblink to view documents sent to the appropriate ECC and SBC statutory and general consultees selected for this focussed consultation. Letter also sent to those individuals who had responded to the Revised Preferred Approach June 2015 consultation.
- Consultation letter and Newport site map sent to residents and businesses within 250 metres of the proposed site boundary.
- Uttlesford Members and parish/town councils were sent the proposed site map.
- Response form available for download from both councils' websites and as hard copy on request.
- A public notice published at the start of the consultation in the relevant newspaper that covered the area where the proposed site is located.
- A press release circulated to the relevant local press and media at the start of the consultation.
- Newsletter articles during the consultation in Making the Links.
- Pre-consultation email sent to local district/borough/city councils.

Appendix B – Consultees for previous stages

Issues and Options – October 2010

All ECC & SBC Members	Ashen Parish Council
3M's Autos Ltd	Ashingdon Parish Council
A & G Barber Ltd	Aspect Contracts (Asbestos) Ltd
A Clarke & Sons Ltd	Associated British Ports
A D Brown, A L Brown, P M Brown	Association of Jewish Refugees
A I G Engineering Group Ltd	ATP Group
A W Squier Ltd	Autobreak
A1 R C L Skips & Grab Hire	Autospares
AA Kwik Skips	Aylesford Newsprint Ltd
Abberton & Langenhoe Parish Council	Aythorpe Roding Parish Council
Abbess Beauchamp & Berners Roding PC	B & T Motor Salvage
AC Taxis	B M Bitz Ltd
Ace Auto Salvage	B M Spares
ACS Designs	B W Rice Plant & Skip Hire Ltd
Adams Holmes Associates	BAA
AEA Technology	Babergh District Council
Age UK	Badger Group
Aggregate Industries UK Ltd	Bairstow Eves
Agrivert Ltd	Balfour Beatty
Alan M Stone	Barclays Bank Plc
Albany Rental Supply Ltd	Bardfield Saling Parish Council
Albury Parish Council	Barley Parish Council
Aldham Parish Council	Barling Magna Parish Council
All clear Skip Hire	Barnston Parish Council
Alphamstone & Lamarsh Parish Council	Barratt Eastern Counties
Alpheus Environmental Ltd	Bartlow Parish Meeting
Alresford Parish Council	Barton Willmore
Althorne Parish Council	Basildon Diamond Taskforce
Amec Ltd	Basildon District Council
Ancient Monuments Society	Basildon Green Business Forum
Anderson Group	Basildon University Hospital
	Basildon, Billericay and Wickford Council for Voluntary Services
Andrew Martin Associates	Batias Independent Advocacy Service
Anglia Water Authority	BBB Recycling
Anglian Water Services Ltd	
Anthony Bowhill Planning & Development Consultants	Beaumont-cum-Moze Parish Council
Appleton Contracts	Beds & Herts Ambulance & Paramedic
Ardleigh Parish Council	Belchamp Otten & St Paul Parish Council
Argyll House Flats Management Co.	Belchamp Walter Parish Council
Arkesden Parish Council	Belfairs Gardens Residents Association
Arriva Southern Counties	Benfleet Scrap Co Ltd
Asda Superstores	Berden Parish Council
Ash Plant Hire Ltd	BHS
Ashdon Parish Council	Bidwells

Asheldham & Dengie Parish Council	Biffa Waste
Billericay Town Council	British Marine Federation
Birch Airfield Composting Services Ltd	British Naturalists Association
Birch Parish Council	British Pipeline Agency Ltd
Birchanger Parish Council	British Telecom SWAMP
Birdbrook Parish Council	British Transport Police
Bishops Stortford Town Council	British Waterways
Black Notley Parish Council	British Waterways (Southern Region)
Black Water Taskforce (MIND)	British Wind Energy Association
Blackmore Parish Council	Britvic Soft Drinks
Blackwater Aggregates	Broomfield Hospital
BNP Paribas Real Estate	Broomfield Parish Council
Bobbingworth, Moreton & The Lavers PC	Broxted Parish Council
Bob's Skips	BT Payphones
Boots The Chemist	Bucbricks Co Ltd
Boreham Parish Council	Buck Rogers Car Breakers
Borley Parish Council	Buckhurst Hill Parish Council
Borough of Broxbourne Council	Buckhurst Hill Town Centre Partnership
Bovis Homes	Buglife
Bowers Gifford & North Benfleet PC	Bulmer Brick and Tile Co. Ltd
Boxted Parish Council	Bulmer Parish Council
Boyer Planning	BUPA Wellesley Hospital
BPB Recycling UK	Bures Hamlet Parish Council
Bradfield Parish Council	Bures St Mary Parish Council
Bradwell Parish Council	Burges Estate Residents Association
Bradwell-on-Sea Parish Council	Burnett Planning and Development Ltd
Braintree District Council	Burnham-on-Crouch Town Council
Braintree District Countryside Secretary	Bus & Rail User Group
Braintree District Voluntary Support Agency	Business Link East
Brantham Parish Council	Business Link Essex Hub
Brent Pelham & Meesden Parish Council	Business Link for Essex
Brentwood Auto Spares Ltd	Butterfly Conservation
Brentwood Borough Council	Byways & Bridleways Trust
Brentwood Chamber of Commerce	C & S Associates
Brentwood Civic Society	C A Blackwell (Contracts) Ltd
Brentwood Community and Voluntary Sector	C J Pryor (Plant) Ltd
Brentwood Contract Services	C W J Kirby (Metal Merchants) Ltd
Brentwood District Countryside Secretary	c2c Rail
Brentwood Town Centre Partnership	c2c Rail & National Express East Anglia
Brett Aggregates Ltd	CABE
Brett Group	Cable and Wireless UK
Brightlingsea Business Association	Cadman Plant & Equipment Ltd
Brightlingsea Society	Cambridge Constabulary
Brightlingsea Town Council	Cambridge Recycling Services Ltd
British Aggregates Association	Cambridgeshire County Council
British Ceramic Confederation	Campaign to Protect Rural Essex
British Gas Properties	Canewdon Parish Council
British Geological Survey	Canvey Island Town Council
British Glass Recycling Ltd	Canvey Skip Hire
British Hardware Federation	Carlson Vehicle Transfer Ltd

British Horse Society	Carpenter Planning Consultants
Carr & Bircher Ltd	Colchester Skip Hire
Cartaway Skips	Colchester United Football Club
Carter & Ward of Wickford Ltd	Colchester University Hospital
Carter Jonas	Cold Norton Parish Council
Carter Jonas Property Consultants	Collect - A - Way
Castle Camps Parish Council	Colliers CRE
Castle Heddingham Parish Council	Colne Engaine Parish Council
Castle Point Association of Voluntary SVS	Colne Skips Ltd
Castle Point Borough Council	Confederation of British Industry
Cavendish Parish Council	Con-Form Contracting Limited
Cemex Ltd	Conservation Association Westcliff Seaboard
Cemex Operations Ltd	Convoy Commercials
Centre for Ecology and Hydrology	Cook Skip Hire
Centre Point Salvage	Copford with Easthorpe Parish Council
CgMs Consulting	Cory Environmental
Chalkwell Lifeguard Club	Cottis Transfer Station
Chalkwell Ward Residents Association	Council for British Archaeology
Chappel Parish Council	Country Land & Business Association
Charles Planning Associates	Countryside Alliance
Charles Trent Ltd	Countryside Properties Plc
Chelmsford Borough Council	Countrystyle Ltd
Chelmsford Diocesan Board of Finance	County Hotel
Chelmsford Metals Ltd	County Mulch
Chestergate Estates Ltd	CPREssex
Chickney Parish Council	Cressing Parish Council
Chignall Parish Council	Crime Prevention Panel (Leigh)
Chigwell Parish Council	Crown Estate Commissioners
China Corp	Crowstone St George's United Reformed Church
Chishill Parish Council	CTC
Chrishall Parish Council	Curtis Anderson
Church Commissioners for England	Cushman & Wakefield
Churchills Café Bar	Cut Maple Salvage
Churn Waste	D A Motors Ltd
Circles Project	D Evans & Son - C/O Graham Murdoch
Civic Voice	D R Brown
Civil Aviation Authority	Danbury Haulage Ltd
Clacton Car Breakers	Danbury Parish Council
Clare Parish Council	Danbury Society
Clavering Parish Council	Darby & Joan Organisation
Cliffords Limited	Dartford Borough Council
Clinovia Ltd	David Jarvis Associates Ltd
Clover Planning	David L Walker
Cluttons LLP	David Lock Associates
Coalition of Borough Residents Associations	David Walker Chartered Surveyors
Coggeshall Parish Council	Davies Planning Ltd
Colchester Borough Council	DC Planning
Colchester Civic Society	Debden Parish Council
Colchester Community and Voluntary Sector	Debenhams
Colchester Friends of the Earth	Dedham Parish Council

Colchester Shake Trust	Dedham Vale (ANOB) & Stour Valley
Dedham Vale Society	ECC - Asset Management
Defence Estates	ECC - Built Environment
Defence Estates (East)	ECC – Community Services
	ECC - Director for Environment, Sustainability & Highways
DEFRA	ECC – Environment and Commerce
Defra Waste Implementation Programme	
Department for Business, Enterprise & Regulatory Reform	ECC - Finance
Department for Children, Schools & Families	ECC - Highways & Transportation
Department for Culture, Media & Sport	ECC - Historic Environment
Department for Culture, Media & Sport	ECC – Historic Environment
Department for Transport	ECC - Landscape, Ecology and Trees
Department for Work & Pensions	ECC - People & Transformation
Dexia Public Finance Bank	ECC – Planning and Environment
DIAL Southend	ECC - Public Rights of Way
Dickersons	ECC - Schools, Children & Families
Disability Essex (EDPA)	ECC - Spatial Planning
Disability Rights Commission	ECC - Waste & Recycling
DK Symes Associates	ECC Facilities Management
DLP Planning Ltd	ECCO
Doddington Parish Council	Eco Logic
DPDS Consulting Group	Ecologica
DPTAC	EDF Energy
Drivas Jonas	Edwards & Son Ltd
Dunmow Skips	Edwards Waste Management Ltd
Duxford Parish Council	Eight Ash Green Parish Council
E H Metals Ltd	Elmdon & Wendons Lofts Parish Council
Earls Colne Parish Council	Elmstead Parish Council
East Bergholt Parish Council	Elsenham Parish Council
East Donyland Parish Council	Emmaus Colchester
East Hanningfield Parish Council	End O Line Services Ltd
East Hertfordshire District Council	Endeavor Vehicle Services
East London Waste Authority	Energyready Ltd
East Mersea Parish Council	En-Form
East of England Ambulance Service	English Autos
East of England Development Agency	English Heritage
East of England Local Government Association	
East of England Local Government Association	English Sports Council (East)
East of England Public Health Directorate	
East Of England Strategic Health Authority	Environment Agency
East of England Tourist Board	
Eastern Electricity	Environment Agency
Eastern Waste Disposal Ltd	Environment Agency
Eastwick & Gilston Parish Council	Environmental Services Association
ECC - Procurement	E-ON AG
	Epping Forest Community and Voluntary Sector
	Epping Forest District Council
	Epping Society

ECC - Adult Social Care	Epping Town Centre Partnership
Epping Town Council	Euro Breakers
Epping Upland Parish Council	Europcar
Equality and Human Rights Commission	European Metal Recycling Ltd
Eric D Edwards Ltd	Evening Echo
Ernst & Young	F Darlington
Erwarton Parish Council	F Murphy Alloys Ltd
Essex & Suffolk Water	F S Centre Ltd
Essex & Suffolk Water	Fairstead & Terling Parish Council
Essex Amphibian & Reptile Group	Farnham Parish Council
Essex Association of Local Councils	Faulkbourne & White Notley PC
Essex Badger Protection Group	Federation of Small Businesses
Essex Biodiversity Project	Feering Parish Council
Essex Birdwatching Society	Felsted Parish Council
Essex Bridleways Association	Fenn Wright
Essex Care Consortium Colchester	Field Studies Council
Essex Chambers of Commerce - South	
Essex Office	Finchingfield Parish Council
Essex Chambers of Commerce and	
Industry	Fingringhoe Parish Council
Essex Churchyards Conservation Group	First Bus
Essex Community Reuse and Recycling	
Network	First Cycle Courier
Essex County Showground Group	First Essex Buses Ltd
Essex Farming & Wildlife Advisory Group	Firstplan
Essex Federation of Small Businesses	Fisher German
Essex Fire & Rescue Service HQ	Fisher German LLP
Essex Fire and Rescue	Flitch Green Parish Council
Essex Friends of the Earth	Fordham Parish Council
Essex Gardens Trust	Forestry Commission
Essex Historic Buildings Group	Forty Plus Cycling Club
Essex Horse & Pony Protection Society	Foster Yeoman
Essex No 1 Circuit of Jehovah's Witness	Foulness Parish Council
Essex Police	Foxearth & Liston Parish Council
Essex Police	Frank Lyons Plant Services
Essex Police (Southend Division)	Franklin Hire Ltd
Essex Police Community Safety Dept	Frating Parish Council
Essex Police, Headquarters	Frederick Harry Swift
Essex Prosperity Forum	Frederick William Dash
Essex Racial Equality Council	Freecomp Ltd
Essex Reclamation - Carboard Recycling	Freight Transport Association
Essex Reptiles & Amphibians Society	Friends of Hadleigh Castle Country Park
Essex Training & Enterprise Council	Frinton & Walton Town Council
Essex Water Company	Fuller Perser
Essex Waterways Ltd	Furneux Pelham Parish Council
Essex Wildlife Trust	Futures Community College
Essex Wildlife Trust - Southend and	
Rochford Group	Fyfield Parish Council
Essex, Southend & Thurrock	
Infrastructure Consortium	G & B Finch Ltd

Ethnic Minority Forum
 Galleywood Parish Council
 Garden History Society
 Gbn Services Ltd
 General Aviation Awareness Council
 George H Vaughan (Contractors) Ltd
 George Tanner (Shalford) Ltd
 George Wimpey East London
 Gerald Eve
 Gestingthorpe Parish Council
 Gillett Recycling Ltd
 Gladedale Homes
 Glemsford Parish Council
 GO-East
 Golder Associates (UK) Ltd
 Goldhanger Parish Council
 Good Easter Parish Council
 Gosfield Parish Council
 Gravesham Borough Council
 Great & Little Leighs Parish Council
 Great Abington Parish Council
 Great and Little Chishill Parish Council
 Great Baddow Parish Council
 Great Bardfield Parish Council
 Great Bentley Parish Council
 Great Braxted Parish Council
 Great Bromley Parish Council
 Great Burstead & South Green Village Council

Great Canfield Parish Council
 Great Chesterford Parish Council
 Great Cornard Parish Council
 Great Dunmow Town Council
 Great Hallingbury Parish Council
 Great Horkesley Parish Council
 Great Maplestead Parish Council
 Great Notley Parish Council
 Great Oakley Parish Council
 Great Saling Parish Council
 Great Tey Parish Council
 Great Totham Parish Council
 Great Wakering Parish Council
 Great Waltham Parish Council
 Great Yeldham Parish Council
 Greater London Authority
 GreenKeeper
 Greenpeace
 Greenstead Green and Halstead PC
 Greenview Environmental Ltd
 Grosvenor Consulting

G T Commercials
 Growing Together Project
 Grundon Waste Management
 GVA Grimley
 Gypsy & Traveller Law Reform Coalition
 H M Customs & Excise
 H.A.R.P.
 Hadleigh Salvage Recycling Ltd
 Hadstock Parish Council
 Halstead Town Council
 Hamlet Court Road Business Association
 Hand in Hand
 Hanningfields Metals
 Hanson Quarry Products Europe
 Harkstead Parish Council
 Harlow Bio-Diversity Partnership
 Harlow Community and voluntary sector
 Harlow Council
 Harwich Reclaim
 Harwich Society
 Harwich Town Council
 Hatfield Broad Oak Parish Council
 Hatfield Heath Parish Council
 Hatfield Peverel Parish Council
 Haverhill Town Council
 Hawkwell Parish Council
 Hazeleigh & Woodham Mortimer PC
 Healey & Baker
 Health & Safety Executive (Major
 Hazards Assessment)
 Heatherland Ltd
 Heaton Planning
 Helions Bumpstead Parish Council
 Hempstead Parish Council
 Henham Parish Council
 Herbert Grove Residents Association
 Herhof Environmental (UK) Ltd
 Heron Educational Trust
 Herongate & Ingrave Parish Council
 Hertfordshire Constabulary
 Hertfordshire County Council
 Hese UK
 Heybridge Parish Council
 Heydon Parish Council
 Higgins Homes
 High Easter Parish Council
 High Ongar Parish Council
 High Roding Parish Council
 Higham Parish Council
 Highways Agency

Grosvenor Waste Management Ltd	Highwood Parish Council
Hildersham Parish Council	Kelvedon Hatch Parish Council
Hillier Parker May & Rowden Chartered Surveyors	Kelvedon Parish Council
Hindu Association (Southend & District)	Kent Association of Local Councils
Hinxton Parish Council	Kent County Council
Hockley Chamber of Trade	Kent County Council
Hockley Parish Council	Kent Police
Hockley Vehicle Dismantlers	King Sturge
Holbrook Parish Council	Knight Frank LLP
Holding & Barnes (C I) Ltd	Labour European Office
Home Builders Federation	Lafarge Aggregates Ltd
Home Office	Lafarge Aggregates- Waste and Recycling division
Homeless Action Resource Project	Laindon Car Spares
Homes and Communities Agency (HCA)	Laindon Metals (Sandon) Ltd
Horse Owners and Riders (SE Essex)	Lambert Smith Hampton
HSBC Card Services	Lambourne Parish Council
Hullbridge Parish Council	Lampcare (UK) Recycling Ltd
Hunsdon Parish Council	Land & Mineral Management Ltd
Hutchinson 3G UK Ltd	Landmark Information Group Ltd
Hutchison Ports	Landsbury Holding Plc
I C E X Limited	Langford & Ulting Parish Council
Iceni Projects	Langham Parish Council
Iceni Projects Ltd	Langley Parish Council
Ickleton Parish Council	Larfarge Aggregates Ltd
Indigo Planning Ltd	Latchingdon Parish Council
Ingatestone & Fryerning Parish Council	Late Spares Unlimited
Inland Waterways Association	Lawford Parish Council
Institute of Directors	Layer Breton Parish Council
Integrated Skills Ltd	Layer de la Haye Parish Council
INTERACT	Layer Marney Parish Meeting
InterChurch Caring for the Elderly & Disabled	Leaden Roding Parish Council
Interoute Communications	Leigh & Westcliff Neighbourhood Watch
IPECO	Leigh Cliff Association
J K S Construction Ltd	Leigh Seafront Action Group
J Sainsbury PLC	Leigh Society
J.C Gibb Chartered Surveyors	Leigh Town Council
Januarys	Leigh Traders Association
Japanese Parts Centre Limited	Leigh-on-Sea Crime Prevention Panel
John Davies	Leigh-on-Sea Town Council
John Grooms Association	Levvel
John Humphrey	Lidl UK Ltd
John Stacey and Sons	Lighthouse Furniture Project Ltd
John Whiting Ltd	Lindsell Parish Council
Jones Day	Linpac Plastics Recycling
Jones Lang Lasalle	Linscroft Ltd
Kart - A - Way Waste Management Ltd	Linton Parish Council
Kedington Parish Council	Little Baddow Conservation Society
Kelvedon & Feering Heritage Society	Little Baddow Parish Council

Kelvedon Auto Spares 87	Little Bardfield Parish Council
Little Bentley Parish Council	Manuden Local History Society
Little Braxted Parish Council	Manuden Parish Council
Little Bromley Parish Council	Margaret Roding Parish Council
Little Burstead Parish Council	Margaretting Parish Council
Little Canfield Parish Council	Marguerite Livingstone Associates
Little Chesterford Parish Council	Marine Avenue Residents Action Group
Little Clacton Parish Council	Marks and Spencer Head Office
Little Dunmow Parish Council	Marks Tey Parish Council
Little Easton Parish Council	Martineau
Little Hadham Parish Council	Marwalk Developments
Little Hallingbury Parish Council	Mashbury Parish Council
Little Horkesley Parish Council	Matching Parish Council
Little Maplestead Parish Council	Matthews & Son
Little Oakley Parish Council	Mayland Parish Council
Little Totham Parish Council	Medway Council
Little Waltham Parish Council	Mendip Community Group
Littlebury & Swards End Parish Council	Mental Health Foundation
Livemore Partnership	MEP – Geoffrey Van Orden
Lloyds TSB Card Services	MEP – Andrew Duff
London & Continental Railways	MEP – David Campbell Bannerman
London Borough of Enfield	MEP - Richard Howitt
London Borough of Havering	MEP - Robert Sturdy
London Borough of Redbridge	MEP – Stuart Agnew
London Borough of Waltham Forest	MEP - Vicky Ford
London Bus Theatre Company	Messing cum Inworth Parish Council
London Diocesan Fund c/o Savills	Metropolitan Police Service
London Regional Transport, Head office	Micor Demolition Ltd
London Southend Airport Company Ltd	Mid Bedfordshire Council
London Thames Gateway Development Agency	Mid Essex Gravel Pits (Chelmsford) Ltd
Long Melford Parish Council	Middleton Aggregates
Loughton Broadway Town Centre Partnership	Millrace IT
Loughton High Road Town Centre Partnership	Milton Community Partnership
Loughton Residents Association	Milton Conservation Society
Loughton Town Council	Milton Keynes Council
Love Southend	Mineral Services Ltd
Lowery Transport Ltd	Minerals Products association
Lt Yeldham Parish Council (Ovington & Tilbury JC)	Ministry of Justice
Luton Borough Council	Mistley Parish Council
M P Skips Ltd	Mitchells Car Breakers
M&G UK Head Office	Mobile Operators Association
Maldon District Council	Moments
Maldon District Countryside Secretary	Morses Lane Transfer Station
Maldon Harbour Improvement Community	Mount Bures Parish Council
Maldon Town Council	Mountnessing Parish Council

Manningtree Parish Council
 MP for Braintree
 MP for Brentwood & Ongar
 MP for Castle Point
 MP for Chelmsford
 MP for Clacton
 MP for Colchester
 MP for Epping Forest
 MP for Harlow
 MP for Harwich
 MP for Maldon
 MP for Rayleigh & Wickford

 MP for Rochford & Southend on Sea East
 MP for Saffron Walden
 MP for South Basildon & East Thurrock
 MP for Southend West
 MP for Thurrock
 MP for Witham
 Mundon Parish Council
 MVA Ltd
 Myland Parish Council
 Nabarro Nathanson
 Nacro Community Enterprises Ltd
 Nathaniel Lichfield & Partners
 National Express East Anglia
 National Farmers Union
 National Federation for the Blind
 National Federation of Demolition
 Contractors
 National Fox Welfare Society
 National Grid
 National Grid Network Strategy
 National Market Traders Federation
 National Playing Fields Association
 National Power
 National Rivers Authority Anglian Region
 National Tremor Foundation
 National Trust
 Natural England
 Navestock Parish Council
 Nayland with Wissington Parish Council
 Nazeing Parish Council
 Needham Chalks Ltd
 Network Rail
 Network Rail East Anglia
 Nevendon South East Cars
 New Earth Composting
 Newport Parish Council
 NHS Havering Primary Care Trust

MP for Basildon & Billericay
 NHS North East Essex Primary Care Trust
 NHS Redbridge Primary Care Trust
 NHS South East Essex Primary Care Trust
 NHS South West Essex Primary Care Trust
 NHS Suffolk Primary Care Trust
 NHS West Essex Primary Care Trust
 NIBS
 Noak Bridge Parish Council
 Norfolk County Council
 Norfolk County Council
 Norman Garon Trust
 North Crescent & Feeches Road
 Residents Association
 North East London Mental Health Trust
 North Essex Partnership NHS
 North Fambridge Parish Council
 North Hertfordshire District Council
 North London Waste Authority
 North Weald Bassett Parish Council
 NRSWA
 Nuclear Installations Inspectorate
 NuLeAF
 Nuthampstead Parish Meeting
 O2
 O'Donovan Waste Disposal Ltd
 Ofcom
 Office of Government Commerce

 Office of Rail Regulation
 Ofgem
 Oikos Storage Ltd
 Older Peoples Federation
 Olympus KeyMed
 Ongar Town Centre Partnership
 Ongar Town Council
 Onyx L A S Ltd
 Onyx Waste Management Ltd
 Open Spaces Society
 P & T Haulage Ltd
 P F Ahern (London) Ltd
 P J Cars & Plant Ltd (S B Skip Hire)
 P.S.G Southend
 Paglesham Parish Council
 Panfield Parish Council
 Parentline Plus
 Park Farm Transfer Station
 Parklife
 Paul David Smith
 PDE Consulting Ltd

NHS Mid-Essex Primary Care Trust
 Pebmarsh Parish Council
 Pentlow Parish Council
 Persimmon Homes (Essex) Ltd
 Personnel Hygiene Services Ltd
 Peter Brett Associates
 Peter Harris Associates
 Peterborough City Council
 PF Ahern (London) Ltd
 Phillip W Keen Ltd
 Phillips Bros
 Pipe of Port Wine Bar
 Pleshey Parish Council
 Pooles Lane Ltd
 Port of London
 Port of Tilbury London Ltd
 Post Office Property Holdings
 Powergen Plc
 Premier Recycling Ltd

 Priory Park Preservation Society

 Prittlewell Residents
 Profitadapt Ltd
 Prospects College
 PTEG
 Purleigh Parish Council
 QinetiQ
 Quendon & Rickling Parish Council
 R D Trading Ltd
 Radwinter Parish Council
 Rail Group

 Railtrack Property
 Rainbow Services
 Ramblers Association
 Ramsden Bellhouse Parish Council
 Ramsden Crays Parish Council
 Ramsey & Parkeston Parish Council
 Rawreth Parish Council
 Rayleigh and District Chamber of Trade
 Rayleigh Association of Voluntary SVS
 Rayleigh Town Council
 Raymond Bines
 Rayne Parish Council
 Reading Agricultural Consultants
 Re-Cycle East
 Recycle Telecom Ltd
 Redrow Homes (Eastern) Ltd
 Regal Busways

Peacock and Smith Planning Consultants
 ReMaDe Essex
 Renaissance Southend Ltd
 Relate South Essex
 Renewable Power Systems
 Residents Association of Westborough
 Resting Pets
 Rethink
 Rettendon Common Residents Association
 Rettendon Parish Council
 RevITalise
 RIBA South East Chapter
 Ridgewell Parish Council
 Right to Ride Cyclist Touring Group
 Rikard Keen
 RIO Aggregates
 Rivenhall Parish Council
 Road Haulage Association
 Robert Brett & Sons
 Rochford & Southend East Constituency
 Labour Party
 Rochford and District Chamber of Trade
 and Commerce
 Rochford District Council
 Rochford Parish Council
 Roger Love & Partners
 Roger Tym and Partners
 Ronald B Haigh & Co Ltd
 Roxwell Parish Council
 Royal Association For Deaf People
 Royal Bank of Scotland
 Royal Mail Group Properties
 Royal National Lifeboat Institution -
 Southend Branch
 Royal Society for Nature Conservation
 Royal Town Planning Institute
 Roydon Parish Council
 RSPB
 RSPB Southend Local Group
 Runwell Parish Council
 Rural Community Council of Essex
 RW Land & Planning
 RWE npower Bulk Material Solutions
 S B Wheeler & Sons Ltd
 S Grundon (Ewelme) Ltd
 S Munro (Metals) Ltd
 SAEN
 SAFE
 SafetyKleen UK Ltd
 Safeway Stores PLC

Regional Cycling Development Team	Saffron Walden Town Council
Saker Estates Limited	South East England Local Government Association
Sammy's Trading Ltd	South East Essex Advocacy for Older People
Sampfords Parish Council	South East Essex Archaeological Society
Sandman Skip Hire	South East Essex Archaeological and Historical Society
Sandon Parish Council	South East Essex College
Savills	South East Essex Friends of the Earth
Savills Commercial Limited	South East Essex Organic Gardens
Sawbridgeworth Town Council	South Essex Action for Mammals
Scrap Store	South Essex Area Health Authority
Second Generation Reuse Project	South Essex Natural History Society
SEEVIC	South Hanningfield Parish Council
Serviceteam Ltd	South Herts Waste Management
Shalford Parish Council	South Westcliff Community Group
Shanks Group Plc	South Woodham Ferrers Town Council
Sheering Parish Council	Southend & District Aid Society
Sherwood Waste Management Ltd	Southend & District Pensioners Campaign
Shire Consulting	Southend & Essex Hotel & Catering Association
Shoebury & Thorpe Bay Baptist Church	Southend & Leigh Fishermans Association
Shoebury Forum	Southend & Surrounds Cycling Campaign
Shoebury Residents Association	Southend Adult Community College
Shoebury Society	Southend and Surrounds Cycling Campaign
Shoebury Traders Association	Southend and Westcliff Hebrew Congregation
Shotgate Parish Council	Southend Animal Aid
Shotley Holdings Ltd	Southend Area Bus Users Group
Shotley Parish Council	Southend Association of Voluntary SVS
Shudy Camps Parish Council	Southend Association of Voluntary Services Furniture
Sible Hedingham Parish Council	Southend Blind Welfare Organisation
Silica & Moulding Sands Association	Southend Hospital
Silver End Parish Council	Southend Islamic Trust
Silverton Aggregates	Southend Mencap
SITA UK Ltd	Southend Mind
SJK Planning	Southend NHS Trust
Skills Funding Agency	Southend on Sea Access Group
Smart Planning Ltd	Southend on Sea Sports Partnership (West)
Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings	Southend Ornithological Group
Society for the Protection of Undercliff Gardens	Southend Play Council

SOS Domestic Abuse Projects	Southend Primary Care Trust
South Cambridgeshire District Council	Stebbing Parish Council
Southend Seafront Illumination & Business Association	
Southend Sports Council & Southend Wheelers Cycling Club	Steel & Company
Southend Stroke Club	
Southend Taxi Drivers Association	Steeple Bumpstead Parish Council
Southend Tenants and Residents Federation	Steeple Parish Council
Southend United Football Club c/o Savills	Steeple Wick Farming Company
Southend University Hospital NHS Foundation Trust	
Southend West School Sport Partnership	Steer Davis Gleave
Southend Wheelers	
Southend YMCA	Stephensons of Essex
Southend Youth Bowling Club	
Southend Youth Council	Sterecycle Ltd
Southend-on-Sea Arts Council	Stewart Ross Associates
Southend-on-Sea Association for the Physically Handicapped	Stisted Parish Council
Southend-on-Sea Borough Council	Stock Auto Breakers
Southend-on-Sea Guild of Help and Citizens Advice Bureau	Stock Parish Council
Southend-on-Sea Sports Council	Stocking Pelham Parish Council
Southminster Parish Council	Stocklale Group of Companies
Sport England	
Springfield Parish Council	Stoke-by-Clare Parish Council
SSR Planning	Stoke-by-Nayland Parish Council
St Edmundsbury Borough Council	
St Lawrence Parish Council	Stondon Massey Parish Council
St Luke's Community Partnership	Stow Maries Parish Council
St Lukes Partnership & Residents Disability Forum	Stratford St Mary Parish Council
St Marys Prittlewell C of E School	Strethall Parish Meeting
St Osyth Autospares	Strutt & Parker
St Osyth Parish Council	Sturmer Parish Council
St. John's Ambulance	Sudbury Town Council
St. Matthew's Christian Spiritualist Church (1999) Ltd.	Suffolk Coastal District Council
Stambourne Parish Council	Suffolk Constabulary
Stambridge Parish Council	
Stanford Rivers Parish Council	Suffolk County Council
Stanstead Abbots Parish Council	Sustrans
Stansted Airport Ltd	Sutton Parish Council
Stansted Mountfichet Parish Council	Swale Borough Council
Stanway Parish Council	T D And P J Cars And Plant Ltd
Stanway Residents Association	
Stapleford Abbots Parish Council	T H Loeber & Partners (Chase Autos)
	Takeley Parish Council
	Tarmac Southern Ltd
	Tattersall Gardens Residents Group
	Tavern Skip Hire
	Technowaste Ltd
	TEG Environmental Ltd
	Tendring Community and Voluntary Sector
	Tendring District Council
	Tendring Furniture Scheme

Stapleford Tawney Parish Council
Tendring Parish Council
Tendring Reuse & Employment
Enterprise
Tenpin Ltd
Terence O'Rourke
Tesco Stores Ltd
Tetlow King Planning

Thames and Colne River Aggregates
Thames Chase
Thames Estuary Partnership
Thames Gateway South Essex
Partnership
Thames Waste Management Ltd
Thames Water Development Control
Thames Water Property Services
Thaxted Parish Council
The Brown Rural Partnership
The Chartered Institution of Wastes
Management
The Coal Authority
The Community Group
The Department of Health
The Georgian Group
The Guinness Trust
The Gypsy Council
The Hennys Middleton & Twinstead
Parish Council
The Home Farm Trust Ltd

The Lace Place
The Maldon Crystal Salt Company Ltd
The Mouchel Group
The Planning & Development
Partnership
The Planning Bureau Ltd
The Rescuers Wildlife Sanctuary
The Rettendon Village Plan Group
The Royals Shopping Centre
The Salvation Army Leigh on Sea
The Southend Pier Museum Trust

The Southend Society
The Theatres Trust
The Victoria Shopping Centre
The Victorian Society
Theydon Bois Parish Council
Theydon Garnon Parish Council
Theydon Mount Parish Council

Tendring Hundred Water Services Ltd
Thorpe le Soken Parish Council

Thorrington Car Breakers
Thorrington Parish Council
Threadneedle Pensions Ltd
Three Valleys Water Services plc
Thurrock Council
Thurrock Thames Gateway Development
Corporation
Thurrock Unitary Council
Tillingham Parish Council

Tilty & Great Easton Parish Council
Tin Bins
Tiptree Parish Council
TJ Composting Group Ltd
Tolhurst House Residents Association
Tollesbury Parish Council

Tolleshunt D'Arcy Parish Council
Tolleshunt Knights Parish Council
Tolleshunt Major Parish Council
Toppesfield Parish Council
Total Waste Management Ltd
Transport for London
Transwaste (Essex) Ltd

Tree Fella
Trust Links
Trustees of Bradwell Estate c/o Strutt &
Parker
Turnabout Trust
Turnberry Consulting

Tyre Collection Services Ltd
Tyre Rec UK Ltd
Ugley Parish Council
UK Rainwater Harvesting Association
United Glass Ltd
University of Essex Southend
Upshire Car Breakers
Uttlesford Community and Voluntary
Sector
Uttlesford District Council
V. P. S. C.
Veolia Environmental Services (UK) plc
Verdant Group Plc
Victors Auto's
Victory Residents Association

Thorley Parish Council
 Viridor Waste Management
 Vitalise
 Vodafone Ltd
 W H Collier Ltd
 W Lowe Commercials Ltd
 W Martin & Son
 W.H.Smiths
 Waitrose Ltd
 Wakering & District Natural History
 Society
 Wakes Colne Parish Council
 Waltham Abbey Town Centre
 Partnership
 Waltham Abbey Town Council
 Walton Salvage
 Waste Recycling Group Ltd
 Watts Lane Transfer Station
 Weatherall Green & Smith
 Weeley Parish Council
 Wendens Ambo Parish Council
 Wendens Ambo Society
 West Bergholt Parish Council
 West Hanningfield Parish Council
 West Horndon Parish Council
 West Leigh Residents Association
 West Mersea Town Council
 West Milton & Queens Residents
 Association
 Westborough Neighbourhood Action
 Panel
 Wethersfield Parish Council
 White Colne Parish Council

White Roothing Parish Council
 Wicken Bonhunt Parish Council
 Wickford Spares
 Wickham Bishops Parish Council
 Wickham St Paul Parish Council
 Widdington Parish Council
 Willingale Parish Council
 Wimbish Parish Council
 Wind Farm Enquires 02-49 - Ofcom

Winstred Hundred Parish Council
 WISER

Witham and Countryside Society
 Witham Town Council
 Wivenhoe Town Council
 Wix Parish Council
 Wixoe Parish Council
 Women's National Commission
 Woodham Ferrers & Bicknacre P C
 Virgin Media
 Woodham Walter Parish Council
 Woodland Trust
 Wormingford Parish Council
 Wrabness Parish Council
 Writtle Parish Council
 WSP Environmental

WYG Planning & Design

Young People's Learning Agency
 Youth Service

Preferred Approach – November 2011

All ECC & Southend Members
 3M's Autos Ltd
 A & G Barber Ltd
 A Clarke & Sons Ltd
 A D Brown A L Brown P M Brown
 A I G Engineering Group Ltd
 A W Squier Ltd
 A1 R C L Skips & Grab Hire
 AA Kwik Skips
 Abberton & Langenhoe Parish Council
 Abbess Beauchamp & Berners Roding
 Parish Council

Asda Superstores
 Ash Plant Hire Ltd
 Ashdon Parish Council
 Asheldham & Dengie Parish Council
 Ashen Parish Council
 Ashingdon Parish Council
 Aspect ContractsLtd
 Associated British Ports
 Association of Jewish Refugees
 Autobreak
 Autospares

Abbeyfield Southend Society	Aylesford Newsprint Ltd
AC Taxis	Aythorpe Roding Parish Council
Ace Auto Salvage	B & T Motor Salvage
Adams Holmes Associates	B M Bitz Ltd
ADAS UK Ltd	B M Spares
AEA Technology	B W Rice Plant & Skip Hire Ltd
Age Concern	BAA
Aggregate Industries UK	BAA Airports Ltd
Agrivert Ltd	Babcock
Alan M Stone	Babergh District Council
Albany Rental Supply Ltd	Badger Group
Albany Waste Services Ltd	Balfour Beatty
Albury Parish Council	Barclays Bank Plc
Aldham Parish Council	Bardfield Saling Parish Council
All-Clear Skip Hire	Barley Parish Council
Alpheus Environmental Ltd	Barling Magna Parish Council
Alresford Parish Council	Barnston Parish Council
Althorne Parish Council	Bartlow Parish Meeting
AMEC	Barton Willmore
Amec Ltd	Basildon Borough Council
Ancient Monuments Society	Basildon Green Business Forum
Anderson Group	Basildon University Hospital
	Basildon, Billericay and Wickford Council for Voluntary Services
Andrew Martin Associates	BBB Recycling
Anglia Water Authority	Beaumont-cum-Moze Parish Council
Anglian Water	Beds & Herts Ambulance & Paramedic Service
Anglian Water Services	Belchamp Otten & St Paul Parish Council
Anthony Bowhill Planning & Development Consultants	Belchamp Walter Parish Council
Appleton Contracts	Belfairs Gardens Residents Association
Ardleigh Parish Council	Bellway Homes
Argyll House Flats Management Co.	Benfleet Scrap Co Ltd
Arkesden Parish Council	Berden Parish Council
Arriva Southern Counties	
BHS	
Bidwells	British Gas Properties
Biffa Waste Services Ltd	British Geological Survey
Billericay Town Council	British Glass Recycling Ltd
Biogreenfinch	British Hardware Federation
Birch Airfield Composting Services Ltd	British Horse Society
Birch Parish Council	British Marine Federation
Birchanger Parish Council	British Pipeline Agency
Birdbrook Parish Council	British Telecom SWAMP
Bishops Stortford Town Council	British Transport Police
Black Notley Parish Council	British Waterways
Blackmore Parish Council	British Waterways (Southern)
Blackwater Aggregates	British Wind Energy Association
Block Voice	Britvic Soft Drinks
Block Voice at Crouchmans	Broomfield Hospital

BNP Paribas Real Estate
 Bobbingworth, Moreton & The Lavers
 Parish Council
 Bob's Skips
 Boots The Chemist
 Boreham Parish Council
 Borley Parish Council
 Borough of Broxbourne
 Bowers Gifford & North Benfleet PC
 Bowers Waste Management
 Boxted Parish Council
 Boyer Planning
 BPB Recycling UK
 Bradfield Parish Council
 Bradwell Parish Council
 Bradwell-on-Sea Parish Council
 Braintree District Council
 Braintree District Countryside Secretary
 Braintree District Voluntary Support
 Agency
 Brantham Parish Council
 Brent Pelham & Meesden Parish Council
 Brentwood Auto Spares Ltd
 Brentwood Borough Council
 Brentwood Chamber of Commerce
 Brentwood Civic Society
 Brentwood Contract Services
 Brentwood District Countryside Secretary
 Brentwood Town Centre Partnership
 Brett Aggregates Ltd
 Brett Group
 Brightlingsea Business Association
 Brightlingsea Society
 Brightlingsea Town Council
 British Aggregates Association
 Canvey Island Town Council
 Canvey Skip Hire
 Carlson Vehicle Transfer Ltd
 Carpenter Planning Consultants

 Carr & Bircher Ltd
 Cartaway Skips
 Carter & Ward of Wickford Ltd
 Carter Jonas
 Castle Camps Parish Council
 Castle Hedingham Parish Council
 Castle Point Association of Voluntary
 Services
 Castle Point Borough Council
 Cavendish Parish Council

Broomfield Parish Council

 Broxted Parish Council
 BT Payphones
 Bucbricks Co Ltd
 Buck Rogers Car Breakers
 Buckhurst Hill Parish Council
 Buckhurst Hill Town Centre Partnership
 Buglife
 Bulmer Brick and Tile Co
 Bulmer Parish Council
 BUPA Wellesley Hospital
 Bures Hamlet Parish Council
 Bures St Mary Parish Council
 Burges Estate Residents Association
 Burnett Planning and Development Ltd
 Burnham-on-Crouch Town Council
 Bus & Rail User Group

 Business Link East
 Business Link for Essex
 Byways & Bridleways Trust
 C & S Associates
 C A Blackwell (Contracts) Ltd
 C J Pryor (Plant) Ltd
 C W J Kirby Ltd
 C2C
 C2C Rail & National Express East Anglia
 CAA Safety Regulation Group
 Cable & Wireless UK / Energis
 Cadman Plant & Equipment Ltd
 Cambridge Recycling Services Ltd
 Cambridgeshire County Council
 Campaign to Protect Rural Essex
 Canewdon Parish Council
 Cliffords Limited
 Clinovia Ltd
 Clover Planning
 Cluttons LLP
 Coalition of Borough Residents Association

 Coggeshall Parish Council
 Colchester Borough Council
 Colchester Civic Society
 Colchester Friends of the Earth
 Colchester Skip Hire

 Colchester United Football Club
 Colchester University Hospital
 Cold Norton Parish Council

Cawleys Waste Supplies	Collect-A-Way
Cemex	Colliers CRE
Cemex Operations Ltd	Colne Engaine Parish Council
Central Bedfordshire Council	Colne Skips Ltd
	Commission for Architecture & the Built Environment
Centre of Ecology & Hydrology	Confederation of British Industry (CBI)
Centre Point Salvage	Con-Form Contracting Limited
CgMs Consulting	Conservation Association Westcliff
	Seaboard
Chalkwell Ward Residents Association	Convoy Commercials
Chappel Parish Council	Cook Skip Hire
Charles Planning Associates	Copford with Easthorpe Parish Council
Charles Trent Ltd	Cory Environmental
Chelmsford Borough Council	Cory Environmental (Central) Limited
Chelmsford Borough Council Liberal Democrat Group	
Chelmsford Diocesan Board of Finance	Cory Environmental Municipal Services
	Cory Environmental Trust (Southend-on-Sea)
Chelmsford Metals Ltd	Cottis Transfer Station
Chemtech Waste Management Limited	Council for British Archaeology
Chestergate Estates Ltd	Country Land & Business Association
Chesterton Plc	Countryside Alliance
Chickney Parish Meeting	Countryside Properties Plc
Chignall Parish Council	Countrystyle Group
Chigwell Parish Council	Countrystyle Ltd
Chishill Parish Council	Countrywide Waste Management
Chrishall Parish Council	County Mulch
Church Commissioners for England	CPRE Southend Area
Churn Waste	CPREssex
Civic Voice	Cressing Parish Council
Civil Aviation Authority	Crime Prevention Panel (Leigh)
Clacton Car Breakers	Crown Estate Commissioners
Clare Parish Council	Crowstone St George's United Reformed Church
	East Bergholt Parish Council
Clavering Parish Council	East Donyland Parish Council
Curtis Anderson	East Hanningfield Parish Council
Cushman & Wakefield	East Hertfordshire District Council
Cut Maple Salvage	East London Waste Authority
Cycling Touring Club	East Mersea Parish Council
D K Symes	East of England Ambulance Service
D R Brown	East of England Development Agency
Danbury Haulage Ltd	East of England Local Government Association
Danbury Parish Council	East of England Public Health Directorate
	East Of England Strategic Health Authority
Danbury Society	Eastern Waste Disposal Ltd
Darby & Joan Organisation	
Dartford Borough Council	
David Jarvis Associates Ltd	

David L Walker Limited	Eastwick & Gilston Parish Council
David Lock Associates	ECC - Adult Social Care
Davies Planning Ltd	ECC - Built Environment
DC Planning	ECC - Community Services
Debden Parish Council	ECC - Corporate Resources
	ECC - Director for Environment,
Debenhams	Sustainability & Highways
Dedham Parish Council	ECC - Highways & Transportation
Dedham Vale (ANOB) & Stour Valley	ECC - Historic Buildings
Dedham Vale Society	ECC - Historic Environment
Defence Estate East	ECC - Landscape, Ecology & Trees
Defra Waste Implementation Programme	ECC - Natural Environment
Department for Culture, Media & Sport	ECC - Planning and Environment
Department for Education	ECC - Procurement Services
Department for Transport	ECC - Property Management
Department for Work & Pensions	ECC - Public Rights of Way
Dept for Business, Innovation and Skills	ECC - Schools, Children & Families
Dexia Public Finance Bank	ECC - Spatial Planning & Regeneration
DIAL Southend	ECC - Transformation
Dickersons	ECC - Waste & Recycling
Disability Essex (EDPA)	ECCO
Disabled Persons Transport Advisory Committee	
DK Symes Associates	Eco Logic
DLP Planning Ltd	Ecologica
Doddinghurst Parish Council	EDF Energy
Donaldsons Chartered Surveyors	Edwards & Son Ltd
DPDS Consulting Group	Edwards Waste Management Ltd
DPP LLP	Eight Ash Green Parish Council
Drivas Jonas	Elmdon & Wendons Lofts P C
Dunmow Skips	Elmstead Parish Council
Duxford Parish Council	Elsenham Parish Council
E & B Waste	Emmaus Colchester
E H Metals Ltd	End O Line Services Ltd
Earls Colne Parish Council	Endeavor Vehicle Services
En-Form	Energyready Ltd
English Autos	Europcar
English Heritage	European Metal Recycling Ltd
English Sports Council (East)	F Darlington
Environment Agency	F Murphy Alloys Ltd
Environmental Services Association	F S Centre Ltd
E-ON AG	Fairstead & Terling Parish Council
Epping Forest District Council	Fairview Homes Plc
Epping Society	Farnham Parish Council
Epping Town Centre Partnership	Faulkbourne & White Notley PC
Epping Town Council	Federation of Small Businesses
Epping Upland Parish Council	Feering Parish Council
Equality and Human Rights Commission	Felsted Parish Council
Ernst & Young	Fenn Wright
Erwarton Parish Meeting	Field Studies Council
	Finchingfield Parish Council

Essex & Suffolk Water	Fingringhoe Parish Council
Essex Association of Local Councils	First Essex Buses Ltd
Essex Badger Protection Group	First Glass (UK) Ltd
Essex Biodiversity Project	Firstplan
Essex Bridleways Association	Fisher German
Essex Camera Safety Partnership	Fisher Wilson
Essex Care Consortium Colchester	Flitch Green Parish Council
Essex Chambers of Commerce - South	Fordham Parish Council
Essex Chambers of Commerce and Industry Ltd	Forestry Commission
Essex Community Reuse and Recycling Network	Foster Yeoman
Essex County Fire & Rescue Service	Foulness Parish Council
Essex County Showground Group	Foxearth & Liston Parish Council
Essex Farming & Wildlife Advisory Group	Frank Lyons Plant Services
Essex Federation of Small Businesses	Franklin Hire Ltd
Essex Fire & Rescue Service	Frating Parish Council
Essex Fire & Rescue Service HQ	Frederick Harry Swift
Essex Friends of the Earth	Frederick William Dash
Essex Gardens Trust	Freecomp Ltd
Essex Historic Buildings Group	Freight Transport Association
Essex No 1 Circuit of Jehovah's Witness	Friends, Families & Travellers & Travellers Law Reform
Essex Police	Frinton & Walton Town Council
Essex Police (Southend Division)	Furneux Pelham Parish Council
Essex Racial Equality Council	Fusion Online Ltd
Essex Reclamation - Carboard Recycling	Futures Community College
Essex Waterways Ltd	Fyfield Parish Council
Essex Wildlife Trust	G & B Finch Ltd
Essex Wildlife Trust - Southend and Rochford Group	G B Asset Solutions Ltd
Essex, Southend & Thurrock Infrastructure Consortium	G T Commercials
Ethnic Minority Forum	Galleywood Parish Council
Euro Breakers	GBN Services Ltd
GENeco, Wessex Water Enterprises	Growing Together Project
General Aviation Awareness Council	Grundon Waste Management
Gent Fairhead & Co Limited	Gypsy & Traveller Law Reform Coalition
George H Vaughan (Contractors) Ltd	H M Customs & Excise
George Tanner (Shalford) Ltd	Hadleigh Salvage Recycling Ltd
Gestingthorpe Parish Council	Hadstock Parish Council
Gillett Recycling Ltd	Halstead Town Council
Glemsford Parish Council	Hamlet Court Road Business Association
Golder Associates (UK) Ltd	Hand in Hand
Goldhanger Parish Council	Hanningfields Metals
Good Easter Parish Council	Hanson UK
Gosfield Parish Council	Harkstead Parish Council
Government Office for the East of England	Harlow Bio-Diversity Partnership
GPT Waste Management Ltd	Harlow Council

Graham Murdoch Associates
Gravesham Borough Council
Great & Little Hallingbury Parish Council
Great & Little Leighs Parish Council
Great & Little Sampford Parish Council
Great Abington Parish Council
Great Baddow Parish Council

Great Bardfield Parish Council
Great Bentley Parish Council

Great Braxted Parish Council
Great Bromley Parish Council
Great Burstead and South Green Village Council

Great Canfield Parish Council
Great Chesterford Parish Council
Great Cornard Parish Council
Great Dunmow Town Council
Great Easton & Tilty Parish Council
Great Horkesley Parish Council
Great Maplestead Parish Council
Great Notley Parish Council
Great Oakley Parish Council
Great Saling Parish Council
Great Tey Parish Council
Great Totham Parish Council
Great Wakering Parish Council
Great Waltham Parish Council
Great Yeldham Parish Council
Greater London Authority

GreenKeeper
Greenstead Green and Halstead PC
Greenview Environmental Ltd
Grosvenor Waste Management Ltd
Hockley Vehicle Dismantlers
Holbrook Parish Council
Holding & Barnes Ltd
Holmes & Hills LLP
Home Builders Federation
Home Office
Homeless Action Resource Project
Homes and Communities Agency
Horse Owners and Riders (SE Essex)
Hullbridge Parish Council
Hunsdon Parish Council
Hutchinson 3G UK Ltd
Hutchison Ports
HW Martin Waste Ltd
I C E X Limited

Harwich Reclaim
Harwich Town Council
Hatfield Broad Oak Parish Council
Hatfield Heath Parish Council
Hatfield Peverel Parish Council
Haverhill Town Council
Hawkwell Parish Council
Hazeleigh & Woodham Mortimer Parish Council
Health & Safety Executive
Health & Safety Executive (Major Hazards Assessment)
Heatherland Ltd

Heaton Planning
Helions Bumpstead Parish Council
Hempstead Parish Council
Henham Parish Council
Herbert Grove Residents Association
Herhof Environmental (UK) Ltd
Herongate & Ingrave Parish Council
Hertfordshire County Council
Hese UK
Heybridge Parish Council
Heydon Parish Council
High Easter Parish Council
High Ongar Parish Council
High Roding Parish Council
Higham Parish Meeting
Highways Agency
Highwood Parish Council
Hildersham Parish Council
Hinxton Parish Council
Hockley Chamber of Trade
Hockley Parish Council
Laindon Metals (Sandon) Ltd
Laing O'Rourke Infrastructure
Laing O'Rourke plc
Lamarsh & Alphamstone Parish Council
Lambert Smith Hampton
Lambourne Parish Council
Lampcare (UK) Recycling Ltd
Land & Mineral Management
Langford & Ulting Parish Council
Langham Parish Council
Langley Parish Council
Larfarge Aggregates Ltd
Latchingdon Parish Council
Late Spares Unlimited
Lawford Parish Council

Iceni Projects Ltd	Layer Breton Parish Council
Ickleton Parish Council	Layer de la Haye Parish Council
Independent Waste	Layer Marney Parish Meeting
Indigo Planning Ltd	Leaden Roding Parish Council
Ingatestone & Fryerning P C	Leigh Seafront Action Group
Inland Waterways Association	Leigh Society
Institute of Directors	Leigh Town Council
Integrated Skills Ltd	Leigh Traders Association
Interoute Communications	Leigh-on-Sea Crime Prevention Panel
J K S Construction Ltd	Leigh-on-Sea Town Council
J Sainsbury PLC	Lidl (UK) GMBH
J Varney & Sons Waste Management Ltd	Lighthouse Furniture Project Ltd
J.C Gibb Chartered Surveyors	Lindsell Parish Council
Januarys	Linpac Plastics Recycling
Japanese Parts Centre Limited	Linscroft Ltd
John Davies	Linton Parish Council
John Grooms Association	Little Baddow Conservation Society
John Humphrey	Little Baddow Parish Council
John Stacey and Sons	Little Bardfield Parish Council
John Whiting Ltd	Little Bentley Parish Council
Jones Day	Little Braxted Parish Council
Kart - A - Way Waste Management Ltd	Little Bromley Parish Council
Kedington Parish Council	Little Burstead Parish Council
Kelvedon & Feering Heritage Society	Little Canfield Parish Council
Kelvedon Auto Spares 87	Little Chesterford Parish Council
Kelvedon Hatch Parish Council	Little Clacton Parish Council
Kelvedon Parish Council	Little Dunmow Parish Council
Kenburn Waste Management Limited	Little Easton Parish Council
Kent Association of Local Councils	Little Hadham Parish Council
Kent County Council	Little Horkesley Parish Council
Kingsnorth Waste Management	Little Maplestead Parish Council
Lafarge Aggregates Ltd	Little Oakley Parish Council
Lafarge Aggregates - Waste & Recycling division	
Laindon Car Spares	Little Totham Parish Council
Littlebury & Swards End Parish Council	Little Waltham Parish Council
Livemore Partnership	MEP - Geoffrey Van Orden
London & Continental Railways Ltd	MEP - Richard Howitt
London Borough of Enfield	MEP - Robert Sturdy
London Borough of Havering	MEP - Stuart Agnew
London Borough of Redbridge	MEP - Vicky Ford
London Borough of Waltham Forest	Messing cum Inworth Parish Council
London Diocesan Fund c/o Savills	Metropolitan Police Service
London Regional Transport, Head office	Micor Demolition Ltd
London Southend Airport	Mid Essex Gravel Pits Ltd
London Southend Airport Company	Middleton Aggregates
London Thames Gateway Development Agency	Millrace IT Ltd
London Waste Ltd	
Long Melford Parish Council	Milton Community Partnership
	Milton Conservation Society
	Milton Keynes Council

Loughton Broadway Town Centre
 Partnership
 Loughton High Road Town Centre
 Partnership
 Loughton Residents Association
 Loughton Town Council
 Love Southend
 Lowery Transport Ltd
 Lt Yeldham Parish Council
 Lunnon Waste

 Luton Borough Council
 M P Skips Ltd
 M&G UK
 Maldon District Council
 Maldon District Countryside Secretary
 Maldon Harbour Improvement
 Community
 Maldon Town Council
 Manningtree Parish Council
 Manuden Parish Council
 Margaret Roding Parish Council
 Margaretting Parish Council
 Marks & Spencer
 Marks Tey Parish Council
 Mashbury Parish Council
 Matching Parish Council
 Material Change Ltd

 Matthews & Son
 May Gurney
 Mayland Parish Council
 McGrath Bros (Waste Control) Ltd
 Medway Council
 MEP - Andrew Duff
 Mundon Parish Council
 Myland Community Council
 Nabarro Nathanson
 National Express UK PLC
 National Farmers Union
 National Federation for the Blind
 National Federation of Demolition
 Contractors
 National Playing Fields Association
 National Tremor Foundation
 National Trust
 Natural England Consultation Service
 Navestock Parish Council
 Nayland with Wissington Parish Council
 Nazeing Parish Council

Mineral Products Association

 Mineral Services Ltd
 Minerals Products Association
 Ministry of Defence
 Ministry of Justice
 Mistley Parish Council
 Mitchells Car Breakers
 MITIE Cleaning & Environmental Service
 Ltd
 Mobile Operators Association
 Morses Lane Transfer Station
 Mount Bures Parish Council
 Mountnessing Parish Council
 MP for Basildon & Billericay

 MP for Braintree
 MP for Brentwood & Ongar
 MP for Castle Point
 MP for Chelmsford
 MP for Clacton
 MP for Colchester
 MP for Epping Forest
 MP for Harlow
 MP for Harwich
 MP for Maldon
 MP for Rayleigh & Wickford
 MP for Rochford & Southend on Sea
 East
 MP for Saffron Walden
 MP for South Basildon & East Thurrock
 MP for Southend West
 MP for Thurrock
 MP for Witham
 North Hertfordshire District Council
 North London Waste Authority
 North Weald Bassett Parish Council
 NRSWA
 NuLeAF
 Nuthampstead Parish Meeting

 O2
 O'Donovan Waste Disposal Ltd
 Ofcom
 Office of Government Commerce
 Office of Rail Regulation
 Ofgem
 Oikos Storage Ltd
 Olympus KeyMed

Network Rail	Ongar Town Centre Partnership
Network Rail (Freight)	Ongar Town Council
Network Rail East Anglia	Onyx L A S Ltd
Nevendon South East Cars	Onyx Waste Management Ltd
New Earth Composting	Open Spaces Society
New Earth Solutions Ltd	P & T Haulage Ltd
Newport Parish Council	P F Ahern (London) Ltd
NHS Cambridgeshire Primary Care Trust	P J Cars & Plant Ltd
NHS Enfield Primary Care Trust	P.S.G Southend
NHS Havering	Paglesham Parish Council
NHS Havering Primary Care Trust	Panfield Parish Council
NHS Havering Primary Care Trust	Parentline Plus
NHS Hertfordshire Primary Care Trust	Park Farm Transfer Station
NHS Mid-Essex Primary Care Trust	Parklife
NHS North East Essex Primary Care Trust	Paul David Smith
NHS Redbridge Primary Care Trust	PDE Consulting Ltd
NHS South East Essex Primary Care Trust	Peacock and Smith Chartered Town Planning Consultants
NHS South West Essex Primary Care Trust	Pebmarsh Parish Council
NHS Suffolk Primary Care Trust	Pentlow Parish Council
NHS Waltham Forest Primary Care Trust	Personnel Hygiene Services Ltd
NHS West Essex Primary Care Trust	Peter Brett Associates
NIB Capital Bank	Peter Harris Associates
NIBS	Peterborough City Council
Noak Bridge Parish Council	PF Ahern (London) Ltd
Norfolk County Council	Phillip W Keen Ltd
Norman Garon Trust	Phillips Bros
North Crescent & Feeches Rd Residents Association	Pleshey Parish Council
North East London Mental Health Trust	Pooles Lane Ltd
North Essex Partnership NHS	Port of London
North Fambridge Parish Council	Port of Tilbury London Ltd
Potential Planning	Rochford and District Chamber of Trade and Commerce
Premier Recycling Ltd	Rochford District Council
Profitadapt Ltd	Rochford Parish Council
Prospects College	Roger Love & Partners
PTEG	Ronald B Haigh & Co Ltd
Purleigh Parish Council	Roxwell Parish Council
QinetiQ	Royal Bank of Scotland
QintetiQ	Royal Mail Group Properties
Quarryplan Limited	Royal Society for Nature Conservation
Quendon & Rickling Parish Council	Roydon Parish Council
R D Trading Ltd	RSPB
Radwinter Parish Council	RSPB Southend Local Group
Rail Group	Runwell Parish Council
Ramblers Association	Rural Community Council of Essex

Ramblers Association - Essex area
 Ramsden Bellhouse Parish Council
 Ramsden Crays Parish Council
 Ramsey & Parkeston Parish Council
 Rawreth Parish Council
 Rayleigh and District Chamber of Trade
 Rayleigh Association of Voluntary
 Services
 Rayleigh Town Council

Rayleigh Town Council
 Raymond Bines
 Rayne Parish Council
 Reading Agricultural Consultants
 Re-Cycle East
 Recycle Telecom Ltd
 Regal Busways Ltd
 Regional Waste Recycling Ltd
 Relate South Essex
 ReMaDe Essex
 Renewable Power Systems
 Residents Against Skip Hire
 Residents Association of Westborough
 Resting Pets
 Rettendon Common Residents
 Association
 Rettendon Parish Council
 RevITalise
 Ridgewell Parish Council
 Ridley Recycling Ltd
 Right To Ride
 Rikard Keen
 RIO Aggregates
 Rivenhall Parish Council
 Road Haulage Association
 Shotley Parish Council
 Shudy Camps Parish Council
 Sible Hedingham Parish Council
 Silica & Moulding Sands Association
 Silver End Parish Council
 Silverton Aggregates
 SITA UK Ltd

SJK Planning
 Skanska Infrastructure Development
 SLR Consulting
 Smart Planning Ltd
 Society for the Protection of Undercliff
 Gardens
 SOS Domestic Abuse Projects

Rural Development Service
 RW Land & Planning
 RWE Npower Bulk Material Solutions
 S B Wheeler & Sons
 S Grundon (Ewelme) Ltd
 S Munro (Metals) Ltd

SAEN
 SafetyKleen UK Ltd
 Saffron Walden & District Friends of the
 Earth
 Saffron Walden Town Council
 Saker Estates Ltd
 Sammy's Trading Ltd
 Sandman Skip Hire
 Sandon Parish Council
 Savills
 Sawbridgeworth Town Council
 Scrap Store
 Second Generation Reuse Project
 Seedbed Centre Ltd
 SEEVIC
 Serviceteam Ltd
 Shalford Parish Council
 Shanks Group PLC

Sheering Parish Council
 Sherwood Waste Management Ltd
 Shire Consulting
 Shoebury & Thorpe Bay Baptist Church
 Shoebury Society
 Shoebury Traders Association
 Shoebury Village Residents Association
 Shotgate Parish Council
 Shotley Holdings Ltd
 Springfield Parish Council
 SSR Planning
 St Edmundsbury Borough Council
 St Lawrence Parish Council
 St Marys Prittlewell C of E School
 St Osyth Autospares
 St Osyth Parish Council
 St. Matthew's Christian Spiritualist
 Church
 Stambourne Parish Council
 Stambridge Parish Council
 Stanford Rivers Parish Council
 Stanstead Abbots Parish Council
 Stansted Airport Ltd

South Cambridgeshire District Council
 South East England Councils
 South East Essex College
 South East Essex Friends of the Earth
 South Hanningfield Parish Council
 South Herts Waste Management
 South Woodham Ferrers Town Council
 Southend & District Aid Society
 Southend & District Pensioners
 Campaign
 Southend and Surrounds Cycling
 Campaign
 Southend and Westcliff Hebrew
 Congregation
 Southend Hospital
 Southend Mencap
 Southend Mind
 Southend on Sea Access Group
 Southend on Sea Sports Partnership
 Southend Play Council
 Southend Primary Care Trust
 Southend Seafront Illumination &
 Business Association
 Southend Taxi Drivers Association
 Southend Tenants and Residents
 Federation
 Southend University Hospital NHS
 Foundation Trust
 Southend-on-Sea Association for the
 Physically Handicapped
 Southend-on-Sea Borough Council
 Southend-on-Sea Guild of Help and
 Citizens Advice Bureau
 Southminster Parish Council
 Sport England
 Suffolk County Council
 Sustrans
 Sutton Parish Council
 Swale Borough Council
 T D And P J Cars And Plant Ltd
 T H Loeber & Partners
 Takeley Parish Council

Tarmac Southern Ltd
 Tattersall Gardens Residents Group
 Tavern Skip Hire
 Technical Waste Solutions Ltd
 Technowaste Ltd
 TEG Environmental Ltd
 Tendring District Council

Stansted Mountfichet Parish Council
 Stanway Parish Council
 Stanway Residents Association
 Stapleford Abbots Parish Council
 Stapleford Tawney Parish Council
 Stebbing Parish Council
 Steeple Bumpstead Parish Council
 Steeple Parish Council

Steeple Wick Farming Co

Sterecycle Ltd

Stewart Ross Associates
 Stisted Parish Council
 Stobart Air
 Stock Auto Breakers
 Stock Parish Council
 Stocking Pelham Parish Council
 Stocklale Group of Companies
 Stoke-by-Clare Parish Council

Stoke-by-Nayland Parish Council
 Stondon Massey Parish Council

Stow Maries Parish Council

Stratford St Mary Parish Council

Strethall Parish Meeting
 Strutt & Parker

Sturmer Parish Council
 Sudbury Town Council
 Suffolk Coastal District Council
 Thorley Parish Council
 Thorpe le Soken Parish Council
 Thorrington Car Breakers
 Thorrington Parish Council
 Threadneedle Pensions Ltd
 Three Valleys Water Services plc
 Thurrock Council
 Thurrock Thames Gateway Development
 Corporation
 Tillingham Parish Council
 Tin Bins
 Tiptree Parish Council
 TJ Composting Group Ltd
 Tolhurst House Residents Association
 Tollesbury Parish Council

Tendring Furniture Scheme
Tendring Hundred Water Services Ltd
Tendring Parish Council
Tendring Reuse & Employment
Enterprise
Tesco Stores Ltd
Thames and Colne River Aggregates
Thames Chase
Thames Water Development Control
Thames Water Property Services

Thaxted Parish Council
The Brown Rural Partnership
The Chartered Institution of Wastes
Management
The Coal Authority
The Composting Company Limited
The Department of Health
The Georgian Group
The Gypsy Council
The Harwich Society
The Hennys Middleton & Twinstead PC
The Home Farm Trust Ltd
The Lace Place
The Mouchel Group
The Planning Bureau Ltd
The Rescuers Wildlife Sanctuary
The Rettendon Village Plan Group
The Southend Society
The Victoria Shopping Centre
The Victorian Society
Theydon Bois Parish Council
Theydon Garnon Parish Council
Theydon Mount Parish Council

W H Collier
W Lowe Commercials Ltd
W Martin & Son
Wakes Colne Parish Council
Waltham Abbey Town Centre
Partnership
Waltham Abbey Town Council
Walton Salvage
Waste Line
Waste Recycling Group Ltd
Watts Lane Transfer Station
Weeley Parish Council
Wendens Ambo Parish Council
Wendens Ambo Society
West Bergholt Parish Council

Tolleshunt D'Arcy Parish Council
Tolleshunt Knights Parish Council
Tolleshunt Major Parish Council

Toppesfield Parish Council
Total Waste Management Ltd
Town Centre Partnership
Transport for London
Transwaste (Essex) Ltd
Tree Fella
Trustees of Bradwell Estate c/o Strutt &
Parker
Turnberry Consulting

Tyre Collection Services Ltd
Tyre Rec UK Ltd
Ugley Parish Council
United Glass Ltd
University of Essex Southend
Upshire Car Breakers
Urbaser Ltd
Uttlesford District Council
V. P. S. C.
Veolia Environmental Services
Veolia ES Aurora Limited
Veolia Water Organics Recycling Ltd
Verdant Group Ltd
Verdant Group Plc
Victors Auto's
Victory Residents Association
Virgin Media
Viridor Waste Management
Vital Earth Derby Ltd
Vodafone Ltd

Wicken Bonhunt Parish Meeting
Wickford Spares
Wickham Bishops Parish Council
Wickham St Paul Parish Council

Widdington Parish Council
Willingale Parish Council
Wimbish Parish Council
Winstree Hundred Parish Council
Wiser
Witham and Countryside Society
Witham Town Council
Wivenhoe Town Council
Wix Parish Council
Wixoe Parish Council

West Hanningfield Parish Council

West Horndon Parish Council

West Leigh Residents Association

West Mersea Town Council

West Milton & Queens Residents Association

Westborough Neighbourhood Action Panel

Wethersfield Parish Council

White Colne Parish Council

White Roding Parish Council

Women's National Commission

Woodham Ferrers & Bicknacre Parish Council

Woodham Walter Parish Council

Woodland Trust

Wormingford Parish Council

Wrabness Parish Council

Writtle Parish Council

WSP Environmental

WYG Planning & Design

Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council consulted all persons/businesses situated within 250 metres of a proposed waste site boundary – details of these address points are available on request.

Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council consulted those individuals who had made a representation to its previous waste consultation (Issues & Options 2010) – requests for details of these residents would be handled in accordance with the requirements of the Freedom of Information Act 2000 and the Data Protection Act 1998.

Revised Preferred Approach – June 2015

49 Acres Ltd

A W Squier Ltd

A1 Grab Hire

A1 Walton Salvage

AA Kwik Skips

Abbess Beauchamp & Berners Roding Parish Council

Abbeyfield Southend Society

AC Taxis

Ace Auto Salvage

Adams Holmes Associates

ADAS UK Ltd

Adding Resource Consultants

ADP Ltd

Affinity Water

Age UK Essex

Aggregate Industries

Agrivert Ltd

Aguaconsult

Airside OPS Limited

Albany Waste Services

Albury Parish Council

Aldham Parish Council

All-Clear Skip Hire

Althorne Parish Council

Amec

AmeyCespa (east)

Ancient Monuments Society

Anderson Group

Andrew Martin Associates

Anglian Water

Aquila Developments Limited

Argyll House Flats Management Co.

Arkesden Parish Council

Arqiva

Arriva

Arriva Southern Counties

ASDA Superstores

Ash Waste Management

Ashdon Parish Council

Asheldham & Dengie Parish Council

Ashen Parish Council

Ashingdon Parish Council

Aspect Contracts Ltd

Associated British Ports

Association of Community Rail Partnerships	Boxted Parish Council
Association of Jewish Refugees	Boyer Planning
Autobreak	Bradfield Parish Council
Aythorpe Roding Parish Council	Bradwell-on-Sea Parish Council
B M Bitz Ltd	Braintree & Bocking Civic Society
B W Rice Plant & Skip Hire Ltd	Braintree District Council
	Braintree District Voluntary Support Agency
Babcock	Brantham Parish Council
Babergh District Council	Brent Pelham & Meesden Parish Council
Balfour Beatty Construction Services UK	Brentwood Auto Spares
Bardfield Saling Parish Council	Brentwood Borough Council
Barley Parish Council	Brentwood Chamber of Commerce
Barling Magna Parish Council	Brentwood CVS
Bartlow Parish Meeting	Brett Group
Barton Willmore	Brightlingsea Business Association
Basildon Borough Council	Brightlingsea Harbour Commissioners
Basildon Green Business Forum	British Aggregates Association
Basildon University Hospital	
Basildon, Billericay and Wickford Council for Voluntary Services	British Ceramic Confederation
Beaumont-cum-Moze Parish Council	British Geological Survey
Bedford Borough Council	British Hardware Federation
Belchamp Otten & St Paul Parish Council	British Horse Society
Belchamp Walter Parish Council	British Marine Federation
Belfairs Gardens Residents Association	British Pipeline Agency Ltd
Bellway Homes	British Sky Broadcasting
Benfleet Scrap Co Ltd	British Transport Police
Berden Parish Council	British Wind Energy Association
Berrys	Broomfield Hospital
BHS	BT Openreach
Bidwells	BT Payphones
Biffa Group	Buck Rogers Car & Bike Breakers
Biffa Municipal Ltd	Buckhurst Hill Parish Council
Billericay District Resident's Association	Buckhurst Hill Residents Society
Billericay Town Council	Buckhurst Hill Town Centre Partnership
Biogen	Buglife
Birch Airfield Composting Services	Bulmer Brick and Tile Co. Ltd
Birchanger	Bulmer Parish Council
Birdbrook Parish Council	Bupa Home Healthcare
Bishops Stortford Town Council	Bures Hamlet Parish Council
Blackmore Parish Council	Bures St Mary Parish Council
Blackwater Against New Nuclear Group (BANNG)	
Block Voice (Blackdown)	Burges Estate Residents Association
Block Voice at Crouchmans	Burnett Planning and Development Ltd
Bob's Skips	Burnham-on-Crouch Town Council
Boots the Chemist	Bus and Rail User Group
Borley Parish Council	Byways & Bridleways Trust
Borough of Broxbourne	C A Blackwell Ltd
	C J Pryor (Plant) Ltd

C W J Kirby (Metal Merchants) Ltd
C&S Associates
C2C
C2c Rail and National Express East
Anglia
Cadman Plant

Cambridgeshire Constabulary
Cambridgeshire County Council
Campaign for the Farmed Environment
Canal and River Trust
Canewdon Parish Council
Canvey Auto Breakers
Canvey Island Town Council
Carlson Vehicle Transfer Ltd
Carr & Bircher Skips Ltd
Carter & Ward of Wickford
Carter Jonas
Cascade Systems
Castle Camps Parish Council

Castle Hedingham Parish Council
Castle Point Association of Voluntary
Services
Castle Point Borough Council
Cavendish Parish Council
Cawleys Waste Supplies
Cemex (for Blackwater Aggregates)
Cemex UK Operations Ltd
Central Bedfordshire Council
Centre of Ecology & Hydrology
CgMs Consulting
Chalkwell Ward Residents Association
Chappel Parish Council
Charles Planning Associates
Chase Autos
Chaselet Ltd
Chelmsford Borough Council Liberal
Democrat Group

Chelmsford City Council

Chelmsford Civic Society

Chelmsford Council for Voluntary Service

Chelmsford Diocesan Board of Finance

Chemtech Waste Management Limited
Chestergate Estates Ltd

Chesterton Plc
Chignal Parish Council
Chigwell Parish Council

Chishill Parish Council
Chrishall Parish Council
Church Commissioners for England

Church Green Trust
City & Country Group
City Corporation
City of London
City of Westminster
Civic Voice
Clacton Car Breakers
Clare Parish Council
Clavering Parish Council
Cliffords Limited
Clover Planning
Cluttons LLP
Coalition of Borough Residents
Association

Coggeshall Heritage Society
Colchester Borough Council
Colchester Civic Society
Colchester Community Voluntary SVS
Colchester Friends of the Earth
Colchester Oyster Fishery Limited
Colchester Skip Hire
Colchester United Football Club
Colchester University Hospital
Cold Norton Parish Council
Collect - A - Way
Colliers CRE
Colne Engaine Parish Council
Colne Skips Ltd

Colt
Community Group of Local Amenity
Societies
Confederation of British Industry - East of
England
Conservation Association Westcliff
Seaboard
Consultant in Public Health - Basildon &
Brentwood CCG
Consultant in Public Health - Castle Point
& Rochford CCG

Consultant in Public Health - Mid Essex CCG	Defence Infrastructure Organisation
Consultant in Public Health - North East Essex CCG	DEFRA
Consultant in Public Health - West Essex CCG	Dencon Accessories
Consultant to Crumps Farm Quarry & Little Bullocks	Department for Business, Innovation and Skills
Convoy Commercials	Department for Culture, Media & Sport
Cooks Skip Hire	Department for Education
Cory Environmental (Central) Limited	Department for Transport
Cory Environmental Trust (Southend-on-Sea)	Department for Work & Pensions
Cory Environmental	Dev Plan
Council for British Archaeology	DIAL Southend
Council for Voluntary Service Uttlesford	Disability Essex
	Disabled Persons Transport Advisory Committee
Country Land & Business Association	DK Symes Associates
Countryside Properties	DLP Planning Ltd
Countrystyle Group	Doddinghurst Parish Council
Countrywide Waste Management	Dominic Lawson Bespoke Planning on behalf of Threadneedle Pensions Ltd
	DPDS Consulting Group
CPRE Southend Area	DPP LLP
CPREssex	Drivas Jonas
Crime Prevention Panel (Leigh)	Dunmow Waste Management
Crouch Harbour Authority	
Crown Angling Club	Duxford Parish Council
Crowstone St George's United Reformed Church	Earls Colne Parish Council
CTC	East Bergholt Parish Council
Cumbria Council	East Hertfordshire District Council
Cushman & Wakefield	East London Waste Authority
Cut Maple Salvage	East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust
	East of England Local Government Association
Danbury Haulage	East Street & Brook Street Residents Association - Wivenhoe
Danbury Pre-School at St Johns	Eastern Waste Disposal Ltd
	Eastwick & Gilston Parish Council
Danbury Society	Eco-Logic
Darby & Joan Organisation	EDF Energy
Dartford Borough Council	Education Funding Agency
David Brown Skip Hire and Recycling	Edviron Ltd
David Jarvis Associates	Edward Brothers
David L Walker Limited	Edwards & Son Ltd
David Lock Associates	
Davies Planning	Elm Green School
Debenhams	Elmdon & Wendons Lofts Parish Council
Dedham Vale (ANOB) & Stour Valley Project	
Dedham Vale Society	

EMR Group (European Metal Recycling)	Essex County Council - Integrated Waste Management
End O Line Services	Essex County Council - Natural Environment
Energetics Design and Build	Essex County Council - Passenger Transport
En-Form	Essex County Council - Place Services
Ensign Bus Company	Essex County Council - Planning and Environment
Environment Agency	Essex County Council - Programme and Information Team
Environmental Biotech	Essex County Council - Property and Facilities Management team
Environmental Services Association	Essex County Council - Schools, Children & Families
E-ON AG	Essex County Council - Strategic Development
Epping Forest District Council	Essex County Council - Strategy and Communications Management
Epping Residents Group	Essex County Council - Transformation DLT and Support Group
Epping Society	Essex County Council - Transport Infrastructure
Epping Town Centre Partnership	Essex County Fire & Rescue Service
Equality and Human Rights Commission	Essex County Skips
Erwarton Parish Council	Essex Fire and Rescue Service
ES Pipelines	Essex Friends of the Earth
Essex & Suffolk Water	Essex Gardens Trust
Essex Association of Local Councils	Essex No.1 Circuit of Jehovah's Witness
Essex Badger Protection Group	Essex Police
Essex Biodiversity Project	Essex Police (Southend Division)
Essex Bridleways Association	Essex Reclamation
Essex Camera Safety Partnership	Essex Waterways Ltd
Essex Care Consortium	Essex Wildlife Trust
Essex Chambers of Commerce - South	
Essex Office	Ethnic Minority Forum
Essex Chambers of Commerce and Industry	
Essex Council for Voluntary Youth SVS	Europcar
Essex County Council - Corporate Services	European Metal Recycling Ltd
Essex County Council - Economic Growth and Communities	
Essex County Council - Economic Growth and Development	Everything Everywhere Limited
Essex County Council - Environment and Economy	
Essex County Council - Flood Team	Fairview Homes
Essex County Council - Historic and Built Environment	Farming & Wildlife Advisory Group - East
	Farnham Parish Council
	FCC Environment
	Federation of Small Businesses

Fenn Wright
 Field Studies Council
 Fields in Trust
 Finchingfield Parish Council
 First Essex Buses Ltd
 First Group
 Firstplan
 Fisher German
 Flitch Green Parish Council
 Fordham Parish Council
 Forestry Commission
 Foulness Parish Council
 Foxearth & Liston Parish Council
 Frank Lyons Plant Services
 Franklin Demolition

 Freight Transport Association
 Friends, Families and Travellers
 Frinton & Walton Town Council
 Frinton Residents Association
 Fulcrum
 Furneux Pelham Parish Council
 Futures Community College
 Fyfield Parish Council
 G & B Finch Ltd
 G B Asset Solutions Ltd
 G T Commercials
 Gardner Planning
 GBN Services
 GENeco
 Gent Fairhead & Co Limited
 GeoEssex Group
 Gestingthorpe Parish Council
 Glemsford Parish Council
 Golder Associates (UK) Ltd
 Goldhanger Parish Council
 Good Easter Parish Council
 Gosfield Parish Council
 Government Office for the East of
 England
 GP Planning Ltd
 GPT Waste Management
 Gravesham Borough Council
 Great & Little Hallingbury Parish Council
 Great & Little Sampford Parish Council
 Great Abington Parish Council
 Great Bardfield Parish Council
 Great Bentley Parish Council
 Great Burstead and South Green Village
 Council

Great Chesterford Parish Council
 Great Cornard Parish Council
 Great Horkesley Parish Council
 Great Leighs Estates
 Great Leighs Holdings Ltd
 Great Leighs Racecourse
 Great Maplestead Parish Council
 Great Oakley Parish Council
 Great Saling Parish Council
 Great Tey Parish Council
 Great Totham Parish Council
 Great Wakering Parish Council
 Great Yeldham Parish Council
 Greater Anglia - Abellio
 Greater London Authority
 Greater Thames Nature Improvement
 Area
 Green Island Gardens
 Green Recycling
 GreenKeeper
 Greenstead Green and Halstead PC
 Growing Together Project
 Grundon Waste Management
 GRW Farms
 GTC
 Gypsy Council
 H B C Vehicle Services
 H M Customs and Excise
 H T Smith Farms
 H T Smith Farms c/o Savills
 Hadleigh Salvage Recycling
 Hadstock Parish Council
 Halstead Residents Association
 Halstead Town Council
 Hamlet Court Road Business Association
 Hand in Hand
 Hanson UK
 Harkstead Parish Council

 Harlow Bio-Diversity Partnership
 Harlow Civic Society
 Harlow Conservation Volunteers
 Harlow Council
 Harwich Town Council
 Hatfield Heath Parish Council
 Hatfield Peverel Parish Council
 Haverhill Town Council
 Hawkwell Parish Council
 Hazeleigh & Woodham Mortimer Parish
 Council

Health & Safety Executive
 Health & Safety Executive (Major
 Hazards Assessment)
 Heard Environmental
 Heaton Planning
 Hedingham Omnibuses
 Helbert Grove Residents Association
 Helions Bumpstead Parish Council
 Hempstead Parish Council
 Herongate & Ingrave Parish Council
 Hertfordshire Constabulary
 Hertfordshire County Council
 Heybridge Parish Council
 Heydon Parish Council
 High Easter Parish Council
 High Ongar Parish Council
 Higham Parish Council
 Highways England
 Highwood Parish Council

 Hildersham Parish Council
 Hinxton Parish Council
 Historic England
 Hockley Chamber of Trade
 Hockley Residents Association
 Holbrook Parish Council
 Holmes & Hills LLP
 Home Builders Federation
 Home Office
 Homeless Action Resource Project
 Homes and Communities Agency
 Honace
 Horse Owners and Riders (SE Essex)
 HR Philpot & Sons Holdings Ltd
 HSE Office for Nuclear Regulation
 Hunsdon Parish Council
 Hutchinson 3G UK Ltd
 Hutchison Port PLC
 HW Martin Waste Ltd

 Icen Projects
 Icx Limited
 Ickleton Parish Council
 Indigo Planning Ltd
 Ingatestone & Fryerning Parish Council
 Inland Waterways Association
 Instalcom
 Institute of Directors Essex Branch
 Integrated Skills Ltd

J K S Group Ltd

 J.C. Gibb Chartered Surveyors
 Jack Birch Construction
 Jacobs
 Januarys
 JB Planning Associates
 JJ Prior Ltd
 John Grooms Association
 John Whiting Ltd
 Joseph Greenhow Planning
 Karnival Costumes
 Kart A Way Waste Management Ltd
 KCOM Group Plc
 Kedington Parish Council
 Kelvedon & Feering Heritage Society
 Kelvedon Auto Spares 87
 Kelvedon Hatch Parish Council
 Kenburn Waste Management Limited
 Kent & Essex Inshore Fisheries &
 Conservation Authority
 Kent Association of Local Councils
 Kent County Council
 Kent Police
 Kier Group
 Kingsnorth Waste Management
 KTI Energy
 L K Spares
 Lafarge Tarmac
 Laindon Metals Ltd
 Laing O'Rourke Infrastructure
 Lamarsh & Alphamstone Parish Council
 Lambert Smith Hampton
 Lambourne Parish Council
 Land & Mineral Management Limited
 Langford & Ulting Parish Council
 Langley Parish Council
 Latchingdon Parish Council
 Laver Technology
 Lawson Planning Partnership Ltd on
 behalf of Paul Jeffrey
 Layer Breton Parish Council (meeting)
 Leaden Roding Parish Council
 Leigh Seafront Action Group
 Leigh Society
 Leigh Town Council
 Leigh Traders Association
 Leigh-on-Sea Crime Prevention Panel
 Leigh-on-Sea Town Council

Lidl (UK) GMBH
 Linton Parish Council
 Little Baddow Conservation Society
 Little Bardfield Parish Council
 Little Bentley Parish Council
 Little Braxted Parish Council
 Little Burstead Parish Council
 Little Chesterford Parish Council
 Little Clacton Parish Council
 Little Hadham Parish Council

 Little Horkesley Parish Council
 Little Maplestead Parish Council

 Little Oakley Parish Council
 Little Totham Parish Council
 Little Yeldham Parish Council
 Littlebury & Swards End Parish Council
 Livemore Partnership
 London Borough Camden
 London Borough of Barking and Dagenham
 London Borough of Barnet

 London Borough of Bexley
 London Borough of Brent
 London Borough of Camden
 London Borough of Ealing
 London Borough of Enfield
 London Borough of Greenwich
 London Borough of Hackney
 London Borough of Hammersmith
 London Borough of Haringey
 London Borough of Harrow
 London Borough of Havering
 London Borough of Hounslow
 London Borough of Islington
 London Borough of Lambeth
 London Borough of Lewisham
 London Borough of Newham
 London Borough of Redbridge
 London Borough of Richmond
 London Borough of Southwark
 London Borough of Tower Hamlets
 London Borough of Tower Hamlets
 London Borough of Waltham Forest
 London Borough of Wandsworth
 London Southend Airport

London Thames Gateway Development Corporation
 London Waste Ltd
 London Waste Planning Group
 Long Melford Parish Council
 Loughton Residents Association
 Loughton Town Council
 Love Southend
 Lunnon Waste
 Luton Borough Council
 Magnox
 Maldon & District Community Voluntary Service
 Maldon District Council
 Maldon Harbour Improvement Commissioners
 Maldon Riverside Association
 Maldon Town Council
 Manningtree Parish Council
 Manuden Parish Council
 Margaret Roding Parish Council

 Margaretting Parish Council
 Marine Management Organisation
 Mark Hall & Netteswell Community Association
 Marks & Spencer
 Marks Commercial
 Marks Tey Parish Council
 Mashbury Parish Council
 Material Change
 Matthews & Son
 Mayland Parish Council
 McGrath Bros
 McNicholas Construction Services
 Medway Council
 Metropolitan Police Service
 Michelins Properties Limited
 Micor Demolition Ltd
 Mike Clark Partnership
 MillRace IT
 Milton Community Partnership
 Milton Conservation Society
 Milton Keynes Council
 Mineral Products Association
 Mineral Services Ltd
 Ministry of Defence
 Ministry of Justice
 Mistley Parish Council

Mobile Operators Association	NHS Property Services
Morley Skips	NHS Southend CCG
Motor Hog	NHS Thurrock CCG
Mount Bures Parish Council	NIBS
Mountnessing Parish Council	Noak Bridge Parish Council
MP for Basildon & Billericay	Norfolk County Council
MP for Braintree	Norman Garon Trust
	North Crescent & Feeches Rd Residents Association
MP for Brentwood & Ongar	North East Essex Badger Group
MP for Castle Point	North East London NHS Foundation Trust
	North Essex Partnership NHS Foundation Trust
MP for Chelmsford	North Fambridge Parish Council
	North Hertfordshire District Council
MP for Clacton	North London Waste Authority
MP for Colchester	North London Waste Plan
MP for Epping Forest	North London Waste Planning Group
MP for Harlow	Northamptonshire County Council
MP for Harwich & North Essex	Norton Fishery
MP for Maldon	N-Power Ltd
MP for Rayleigh & Wickford	Nuclear Decommissioning Authority
MP for Rochford & Southend East	NuLeAF
MP for Saffron Walden	Nuthampstead Parish Meeting
MP for South Basildon & East Thurrock	O2
MP for Southend West	O'Donovan Waste Disposal Ltd
MP for Thurrock	Ofcom
MP for Witham	Office of Government Commerce
Mr and Mrs J Dutton	Office of Rail Regulation
Mr Jason Sadler	Ofgem
Mr John Snooks	Ofwat
Mundon Parish Council	Oikos Storage Ltd
Myland Community Council	Olivers Nurseries
National Express UK PLC	
National Farmers Union (east)	Olympus KeyMed
National Federation for the Blind	Ongar Town Centre Forum
National Federation of Demolition Contractors	Ongar Town Council
National Grid	P F Ahern (London) Ltd
National Tremor Foundation	P.S.G Southend
NATS	Paglesham Parish Council
Natural England	Panfield Parish Council
Navestock Parish Council	Parentline Plus
Nayland with Wissington Parish Council	Parklife
Nazeing Parish Council	PDE Consulting Ltd
Needham Chalks Ltd	Peacock and Smith Chartered Town Planning Council
Network Rail	Pebmarsh Parish Council
	Pentlow Parish Council
Network Rail East Anglia	Peter Brett Associates
New Earth Solutions	
Newport Parish Council	
NHS England (Essex area team)	

Peter Harris Associates	Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea
Peterborough City Council	Roydon Parish Council
Phillip W Keen Ltd	RSPB
Pitsea Mount Community Association	Runwell Parish Council
Pleshey Parish Council	Rural Community Council of Essex
Port of London Authority	SAEN
Port of Tilbury, London Ltd	SafetyKleen UK Ltd
	Saffron Walden & District Friends of the Earth
Post Office Head Office	Saffron Walden Town Council
Potential Planning	Sainsburys Supermarkets
Prospects College	Saker Estates Limited t/a Essex Farms
PTEG	Saker Estates Ltd
Purleigh Parish Council	Sandman Skip Hire
QinetiQ	Save Fingringhoe Action Group
Quendon & Rickling Parish Council	Colne Estuary Action Group
R A Brice & Partners	Savills
R B Haigh & Sons	Savills Commercial Limited
Radwinter Parish Council	Sawbridgeworth Town Council
Rainbow Services	SB Skip Hire
Ramblers Association	Secretary of State for Culture, Media & Sport
	Seearo Group
Ramsden Bellhouse Parish Council	Seedbed Centre Ltd
Ramsden Crays Parish Council	
Ramsey & Parkeston Parish Council	SEEVIC
Rayleigh & District, Rochford and Hockley Chamber of Trade	Shalford Parish Council
Rayne Parish Council	Shanks Waste Management
RDC	Sheardown Engineering
Reading Agricultural Consultants	Sheering Parish Council
Recycled Plastics	Shire UK
Regain Polymers	Shoebury & Thorpe Bay Baptist Church
Regal Busways	Shoebury Society
Regional Waste Recycling	Shoebury Traders Association
Relate South Essex	Shoebury Village Residents Association
Renewable Power Systems	Shotgate Parish Council
Residents Against Skip Hire	Shotley Parish Council
Residents Association of Westborough	Shudy Camps Parish Council
Rettendon Parish Council	Sible Hedingham Parish Council
Ricardo AEA	Silica & Moulding Sands Association
Ridgewell Parish Council	Silverton Aggregates
RIO Aggregates	SITA UK Ltd
Road Haulage Association	SJK Planning
Robinson and Hall	Skanska Infrastructure Development
Rochford District Council	Skillequal Ltd
Roxwell Parish Council	
Roxwell Residents Against Gravel Extraction	SLR Consulting
Royal Bank of Scotland	Smallwaste Ltd
Royal Borough of Greenwich	Smart Planning Ltd

Society for the Protection of Undercliff Gardens	Stanway Residents Association
SOS Domestic Abuse Projects	Stapleford Abbots Parish Council
South Cambridgeshire District Council	Stapleford Tawney Parish Council
South East Essex College	Steeple Bumpstead Parish Council
South East Essex Friends of the Earth	Steeple Parish Council
South East Essex Organic Gardeners	Stephen M Daw Ltd
South East Local Enterprise Partnership	Stephensons of Essex
South Hanningfield Parish Council	Stock Auto Breakers
South London Waste Planning Group & London Borough of Sutton	Stock Parish Council
South Woodham Ferrers Town Council	Stockdale Group of Companies
Southend & District Aid Society	Stocking Pelham Parish Council
Southend & District Pensioners Campaign	Stoke-by-Clare Parish Council
Southend and Westcliff Hebrew Congregation	Stoke-by-Nayland Parish Council
Southend Association of Voluntary SVS	Stondon Massey Parish Council
Southend Hospital NHS Trust	Stow Maries Parish Council
Southend Mencap	Stratford St Mary Parish Council
Southend Mind	Strethall Parish Meeting
Southend Play Council	Strutt & Parker LLP
Southend Seafront Illumination & Business Association	Sturmer Parish Council
Southend Taxi Drivers Association	Sudbury Town Council
Southend Tenants and Residents Federation	Suffolk Coastal District Council
Southend University Hospital NHS Foundation	Suffolk Constabulary
Southend-on-Sea Association for the Physically Disabled	Suffolk County Council
Southend-on-Sea Borough Council	Summers Wykes - Sneyd
Southend-on-Sea Guild of Help and citizens Advice	Sutton Parish Council
Southend-on-Sea Sports Partnership (West)	Swale Borough Council
Southminster Parish Council	Sworders
Sport England	TalkTalk Technology
SSE Telecoms	Tanys Dell Primary School
St Andrews Church - Fingringhoe	Tany's Dell School Governing Body
St Edmundsbury Borough Council	Tattersall Gardens Resident Group
St Lawrence Parish Council	Technical Waste Solutions
St Marys Prittlewell C of E School	TEG Environmental Ltd
St Matthew's Christian Spiritulaist Church	Tendring District Council
Stambourne Parish Council	Tendring Parish Council
Stambridge Parish Council	Tendring Reuse & Employment Enterprise
Stanstead Abbots Parish Council	Tesco Stores
Stansted Airport Ltd	Thames Chase
Stansted Mountfichet Parish Council	Thames Water Property Services

Thaxted Parish Council
 The Billericay Society
 The British Naturalists Association - Essex Branch
 The Brown Rural Partnership
 The Chartered Institution of Wastes Management
 The Commodity Centre c/o Birketts
 The Crown Estate
 The Design Council CABE
 The Dunmow Society
 The Fairfield Partnership
 The Georgian Group
 The Harwich Society
 The Hennys, Middleton & Twinstead Parish Council
 The Home Farm Trust Ltd
 The Lace Place
 The National Trust
 The Open Spaces Society
 The Planning Bureau Ltd
 The Re-use Partnership
 The Southend Society
 The Theatres Trust
 The Victoria Shopping Centre
 The Victorian Society
 The Wendens Ambo Society
 The Wivenhoe Society
 Theatres Trust
 Theydon Bois Action Group

Theydon Bois Parish Council
 Theydon Mount Parish Council

Thorley Parish Council
 Thorpe le Soken Parish Council
 Thurrock Council
 Tillingham Parish Council
 Tin Bins Skip Hire
 TJ Cottis Transport Ltd
 TLM Management
 Tolhurst House Residents Association
 Tollesbury Parish Council
 Toppesfield Parish Council
 Total Waste Management Ltd
 Town Centre Partnership
 Transport for London
 TreeFella
 TW Logistics (for Port of Mistley)
 Tyre Reclaim UK Ltd

UK Power Networks
 University of Essex Southend

Urbaser
 Uttlesford District Council

Veolia
 Veolia Environmental Services
 Verizon
 Viatel / VTL Wavenet
 Virgin Media
 Viridor
 Viridor Waste Management
 Visteon Engineering Services

Vital Earth
 Vodafone Headquarters
 Voluntary Community Services Tending
 Volunteer Centre Harlow
 W H Collier Ltd
 Wakes Colne Parish Council
 Waltham Abbey Town Council
 Waltham Abbey Town Partnership
 Weeley Parish Council
 Wendens Ambo Parish Council
 West Berkshire Council
 West Horndon Parish Council
 West Leigh Residents Association
 West London Waste Planning Group
 West Mersea Town Council
 West Milton & Queens Residents Association
 West Place Ltd
 Westborough Neighbourhood Action Panel
 Wethersfield Parish Council
 White Colne Parish Council
 White Roding Parish Council
 Wicken Bonhunt Parish Meeting
 Wickford Action Group
 Wickford Spares
 Wickham Bishops Parish Council
 Wickham St Paul Parish Council
 Willingale Parish Council
 Wimbish Parish Council
 Winstred Hundred Parish Council
 Wiser Environment Limited
 Wiser Group
 Witham and Countryside Society
 Wivenhoe Sailing Club

Wix Parish Council
Wixoe Parish Council
Woodham Ferrers & Bicknacre Parish Council
Woodham Walter Parish Council
Woodland Corporate Interiors Ltd
Woodland Trust

Wormingford Parish Council
Wrabness Parish Council

Writtle Parish Council
WSP Environmental
WYG Planning & Design

Additional Site Consultation – October 2015

A W Squier Ltd
A. J. Purkiss
A1 Grab Hire
A1 Walton Salvage
AA Kwik Skips
Abbeyfield Southend Society
AC Taxis
Ace Auto Salvage
Adams Holmes Associates
ADAS UK Ltd
Adding Resource Consultants
Affinity Water
Aggregate Movements UK Ltd
Agrivert Ltd
Airside OPS Limited
AJ Grab Hire
Albany Waste Services
All-Clear Skip Hire
Amec Foster Wheeler
AmeyCespa (east)
Ancient Monuments Society
Andrew Martin Associates
Anglian Land Drainage Ltd
Anglian Water
Anglian Water Services
Ardleigh Parish Council
Argyll House Flats Management Co.
Arkesden Parish Council
Arqiva
Arriva Southern Countries
ASDA Superstores
Ash Waste Management
Ashdon Parish Council
Aspect Contracts Ltd
Association of Community Rail Partnerships
Association of Jewish Refugees
Autobreak

Aythorpe Roding Parish Council
B W Rice Plant & Skip Hire Ltd
B.P. Mitchell
Babcock
Balfour Beatty Construction Services UK
Barnston Parish Council
Basildon Borough Council
Basildon University Hospital
Belfairs Gardens Residents Association
Bellway Homes
Benfleet Scrap Co Ltd
Berden Parish Council
BHS
Biffa Group
Biffa Municipal Ltd
Birch Airfield Composting Services
Birchanger
Black Notley Parish Council
Block Voice (Blackdown)
Block Voice at Crouchmans
Bob's Skips
Boots the Chemist
Braintree Association of Local Councils
Braintree District Council
Brentwood Auto Spares
Brentwood Borough Council
Brett Group
Brightlingsea Town Council
British Aggregates Association
British Ceramic Confederation
British Geological Survey
British Hardware Federation
British Horse Society
British Pipeline Agency Ltd

British Sky Broadcasting
British Wind Energy Association
Broxted Parish Council

BT Openreach
 BT Payphones
 Buck Rogers Car & Bike Breakers
 Buglife
 Bupa Home Healthcare
 Burges Estate Residents Association
 Burnett Planning and Development Ltd
 Bus and Rail User Group

Byways & Bridleways Trust
 C A Blackwell Ltd
 C J Pryor (Plant) Ltd
 C W J Kirby (Metal Merchants) Ltd
 C&S Associates
 C.A. Telecom UK Limited
 C2C
 C2c Rail and National Express East
 Anglia
 Cadman Plant
 Cambridgeshire County Council

Campaign for the Farmed Environment

Canal and River Trust

Canvey Auto Breakers

Carlson Vehicle Transfer Ltd

Carr & Bircher Skips Ltd

Carter & Ward of Wickford
 Carter Jonas
 Castle Point Borough Council
 Cawleys Waste Supplies
 Cemex (on behalf of Blackwater
 Aggregates)

Cemex UK Operations Ltd
 Centre of Ecology & Hydrology
 CgMs Consulting
 Chalkwell Ward Residents Association
 Charles Planning Associates
 Chase Autos
 Chaselet Ltd
 Chelmsford City Council
 Chemtech Waste Management Limited
 Chestergate Estates Ltd
 Chesterton Plc
 Chickney Parish Meeting

Chrishall Parish Council
 Church Commissioners for England
 City & Country Group
 City of London Corporation
 Civic Voice
 Clacton Car Breakers
 Clavering Parish Council
 Cluttons LLP
 Coalition of Borough Residents
 Association
 Colchester Borough Council
 Colchester Oyster Fishery
 Colchester Skip Hire
 Colchester United Football Club
 Colchester University Hospital
 Collect - A - Way

Colliers CRE
 Colne Skips Ltd
 Colt
 Confederation of British Industry - East of
 England
 Conservation Association Westcliff
 Seaboard
 Consultant in Public Health - Basildon &
 Brentwood CCG
 Consultant in Public Health - Castle Point
 & Rochford CCG
 Consultant in Public Health - West Essex
 CCG
 Consultant to Crumps Farm Quarry &
 Little Bullocks
 Convoy Commercials
 Cooks Skip Hire
 Cory Environmental

Cory Environmental (Central) Limited
 Cory Environmental Trust (Southend-on-
 Sea)
 Council for British Archaeology
 Council for Voluntary Service Uttlesford
 Country Land & Business Association
 Countryside Properties
 Countrystyle Group
 Countrywide Waste Management
 CPRE Southend Area
 CPREssex
 Cressing Parish Council
 Crime Prevention Panel (Leigh)
 Crown Angling Club

Crowstone St George's United Reformed Church	Eastern Waste Disposal Ltd
CTC	ECC - Cllr John Lodge
Cumbria County Council	ECC - Cllr Raymond Gooding
Cushman & Wakefield	ECC - Cllr Simon Walsh
Cut Maple Salvage	ECC - Cllr Susan Barker
D. Evans & Sons	ECC - Corporate Services
	ECC - Economic Growth and Communities
Danbury Parish Council	ECC - Economic Growth and Development
Darby & Joan Organisation	ECC - Environment and Economy
David Brown Skip Hire and Recycling	ECC - Flood team
David Jarvis Associates	ECC - Historic and Built Environment Manager
	ECC - Integrated Waste Management
David L Walker Limited	ECC - Natural Environment Manager
David Lock Associates	ECC - Passenger Transport
Debden Parish Council	
Debenhams	ECC - Place Services
Deborah McLaren Associates for Elsenham Parish Council	ECC - Planning and Environment
Defence Infrastructure Organisation	ECC - Property and Facilities Management team
Department for Business, Innovation and Skills	ECC - Public Rights of Way
Department for Culture, Media & Sport	ECC - Schools, Children & Families
Department for Education	ECC - Strategic Development
Department for Transport	ECC - Strategy and Communications Management
	ECC - Transformation DLT and Support Group
Department for Work & Pensions	ECC - Transport Infrastructure
	Eco-Logic
Dev Plan	
DIAL Southend	EDF Energy
Disability Essex	Education Funding Agency
Disabled Persons Transport Advisory Committee	Edviron Ltd
DK Symes Associates	
DLP Planning Ltd	Edwards & Son Ltd
Dominic Lawson Planning on behalf of Threadneedle Pensions	Elmdon & Wendons Lofts Parish Council
DPDS Consulting Group	Elsenham Golf and Leisure Ltd
DPP LLP	Elsenham Parish Council
Drivas Jonas	EMR Group (European Metal Recycling)
Dunmow Waste Management	End O Line Services
Dunton Community Association	Energetics Design and Build
East London Waste Authority	
East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust	En-Form
East of England Local Government Association	Ensign Bus Company

Environment Agency	Firstplan
Environmental Biotech	Flitch Green Parish Council
Environmental Services Association	Forestry Commission
E-ON AG	Frank Lyons Plant Services
Epping Forest District Council	Franklin Demolition
Equality and Human Rights Commission	Freight Transport Association
Essex & Suffolk Water	Friends, Families and Travellers
Essex Association of Local Councils	Frinton Residents Association
Essex Badger Protection Group	Fulcrum
Essex Biodiversity Project	Futures Community College
Essex Bridleways Association	G & B Finch Ltd
Essex Camera Safety Partnership	G T Commercials
Essex Care Consortium	Galleywood Parish Council
Essex Chambers of Commerce - South	
Essex Office	GBN Services
Essex Chambers of Commerce and Industry	GENeco
Essex Council for Voluntary Youth Services	
Essex County Fire & Rescue Service	Gent Fairhead & Co Limited
Essex County Skips	GeoEssex Group
	Golder Associates (UK) Ltd
Essex Fire and Rescue Service HQ	Government Office for the East of England
Essex Friends of the Earth	GP Planning Ltd
Essex Gardens Trust	Great & Little Hallingbury Parish Council
Essex Grab Hire Ltd.	Great & Little Sampford Parish Council
Essex No.1 Circuit of Jehovah's Witness	Great Baddow Parish Council
Essex Police	Great Canfield Parish Council
Essex Police (Southend Divison)	Great Chesterford Parish Council
Essex Reclamation	Great Dunmow Town Council
Essex Waterways Ltd	Great Easton & Tilty Parish Council
Essex Wildlife Trust	Great Leighs Holdings Ltd
Ethnic Minority Forum	Great Notley Parish Council
Europcar	Greater Anglia - Abellio
European Metal Recycling Ltd	Greater London Authority
	Greater Thames Nature Improvement Area
Everything Everywhere Limited	Green Recycling
F O Watts & Sons	GreenKeeper
Fairview Homes	Growing Together Project
Farming & Wildlife Advisory Group - East	Grundon Waste Management
Farnham Parish Council	Gypsy Council
FCC Environment	H B C Vehicle Services
Federation of Small Businesses	H M Customs and Excise
Felsted Parish Council	Hadleigh Salvage Recycling
Fenn Wright	Hadstock Parish Council
Field Studies Council	Hamlet Court Road Business Association
Fields in Trust	Hanson UK
Fingringhoe Parish Council	Harlow Bio-Diversity Partnership
First Essex Buses Ltd	Harlow Civic Societ
First Group	

Harlow Conservation Volunteers
 Harlow Council
 Harwich Peninsula Friends of the Earth
 Hatfield Broad Oak Parish Council
 Hatfield Heath Parish Council
 HDD UK Ltd
 Health & Safety Executive (Major Hazards Assessment)
 Health and Safety Executive
 Heard Environmental
 Hedingham Omnibuses
 Helbert Grove Residents Association
 Hempstead Parish Council
 Henham Parish Council
 Hertfordshire Constabulary
 Hertfordshire County Council
 High Easter Parish Council
 High Roding Parish Council
 Highways England
 Hill Demolition and Dismantling
 Hills Building Group
 Historic England
 Holmes & Hills LLP
 Home Builders Federation
 Home Office
 Homeless Action Resource Project
 Homes and Communities Agency
 Honace
 Horse Owners and Riders (SE Essex)
 Hugh Pearl Ltd
 Hutchinson 3G UK Ltd
 HW Martin Waste Ltd
 Icx Limited
 Indigo Planning Ltd
 Ingatestone and Fryerning Parish Council
 Inland Waterways Association
 Instalcom
 Institute of Directors Essex Branch
 J K S Group Ltd
 J.&J. Transport Ltd
 J.c. Gibb Chartered Surveyors
 J.L. Knight Roadworks
 Jacobs
 Januarys
 JB Planning Associates
 JJ Prior Ltd
 JJC Transport Limited

John Grooms Association
 John Whiting Ltd
 Joseph Greenhow Planning
 Kart A Way Waste Management Ltd
 KCOM Group Plc
 Kelvedon Auto Spares 87

 Kenburn Waste Management Limited
 Kent Association of Local Councils
 Kent Police
 Kier Group
 Kingsnorth Waste Management
 KTI Energy
 L K Spares
 Lafarge Tarmac
 Laindon Metals Ltd
 Laing O'Rourke Infrastructure
 Lambert Smith Hampton
 Lambourne Parish Council
 Land & Mineral Management Limited
 Langley Parish Council
 Lantern Services
 Lawson Planning Partnership Ltd
 Leaden Roding Parish Council
 Leigh Seafront Action Group
 Leigh Society
 Leigh Town Council
 Leigh Traders Association
 Leigh-on-Sea Crime Prevention Panel
 Lidl (UK) GMBH
 Lindsell Parish Meeting
 Little Bardfield Parish Council
 Little Canfield Parish Council
 Little Chesterford Parish Council

 Little Dunmow Parish Council
 Little Easton Parish Council
 Littlebury & Swards End Parish Council
 Livemore Partnership
 London Waste Ltd
 Love Southend
 Lunnon Waste
 Magnox Ltd
 Maldon District Council
 Maldon Riverside Association
 Manuden Parish Council
 Margaret Roding Parish Council
 Marine Management Organisation

Mark Hall & Netteswell Community Association
Marks & Spencer

Marks Commercials

Marks Tey Parish Council

Material Change
Matthews & Son
McGrath Bros
McNicholas Construction Services
Metropolitan Police Service
Micor Demolition Ltd
MillRace IT
Milton Community Partnership

Milton Conservation Society
Mineral Products Association
Mineral Services Ltd
Ministry of Defence
Ministry of Justice
Mobile Operators Association
Morley Skips
Motor Hog
Mr A G R Bryson
Mr David Schindler
Mr Jason Sadler
Mr Keith Baxter
Mr Services Ltd
Mrs Pat Holden
National Express UK PLC

National Farmers Union (east)
National Federation for the Blind
National Federation of Demolition Contractors
National Grid
National Tremor Foundation
NATS
Natural England
NEEB Holdings
Needham Chalks Ltd
Network Rail
Network Rail East Anglia
New Earth Solutions
Newport Parish Council
NHS England (Essex area team)
NHS Property Services
NIBS

Norman Garon Trust

North East Essex Badger Group
North Crescent & Feeches Road Residents Association
North East London NHS Foundation Trust
North Essex Partnership NHS Foundation Trust
North London Waste Authority
North London Waste Plan
North Weald Bassett Parish Council
Northamptonshire County Council
Northumbrian Water Property Solutions
N-Power Ltd
Nuclear Decommissioning Authority
NuLeAF (Nuclear Legacy Advisory Forum)
O2
O'Donovan Waste Disposal Ltd
Ofcom
Office of Rail Regulation
Ofgem
Ofwat
Oikos Storage Ltd
Olympus KeyMed
P F Ahern (London) Ltd
P.S.G Southend
Parentline Plus
Parklife
Pat Taylor Garden Services Ltd
PDE Consulting Ltd
Peacock and Smith Chartered Town Planning Council
Peter Brett Associates

Peter Harris Associates
Phillip W Keen Ltd
Post Office Head Office
Potential Planning
Prospects College
PTEG
QinetiQ
Quendon & Rickling Parish Council
R A Brice & Partners
R B Haigh & Sons
Radwinter Parish Council
Rainbow Services
Ramblers Association
RDC

Reading Agricultural Consultants
Recycled Plastics
Regain Polymers
Regal Busways
Regional Waste Recycling
Relate South Essex
Renewable Power Systems
Residents Against Skip Hire

Residents Association of Westborough
Revera Limited
Richard Dewick (Trans)
RIO Aggregates
Rivenhall Parish Council
Road Haulage Association
Rochford District Council
Royal Bank of Scotland (RBS)
Royal Borough of Kensington and
Chelsea Council

Royal Haskoning
RSPB
Rural Community Council of Essex
SAEN
SafetyKleen UK Ltd
Saffron Walden & District Friends of the
Earth

Saffron Walden Town Council
Sainsburys Supermarkets

Sandman Skip Hire

Savills

Savills Commercial Limited

SB Skip Hire
Secretary of State for Culture, Media &
Sport
Seearo Group
Seedbed Centre Ltd
SEEVIC
Shanks Waste Management
Shared Minerals and Waste Planning
Service for Central Bedfordshire, Bedford
Borough and Luton Borough Councils
Shire UK
Shoebury & Thorpe Bay Baptist Church

Shoebury Society
Shoebury Traders Association
Shoebury Village Residents Association
Silica & Moulding Sands Association
Silverton Aggregates
SJK Planning
SLR Consulting
Smart Planning Ltd
Society for the Protection of Undercliff
Gardens
SOS Domestic Abuse Projects
South East Essex College
South East Essex Friends of the Earth
South East Essex Organic Gardeners
South East Local Enterprise Partnership
South Woodham Ferrers Town Council
Southend & District Aid Society
Southend & District Pensioners
Campaign
Southend and Westcliff Hebrew
Congregation
Southend Hospital
Southend Hospital NHS Trust
Southend Mencap
Southend Mind

Southend Play Council
Southend Seafront Illumination &
Business Association
Southend Taxi Drivers Association
Southend Tenants and Residents
Federation
Southend University Hospital NHS
Foundation
Southend-on-Sea Association for the
Physically Disabled
Southend-on-Sea Guild of Help and
citizens Advice
Southend-on-Sea Sports Partnership
(West)
Sport England
SSE Telecoms
St Annes Haulage Ltd
St Marys Prittlewell C of E School

St Matthew's Christian Spiritulaist Church
Stansted Airport Ltd
Stansted Mountfichet Parish Council

Stebbing Parish Council	Tolhurst House Residents Association
Stephen M Daw Ltd	Total Waste Management Ltd
Stephensons of Essex	Tin Bins Skip Hire
Stock Auto Breakers	Tiptree Parish Council
Stockdale Group of Companies	TJ Cottis Transport Ltd
Strethall Parish Meeting	Town Centre Partnership
Strutt & Parker LLP	Transport for London
Suffolk Constabulary	TreeFella
Sworders	Tyre Reclaim UK Ltd
Takeley Parish Council	Ugley Parish Council
Tattersall Gardens Resident Group	UK Power Networks
Technical Waste Solutions	University of Essex Southend
TEG Environmental Ltd	Urbaser
Tendring District Council	Uttlesford District Council
Tendring Reuse & Employment Enterprise	
Tesco Stores	Veolia
Thames Chase	Veolia Environmental Services (UK) plc
Thames Water Property Services	Verizon
Thaxted Parish Council	Viatel / VTL Wavenet
The Brown Rural Partnership	Viridor
The Chartered Institution of Wastes Management	Viridor Waste Management
The Colne Community School & College	
The Commodity Centre c/o Birketts	Vital Earth
The Crown Estate	Vodafone Headquarters
The Design Council CABA	Volunteer Centre Harlow
The Dunmow Society	W H Collier Ltd
The Fairfield Partnership	Weareresidents.org
The Georgian Group	Wendens Ambo Parish Council
The Harlow Garden Centre	West Berkshire Council
	West Horndon Parish Council
	West Leigh Residents Association
	West Milton & Queens Residents Association
The Home Farm Trust Ltd	Westborough Neighbourhood Action Panel
	White Roding Parish Council
The Lace Place	Wicken Bonhunt Parish Meeting
The National Trust	Wickford Spares
The Open Spaces Society	Widdington Parish Council
The Planning Bureau Ltd	Wimbish Parish Council
The Re-use Partnership	Wiser Environment Ltd
The Southend Society	Witham Town Council
The Theatres Trust	Wivenhoe Neighbourhood Plan Steering Group
The Victoria Shopping Centre	Wivenhoe Society
	Wivenhoe Town Council
The Victorian Society	Woodland Trust
The Wendens Ambo Society	Wormingford Parish Council
Theydon Bois Action Group	
Thurrock Borough Council	
TLM Management	

Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council consulted all persons/businesses situated within 250 metres of the proposed waste site boundary – details of these address points are available on request.

Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council consulted those individuals who had made a representation to its Revised Preferred Approach 2015 waste consultation – requests for details of these residents would be handled in accordance with the requirements of the Freedom of Information Act 2000 and the Data Protection Act 1998.

Appendix C – Representations

The representations for the Issues and Options 2010, Preferred Approach 2011, Revised Preferred Approach 2015 and Additional Site Consultation 2015 can be viewed at: <http://consult.essexcc.gov.uk/portal>

1	Introduction	2
2	How to Get Involved	2
3	The Challenge	3
4	The Strategy	3
5	Future Waste Capacity Requirements	3
6	Meeting the Needs of Essex & Southend	4
7	Development Management	14
8	Monitoring & Implementation	15

1 Introduction

1.1 Essex County Council (ECC) and Southend-on-Sea Borough Council (SBC) are Waste Planning Authorities (WPAs) and as such are required to prepare a Waste Local Plan to replace the existing joint Plan that was adopted in 2001. ECC and SBC are working jointly to produce a Replacement Waste Local Plan (RWLP) to cover both administrative areas (hereafter referred to as the “Plan area”). Once adopted, the RWLP will provide the framework for determining planning applications for new waste facilities and changes to existing waste facilities.

1.2 Once the Replacement Waste Local Plan is adopted it will ensure the provision of essential new waste infrastructure across the County, to support planned sustainable economic growth, ensure protection of the environment up until 2032 (‘The Plan period’). The final Plan must address not only Local Authority Collected Waste, which forms a relatively small portion of the overall waste volumes generated in Essex, but also Commercial and Industrial Waste, Construction & Demolition Waste, Hazardous and radioactive waste. The aim is to prioritise waste prevention, re-use and recycling ahead of other types of recovery and finally disposal. The allocation of sites for future waste use is important as it provides communities and the waste industry with certainty about where waste development can take place.

1.3 Following public consultation on the Joint Replacement Waste Local Plan – Revised Preferred Approach during June and July 2015, work has been ongoing to prepare the next version of the Plan. Representations received in relation to both the methodology and specific sites have been used to inform a review of the overall assessment of sites. Additionally, a review of the waste capacity requirements has been carried out, culminating in the preparation of a Topic Paper setting out updated waste capacity needs in the Plan area. Together these two elements have been used to inform the selection of a final list of sites for allocation in the Plan.

1.4 Before submitting the Replacement Waste Local Plan to the Government for examination, the Authorities have published it to allow for representations to be made, in accordance with Regulation 19 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. The period for making representations is 6 weeks from 17 March to 28 April 2016.

1.5 This consultation/engagement provides the final opportunity for public consultation on the Replacement Waste Local Plan and supporting documentation before it is submitted for an Examination in Public by a Planning Inspector. The focus of this engagement is different to past consultations; at this stage of the process the Planning Inspector is only able, by law, to consider representations on matters of soundness and legal compliance.

2 How to Get Involved

2.1 In line with e-government policy we would encourage you to respond to the consultation online via <http://consult.essexcc.gov.uk>. Responding online is the fastest and most cost effective method of response; it also allows responses to be processed quickly so to be ready for viewing on the consultation homepage. Other ways to submit your representation are listed on the back cover of this document.

2.2 A form is provided for making representations, which respondents are encouraged to use in order that all necessary information is provided. This asks for details of the section of the document to which the representation relates, and how the representation relates to tests of soundness and/or legal compliance. Guidance on these tests is provided, together with the form, available to download from: <http://www.essexcc.gov.uk/wlp>.

2.3 Please be aware that for your response to be accepted for further consideration, it must include your name and full postal address. All responses will be made publicly available in accordance with the Local Government Act 2000 and will be made available to view online. Personal information such as the respondent's email, phone number and address will not be published.

3 The Challenge

3.1 All households, businesses and industries in Essex and Southend-on-Sea produce waste. In the past, most waste has simply been buried in landfill sites. A relatively small proportion of waste arising in Essex and Southend-on-Sea, likely to be less than 20% of total waste, is from households. The majority of waste arising in Essex and Southend-on-Sea arises from commercial sources such as restaurants, shops, construction, agriculture and industry, with the largest source of this waste being the construction, demolition and excavation industries. There are also other smaller waste streams that need to be considered by the Plan, such as hazardous, healthcare, and radioactive wastes. The Waste Local Plan must make provision for all these waste types.

3.2 Much is already being done to reduce the amount of waste being disposed of at landfill within the Plan area through re-use, recycling, and other beneficial uses. There is already an extensive existing network of permitted waste facilities in Essex and Southend-on-Sea. The continuing challenge is to continue to support better and more sustainable ways of dealing with waste to further reduce the dependence on landfill.

4 The Strategy

4.1 The proposed vision, strategic objectives and spatial strategy within the Plan aim to support sustainable waste management in Essex and Southend-on-Sea. The key elements of the vision include:

- Net self-sufficiency for all waste streams, where practicable⁽¹⁾;
- Sufficient waste management infrastructure to meet needs, including a reducing proportion of waste from London;
- Well designed, located and operated facilities;
- Flexibility to respond to changing needs, whilst respecting site allocations and Areas of Search;
- Waste development that respects the spatial context of Essex and Southend-on-Sea including transportation issues, climate change, flooding etc.; and
- Supporting the provisions of the Waste Hierarchy.

5 Future Waste Capacity Requirements

5.1 Through this Plan, the Waste Planning Authorities of Essex and Southend-on-Sea must ensure that adequate waste management capacity is delivered to meet future needs for the waste that is produced. There is insufficient capacity at existing waste management facilities

1 The Plan sets out that the principle of net self-sufficiency will not apply to reactive hazardous waste or low-level radioactive waste as it is not considered practical to provide for such specialist facilities within the local context of the Plan area.

in Essex and Southend-on-Sea, to secure the maximum recovery of waste through such means as recycling and composting. A number of new facilities will be needed to enable a more sustainable approach to waste management across the Plan period to 2032.

5.2 Although landfill has traditionally been a significant form of waste management within the Plan area, capacity is reducing and there needs to be a move away from landfill and up the Waste Hierarchy. These new private waste facilities will be essential to a more sustainable approach to dealing with waste in the Plan area, and to enable a move away from reliance on landfill in future.

5.3 The Plan sets out the following waste capacity needs, based on the detailed and robust assessment which can be found in the Waste Capacity Topic Paper 2015 which builds on the analysis originally presented in the Capacity Gap Report 2014:

- Up to 217,000 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 of biological treatment for non-hazardous organic waste;
- Up to 1.53 million tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the management of inert waste;
- Up to 200,000 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the treatment of other waste; and
- Up to 50,250 tonnes per annum by 2031/32 for the management of hazardous waste.

6 Meeting the Needs of Essex & Southend

6.1 It is important that the Replacement Waste Local Plan is both deliverable and flexible. Areas of Search and the Locational Criteria policies are included to afford the Plan greater flexibility than a reliance on allocated sites only.

6.2 Sites for strategic waste management allocation take sequential preference over the Areas of Search, which themselves take preference over unallocated sites that would be subject to assessment against the other policies in the Plan, including locational criteria. Unallocated sites are therefore sequentially the least favoured locations for waste management facilities in the Plan area.

6.3 The Authorities have worked with independent planning consultants to develop a robust methodology to be used in the selection of strategic waste management sites for allocation. Through this process a total of 54 sites, put forward by landowners and/or operators or other interested parties, were tested against various criteria.

6.4 The Plan identifies 18 strategic waste management site allocations. These sites represent the locations for the management of waste and are required to meet the identified waste needs of Essex and Southend-on-Sea. A number of sites are considered to be suitable for multiple uses, resulting in the allocation of 18 sites for 22 waste management uses- see Table overleaf.

6.5 Development proposed on these sites will still require a full planning application containing precise details of the proposed operations. However, in principle waste uses would be supported by the Authorities, in line with the National Planning Policy Frameworks principle of 'presumption in favour of sustainable development' unless material considerations indicate otherwise at the point of application.

6.6 The network of existing waste facilities for the management of household waste is sufficient at present. These have been safeguarded through the Plan.

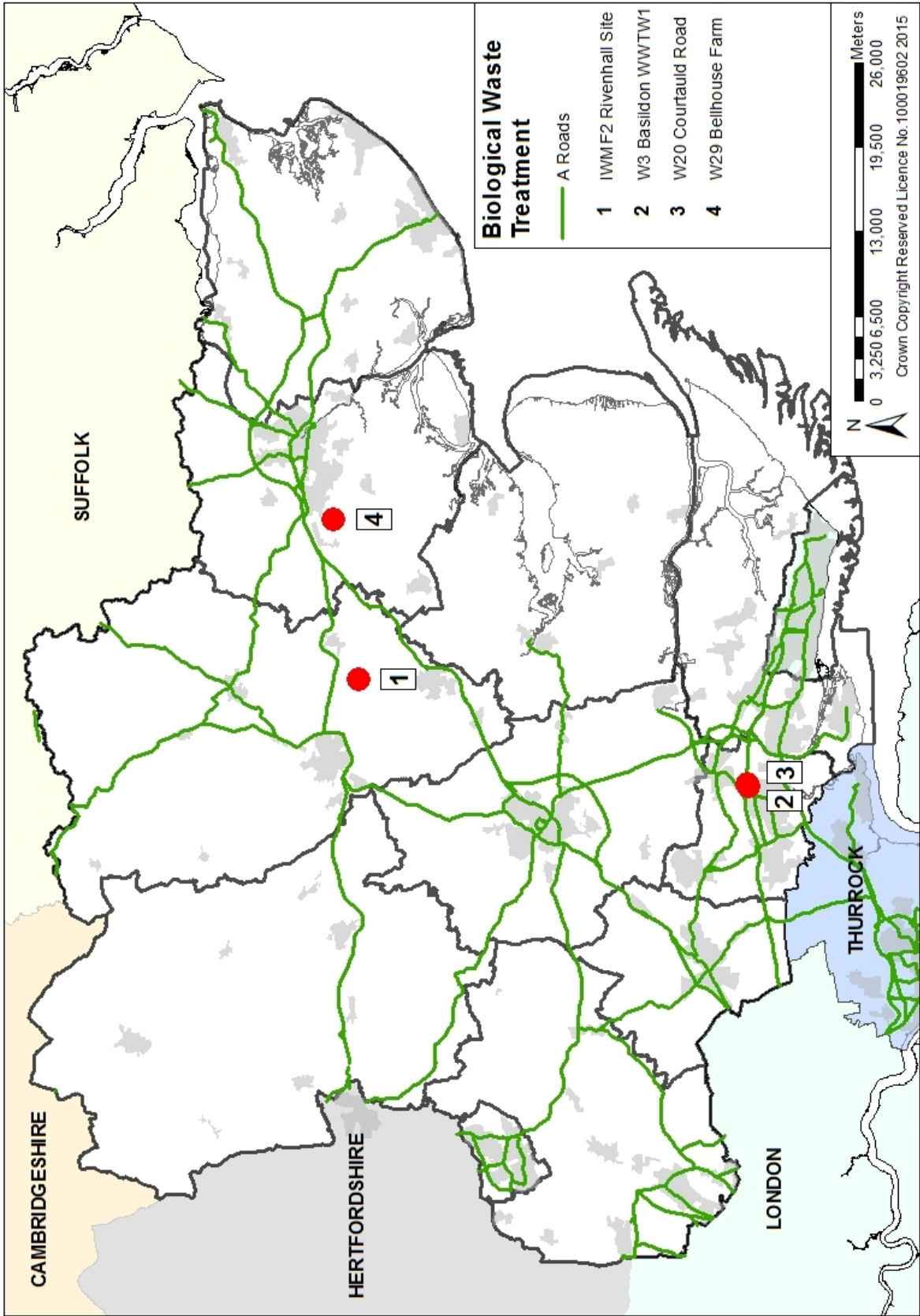
6.7 At present, there is expected to be sufficient existing landfill facilities in Essex for the disposal of non-hazardous wastes until the end of the plan period (2032) but there is a need for additional hazardous waste disposal capacity.

6.8 The strategic waste management site allocations are set out in the table and maps below:

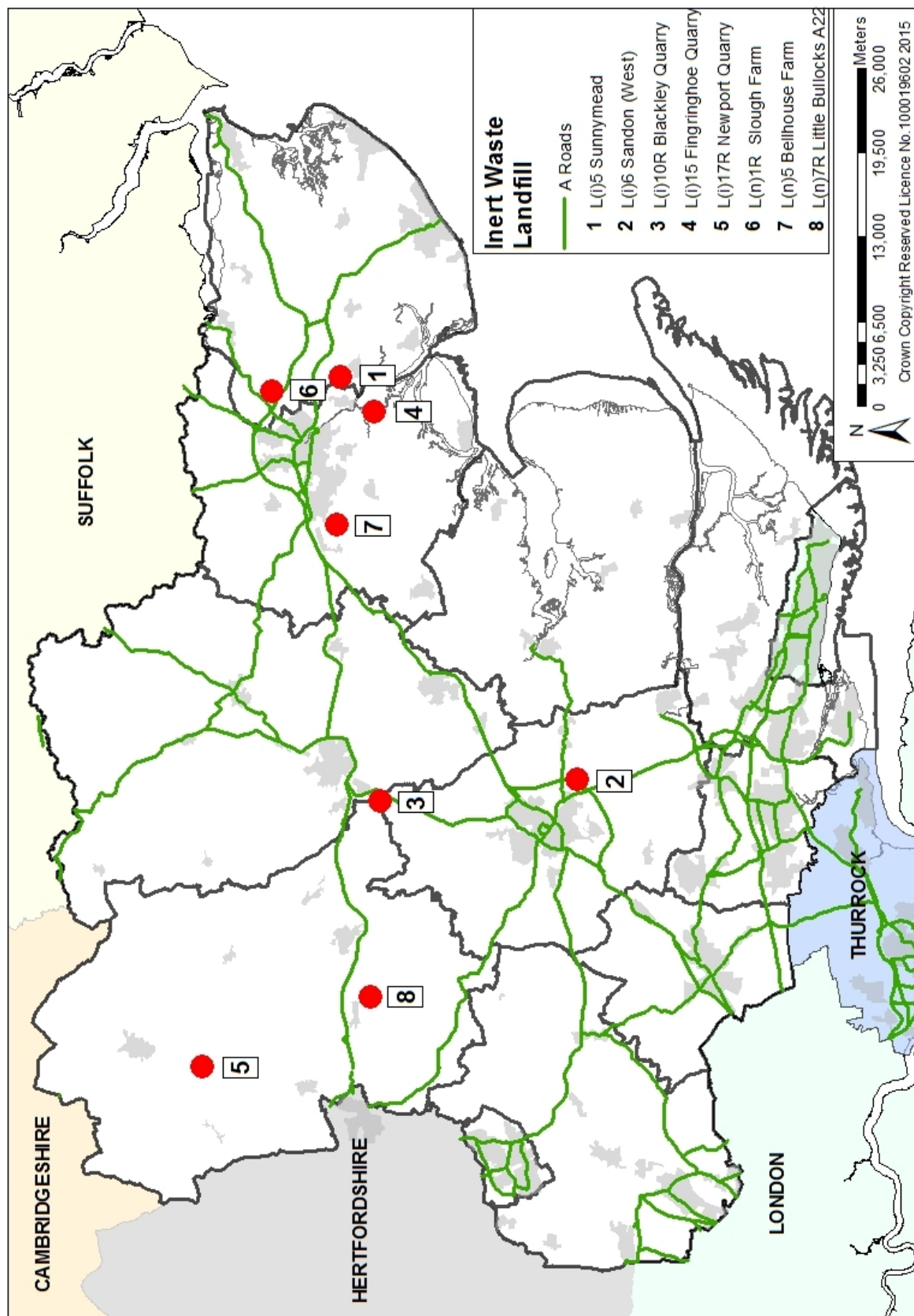
Table 1

Suitable for allocation for biological waste treatment	Suitable for allocation for inert waste recycling	Suitable for allocation for inert landfilling	Suitable for allocation for hazardous landfilling	Sites suitable for allocation for management of other wastes
W29 - Bellhouse Landfill Site, Colchester	W32 - Crumps Farm, Gt and Lt Canfield, Uttlesford	L(n)7R - Little Bullocks Farm Site A22, Gt and Lt Canfield, Uttlesford	L(n)8R - Little Bullocks Farm Site A23, Gt and Lt Canfield, Uttlesford	IWMF2 - Rivenhall, Braintree
W3 - Basildon WWTW, Basildon	W8 - Elsenham, Uttlesford	L(n)1R - Slough Farm, Ardleigh, Tendring		
W20 - Courtauld Road, Basildon	W7 - Sandon East, Chelmsford	L(i)10R Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs, Chelmsford		
IWMF2 - Rivenhall, Braintree	L(n)1R - Slough Farm, Ardleigh, Tendring	L(i)6 - Sandon, Chelmsford		
	L(i)10R - Blackley Quarry, Gt Leighs, Chelmsford	L(i)5 - Sunnymead, Elmstead & Heath Farms, Tendring		
	W13 - Wivenhoe Quarry Plant Area, Tendring	L(i)17R - Newport Quarry, Uttlesford		
	W31 - Morses Lane - Brightlingsea, Tendring	L(n)5 - Bellhouse Landfill Site, Colchester		
	L(i)17R - Newport Quarry, Uttlesford	L(i)15 Fingringhoe Quarry, Colchester		

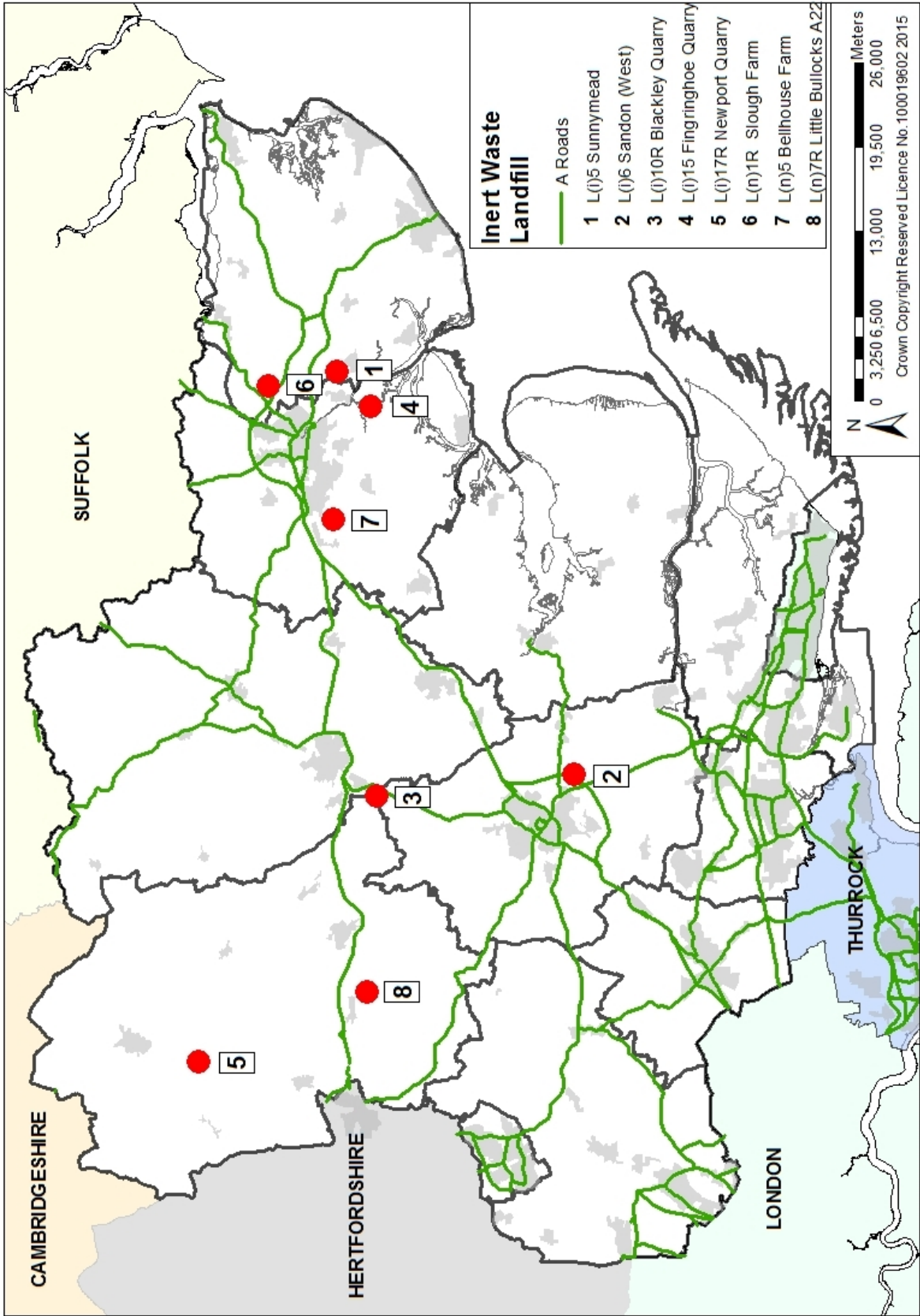
Picture 1 Sites Allocated for Biological Waste Treatment



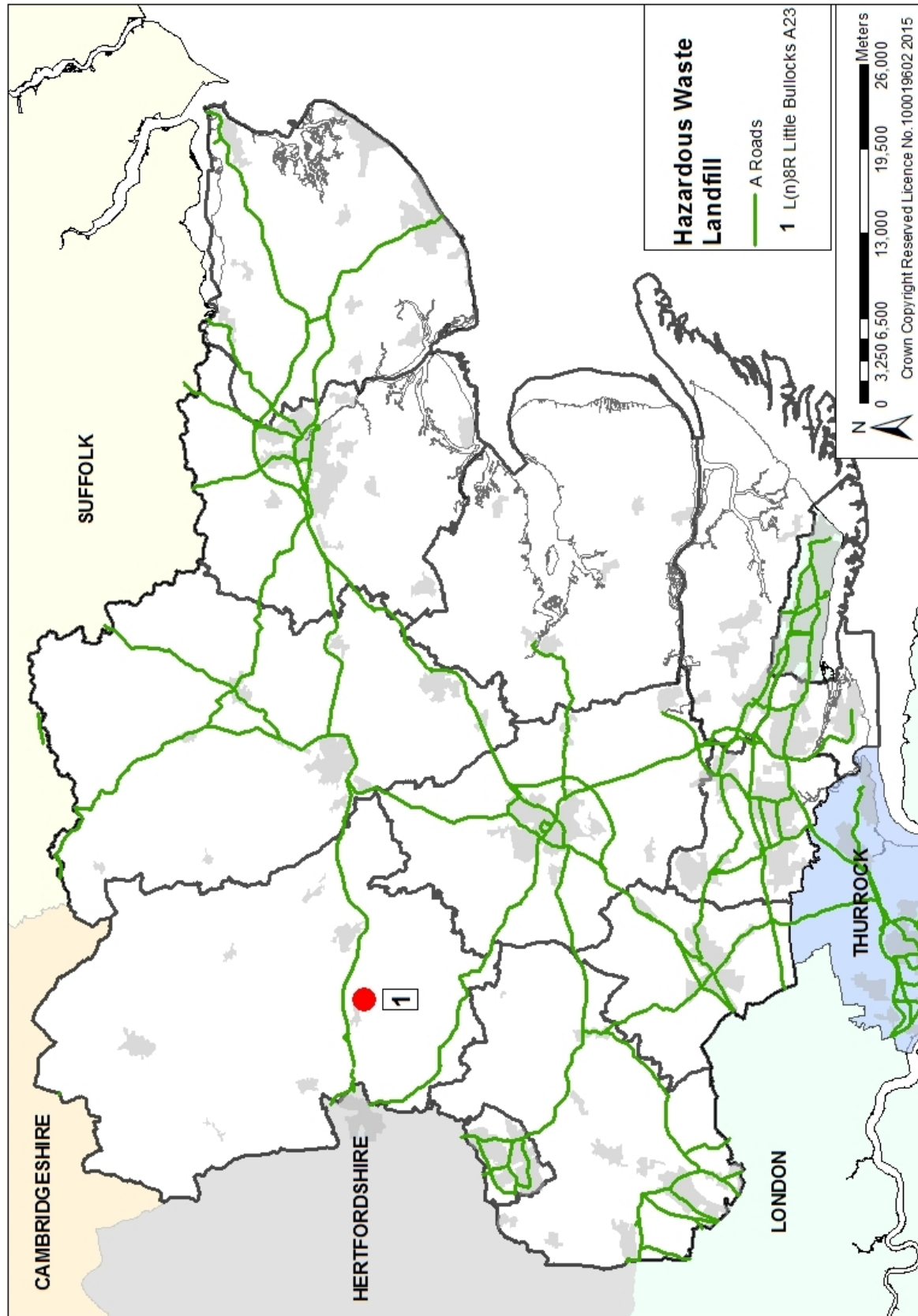
Picture 2 Sites Allocated for Inert Waste Recycling



Picture 3 Sites Allocated for Inert Landfilling



Picture 4 Sites Allocated for Hazardous Landfilling



6.9 An 'Area of Search' encompasses a particular area within which a suitable waste management facility could be delivered, as opposed to a site allocation that represents the exact outline of where a facility is considered to be suitable. The process of identifying Areas of Search has been focused on employment land within industrial estates across the Plan area.

6.10 The Authorities have worked with independent planning consultants to develop a robust methodology to be used in the selection of Areas of Search.

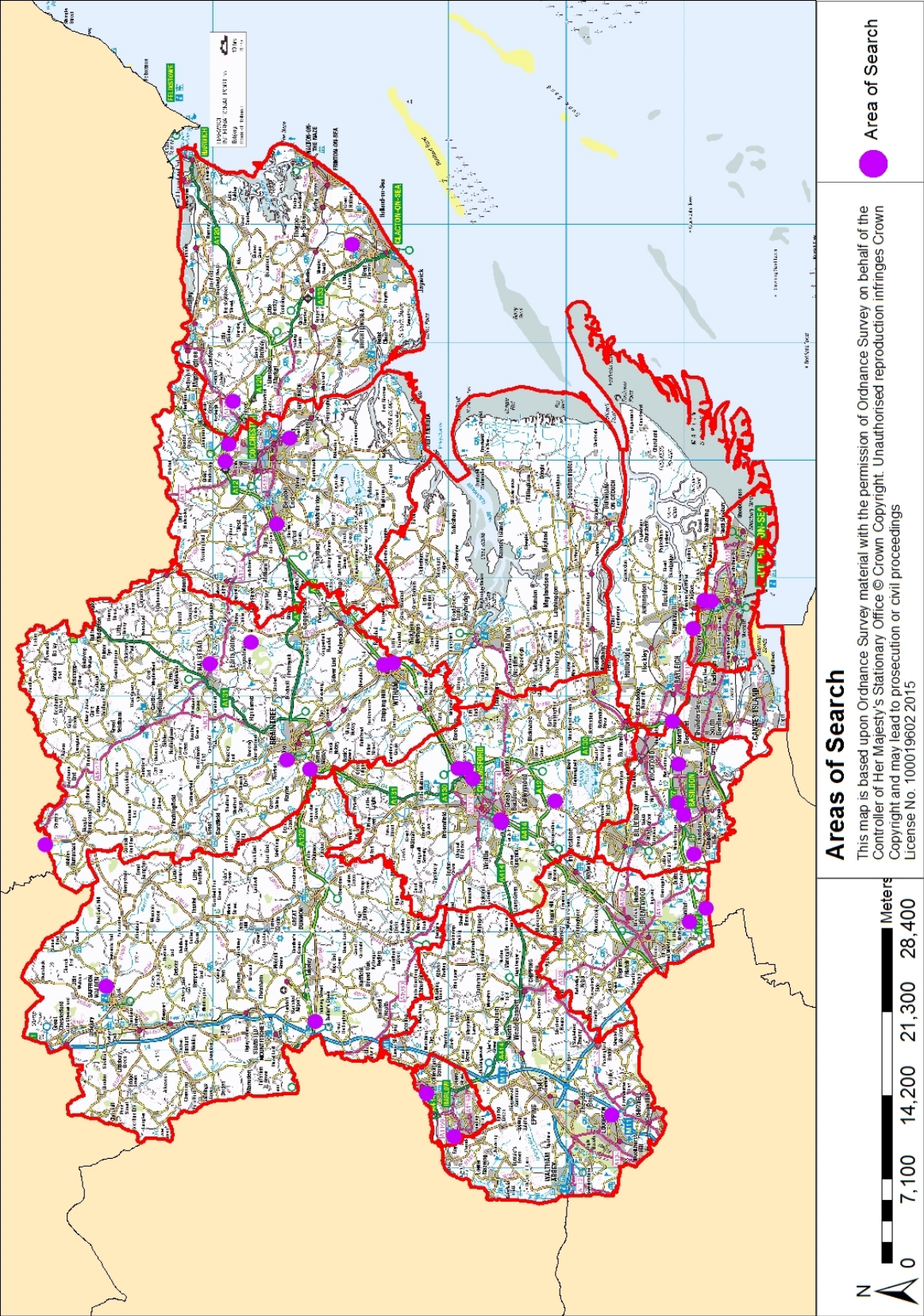
6.11 The intention is for these Areas of Search is to act as a guide for waste operators seeking to develop a site within the Plan area, should waste development on the site allocations not come forward. Applications made within these Areas of Search will still require a full planning application which would need to contain precise details of the proposals.

6.12 It should be noted that no employment areas in Castle Point or Maldon have been assessed as being suitable for identification as an Area of Search.

Table 2 Areas of Search

Preferred Area of Search	District	Preferred Area of Search	District
Burnt Mills Central	Basildon	Westways	Chelmsford
Festival Business Park	Basildon	Widford Industrial Estate	Chelmsford
Pipps Hill	Basildon	Land off Axial Way, Myland	Colchester
Southfield Business Park	Basildon	Severalls Industry Park	Colchester
Bluebridge Industrial Estate	Braintree	Tollgate, Stanway	Colchester
Earls Colne Airfield	Braintree	Whitehall Road Industrial Estate	Colchester
Eastways-Crittall Road, Waterside Park	Braintree	Langston Road/Oakland Hill, Loughton	Epping Forest
Freebournes Industrial Estate	Braintree	Pinnacles and Roydenbury Industrial Estate	Harlow
Gayline 120	Braintree	Temple Fields	Harlow
Springwood Industrial Estate	Braintree	Rochford Business Park	Rochford
Sturmer Industrial Estate Area 1	Braintree	Michelins Farm	Rochford
Childerditch Industrial Estate	Brentwood	Stock Road	Southend-on-Sea
West Horndon	Brentwood	Temple Farm	Southend-on-Sea
Drovers Way	Chelmsford	Martell's Farm Industrial Area	Tending
Dukes Park Industrial Estate	Chelmsford	Oakwood and Crusader Business Park	Tending
Springfield Business Park	Chelmsford	Start Hill, Great Hallingbury	Uttlesford

Picture 5 Areas of Search



6.13 Locational criteria establish guiding principles for locating new waste development outside allocated sites or designated Areas of Search outlined in this Plan. As with the Areas of Search, locational criteria seek to provide greater flexibility to the waste industry to react to change and meet demand. They support the Plan-led approach to providing sustainable waste management opportunities to meet the identified future capacity needs in the Plan area.

6.14 There is a strong preference for waste development to be delivered on site allocations and Areas of Search before alternative (unallocated) locations are considered, thereby helping achieve the Plan's Vision and Spatial Strategy. In contrast to allocated sites or Areas of Search, proposals for waste management development on unallocated or non-designated sites would need to evidence:

- That the proposal would deliver the capacity to provide for Essex and Southend-on-Sea's waste management needs;
- That the site allocations and Areas of Search are not appropriate sites for the delivery and operation of the proposed facility, and/or are unavailable.

6.15 Locational criteria outlines the preferential land uses and/or locations considered appropriate for the range of waste facilities across the Waste Hierarchy that need to be provided across the Plan area. Proposals for waste development on unallocated sites would need to justify:

- A need for that site in the Plan area on the basis of net self-sufficiency; and,
- Why the sites allocated, through direct site allocations and Areas of Search, are not suitable for the delivery of the proposed facility.

6.16 Locational Criteria policies are included in the Plan to guide the following types of waste management facilities:

- Open;
- Enclosed;
- Intermediate Low and Very Low Level Radioactive Waste (from nuclear and non-nuclear sources); and
- Landfill.

7 Development Management

7.1 Development proposed on strategic site allocations and Areas of Search will still require a full planning application containing precise details of the proposed operations.

7.2 The Plan includes consideration of waste development management issues, through the inclusion of a number of policies. The policies will aim to ensure that there would be no unacceptable harm to amenity, character and the environment or to other material considerations from waste development proposals.

7.3 Development Management policies covering the following are included in the Plan:

- General considerations;
- Mitigating and Adapting to Climate Change;
- Transportation of Waste;

- Landraising; and
- Landfill mining and Reclamation.

8 Monitoring & Implementation

8.1 The Plan includes a monitoring and implementation framework. This includes indicators, trends and targets proposed to be used to monitor the various policies throughout the document.

8.2 It is worth noting that the policies and site allocations included in the Replacement Waste Local Plan, once prepared, will mainly be implemented through the planning application process. However, some of the policies will be implemented through on-going dialogue with the district, borough and city councils within the County, which takes place through established work practises.

8.3 Implementation of the Waste Local Plan will be monitored and captured in the Authorities' Annual Monitoring Reports, unless otherwise indicated. If the monitoring identifies any significant divergence from a trend or target required, some intervention by the Authorities will be required.

8.4 The targets and trigger points for further consideration/action are set out within the table in the Implementation, Monitoring and Review section of the RWLP. Monitoring will seek to establish the reason(s) for the divergence from the target and, as a consequence, an intervention may be required. Intervention could include a review of the evidence base, a specific policy, or the Plan as whole and will be reported in the Annual Monitoring Report.



Essex County Council

AGENDA ITEM 7

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan reference number: FP/312/11/15
Date of Meeting: 26 January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: All Chelmsford Divisions.
Title of report: Chelmsford Park and Ride - Approval to tender and award the operational contracts for Chelmsford Park and Ride.	
Report by Cllr Roger Hirst, Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and Environment	
Responsible Director: Paul Bird, Director for Commissioning: Transport and Infrastructure	
Enquiries to: Helen Morris, Head of Commissioning – Connected Essex Infrastructure email: helen.morris@essex.gov.uk tel: 07894964518	

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

This report contains a confidential appendix listed in Part II of the agenda which is exempt from publication by virtue of paragraph 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972, as amended.

1. Purpose of report

- 1.1. This report asks Cabinet to agree the tender contracts for the operation of buses and site management at the Chelmsford Park and Ride sites and to note that the Cabinet member will make the decision on the award of these contracts.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1 Approve the procurement of a new contract for the operation of a bus service to the Chelmsford Park and Ride sites from 25 September 2016 for a period of five years, extendable by the Council for a further two years, with the contract being awarded under the Council's public transport framework agreement.
- 2.2 Approve the procurement of a contract covering the management of Front of House services at the Park and Ride sites from 25 September 2016 for a period of five years, extendable by the Council for a further two years, with the

contract being awarded using an open procurement process which complies with the Public Contracts Regulations 2015.

- 2.3 Approve the procurement of a contract covering the management of maintenance of the Park and Ride sites from 25th September 2016 for a period of five years, extendable by the Council for a further two years with the contract being awarded using an open procurement process which complies with the Public Contracts Regulations 2015.
- 2.4 Agree that the contracts may be awarded by the Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and the Environment and that the contracts referred to in 2.2 and 2.3 may be awarded to MITIE under the terms of the current ECC Facilities Management framework if MITIE can demonstrate better value than any of the tenders received.

3. Background and proposal

- 3.1. Chelmsford's two Park and Ride sites – Sandon and Chelmer Valley form a key part of the Chelmsford Transport Package and congestion reduction measures with the Sandon passing through the major pinch-point of the Army and Navy Roundabout on the A1114.
- 3.2. The park and ride services provide a link between key transport routes (A130, A12, A414 and A120) to the City Centre and serve an extensive population area including both urban and rural areas, providing a cross-city link between Chelmsford City Centre, Anglia Ruskin University and Broomfield Hospital.
- 3.3. The 2500 car parking spaces across both sites facilitate approximately 1.2m passenger journeys per annum, composed largely of commuters from across Essex and wider region as well as a growing number of daytime leisure travellers. As a result, the service removes in excess of 400,000 private vehicle journeys from Chelmsford City Centre annually.
- 3.4. The contracts for Chelmsford Park and Ride expire on 24 September 2016. The Council needs to consider the future of the services. At present the bus operator is required to provide vehicles. Procurement needs to be undertaken now if the contract is to be awarded in time to allow the successful contractor sufficient opportunity to procure new vehicles and mobilise for the new contracts.
- 3.5. There are presently two operational contracts relating to Chelmsford Park and Ride; one for bus operations and one for the management of the site and facilities. Both contracts cover both sites and have been in place since May 2010. At present the Council pays the full cost of the services and receives all fare income.
- 3.6. Against the current backdrop of increasing financial pressure on local government we are using this re-procurement to minimise the contribution that Essex County Council and its taxpayers make to the service. The current

operation has a net cost to ECC of approximately £90,000 per annum, excluding additional planned and preventative maintenance work.

Tender Specification

- 3.7. It is proposed that the Council should tender separately for three contracts covering bus operations, front of house services and site maintenance. Tenders will be able to submit bid for all three contracts if they wish.
- 3.8. It is proposed to award a contract to cover the period from September 2016 to September 2021, with the possibility of extending the contracts for a further period of up to two years. This would allow the contracts to end on the same date as the Colchester Park and Ride contracts, which expires on in March 2022. This needs further consideration as the current operator of the Colchester site does not have extensive operations in Chelmsford. This means that it may be more competitive to keep the Colchester and Chelmsford operations separate. This is something that will need to be considered at the relevant time.

Tender specification: Front of House and Site Maintenance

- 3.9. It is proposed we undertake a competitive procurement for the management of the park and ride sites and front house operations.
- 3.10. ECC has a corporate contract with MITIE for the delivery of facilities management services. MITIE currently provide site management and facilities and Facilities at Colchester Park and Ride. The MITIE contract relating to Colchester Park and Ride is being operated on a fixed cost for 5 years with options for extension for up to an additional 5 years.
- 3.11. In parallel with these tenders it is proposed to explore the costs of MITIE providing these services. This will clearly be done in way which avoids MITIE having access to tender prices. If MITIE is more cost effective than the bids received then ECC on the open market then ECC will have the option of awarding the work to MITIE under the terms of the current contract.
- 3.12. It should be noted that an open procurement is likely to involve additional officer resource costs in the design of tender specification, evaluation and contract management compared to direct award of Facilities Management and Front of House contracts to MITIE.

Tender specification: Operational Contract for Bus Services.

- 3.13. In line with the current contract, it is proposed that the re-tendered operation will be awarded for a minimum period of September 2016 to September 2021 and for a maximum of 7 years including permissible extensions.
- 3.14. The contract would be awarded on the same financial basis as the current contract - ie that the County Council buys the service and keeps all bus fare revenue. This will leave all risk on passenger numbers with the Council, but

also allows the Council to generate an operating surplus if fare income exceeds the cost of provision.

- 3.15. As at present, we plan to use the terms and conditions of the contract to work with the Service operator in order to identify opportunities to improve the co-ordination of routes and journeys in order to maximise efficiency in the use of vehicles and number of passenger journeys where appropriate to do so.

We are proposing to invite tenders based on three different propulsion technologies:

- Diesel,
- Hybrid and
- Zero-Emissions, in the form of electric buses, if DfT funding is available

Tenderers will be invited to bid for all or any forms of propulsion, although the council has a clear preference for zero emissions vehicles.

- 3.16. The Council has applied for funding from the Department for Transport. If this bid is successful we will receive a grant which will enable the Council to make an up-front payment to bus operators to enable them to subsidise the purchase of electric vehicles. It is likely that the costs of electric operation will be higher than those of Diesel without grant support. It is proposed that a contract based on zero emissions buses would only be awarded if the funding bid from the Department for Transport is successful and costs (net of grant) are not greater than those of Diesel. The outcome of the bid will be known in February 2016.
- 3.17. The decision to submit a bid for the Electric Vehicles is based on environmental analysis which has identified specific pockets of pollution in the City. The switch to electric buses will save 1,970,000kg of CO₂ and 9675kg NO₂ over the initial 5 year contract.
- 3.18. Other than the competing on propulsion technology, all other aspects of the vehicle specification will be the same as that for the Colchester Park and Ride. Nine vehicles will be needed to operate the service. The contractor will be required to supply new vehicles which are single deck low floor buses which comply with current legislative accessibility standards. They will be wheelchair accessible, low floor buses equipped with air conditioning / air cooling and operate in the same livery as those operating the current service. It is not proposed to specify additional vehicle features (e.g. Wi-Fi).

Income Generation and Subsidy reduction

- 3.19. The re-procurement of Chelmsford Park and Ride has provided the opportunity to design contracts and tender specifications which:
- Maintain or improve the services offered to passengers and;
 - Reduce the long-term costs to the taxpayer.

- 3.20. To maximise the value of the service to the taxpayer and fare payers we intend to invite bidders to propose income generation measures, including those that will provide additional customer benefits.
- 3.21. Such proposals could be:
- 3.21.1. Income generation measures where the operator provides ECC with a guaranteed level of income which will reduce the bid price for the delivery of the service;
- 3.21.2. Income generation measures where the operator splits any surplus with ECC on the basis of 80% ECC, 20% contractor.
- 3.22. Examples of potential income generating measures are:
- Giving approval for the bus operator to apply commercial advertisements on the inside of vehicles. Essex County Council will reserve the right of approval for advertisements to ensure that advertisements are appropriate that the ECC Corporate Brand is not adversely affected.
 - Encouraging operators of the front of House contracts to identify mechanisms to generate additional income and;
 - Working with the Site Management contractor to identify maintenance efficiencies and opportunities to generate additional income.
- 3.23. Essex County Council have already investigated a number of options to reduce site costs which will be rolled over into the future costs of the Park and Ride Service, these include
- £20,000 per annum through a reduction in the requirements for site supervision.
 - £59,000 revenue savings per annum should the bid for electric buses be successful.
- 3.24. Additionally it is projected that the Council will generate £11,000 of income driven by the introduction of the Broomfield Hospital Shuttle bus from the Chelmer Valley site. This is currently being operated by the current contractor using spare capacity in their fleet and the new operator will be required to continue this service if ECC wishes.
- 3.25. In the development of the proposed Park and Ride service we have engaged with a range of local stakeholders (including Councillors, Bus, Community Transport and taxi operators, Chelmsford City council, and hospitals) as well as bus manufacturers, environment consultants and other UK Local Authorities.
- 3.26. The purpose of this engagement was to test the feasibility of the proposed tender design and ensure the operation provided a fit for purpose transport solution.

4. Policy context and Outcomes Framework

- 4.1. The Park and Ride Services contribute to the delivery of all seven of ECC's corporate outcomes.
- 4.2. It will also help deliver a number of key aims in *A Vision for Essex 2013-17* including;
 - 4.2.1. To develop and maintain the infrastructure that enables businesses to grow and residents to travel through investment in Park and Ride vehicles and infrastructure.
 - 4.2.2. Increase educational achievement and enhance skills through connectivity to Anglia Ruskin University
 - 4.2.3. Support employment and entrepreneurship across our economy by supporting access to Chelmsford City Centre and onward journeys via rail.
 - 4.2.4. Improve public health and well-being across Essex through reduced City Centre Pollution leading to lower instances of respiratory illness.
- 4.3. The vision for Essex is based on the following principles:
 - 4.3.1. We will spend taxpayers' money wisely.
 - 4.3.2. Our focus will be on what works best, not on who does it;
 - 4.3.3. We will put residents at the heart of the decisions we make:
 - 4.3.4. We will empower communities to help themselves:
 - 4.3.5. We will reduce dependency:
 - 4.3.6. We will work in partnership
 - 4.3.7. We will continue to be open and transparent.
- 4.4. The proposal in this report is consistent with these principles because it develops and maintains the infrastructure through partnerships that enable our residents to travel and our businesses to grow whilst seeking to reduce dependency on the Council budgets and offering value for money.

5. Financial Implications

- 5.1. The 2015/16 latest net budget for Sandon and Chelmer Park and Ride sites is £90,000. The net budget for 2016/17 is £10,000.
- 5.2. The financial implication of the re-procurement is dependent on the outcome of the tender process and the electric buses bid, as well as the success of income generation options. The worst cost scenario is a pressure over and above the anticipated budget position of circa £35,000 per annum by 2021/22, the best case scenario could lead to annual savings of up to £355,000 by 2021/22. A Full analysis is contained in the confidential appendix.

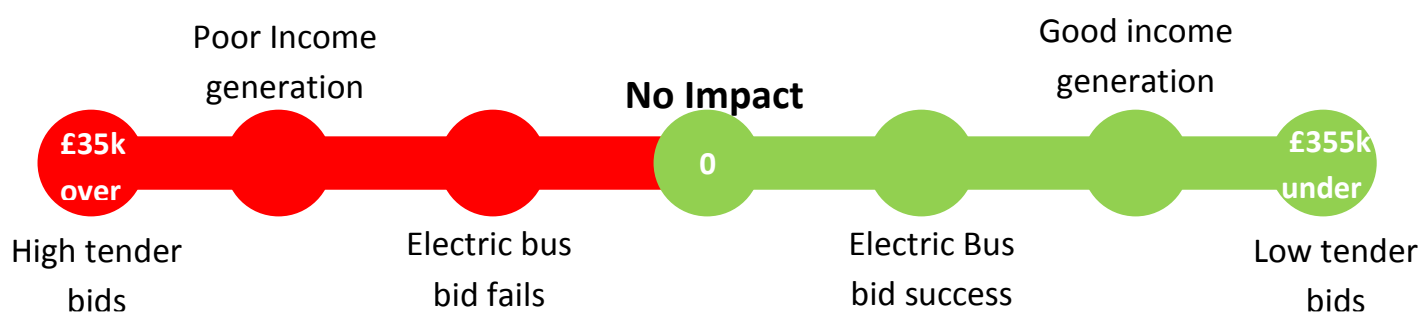


Fig. 1 Potential Park and Ride Financial Destinations by 2021/22 (budget variance)

- 5.3. The financial implications of the proposed contracts, savings and income generation will only be understood once tenders have been received in March 2016 and the outcome of the Department for Transport bid is known.

6. Legal Implications

- 6.1. When ECC procures services is required to undertake a competitive procurement by:
- 6.1.1. The Transport Act 1985
 - 6.1.2. The Public Contracts Regulations 2015
 - 6.1.3. ECC's own Procurement Rules.
- 6.2. The contract for Park & Ride Bus Operations will be tendered as a mini-competition through the Passenger Transport Framework Agreement. The Park & Ride Bus Services Framework Lot has 32 operators appointed to it which includes all bus operators with any significant operation in Essex. Through pre-qualification, these operators have already complied with or exceeded our minimum quality standards and agreed to our terms and conditions. The Passenger Transport Framework Agreement was established following approval by Cabinet on 25th March 2014 (FP/396/11/13) through an OJEU procurement exercise in compliance with the Public Contracts Regulations in place at that time.
- 6.3. Bidders will have to bid separately if they wish to bid for the front of house or site maintenance contracts. Operators will also be allowed to submit an overall price for all services if they wish to offer a discounted price should they be awarded all services.
- 6.4. The Bus Operations tenders will include minimum service requirements that must be met or exceeded in order for tenderers to have their prices considered and awards will be made to the lowest priced compliant bids. The terms and conditions will include Key Performance Indicators (KPIs) so that we can seek continuous improvements during the contract period. For consistency, these minimum service standards and KPIs will incorporate aspects from both the 'Getting Around' transport strategy bus tenders and the Colchester Park and Ride bus operations service contract.

- 6.5. The FM services will be tendered separately through OJEU adverts. The open procedure will be followed. This will mean that the award of the FM contracts are likely to be at a later date than the award of the bus operation. If MITIE are able to demonstrate that they can provide a better value solution then the work will be awarded to them under the current ECC corporate contract and no award will be made under the OJEU process.
- 6.6. The award criteria will be Most Economically Advantageous Tender (MEAT) using a Price: Quality ratio of 85:15. The Quality section will include minimum pass marks for certain key questions (including a variant for Demand Responsive Transport services) and overall. We will only evaluate and score the Price of bids which have passed the Quality evaluation.
- 6.7. For all services, firm prices will be sought with no allowance for annual or index-linked increases, in keeping with ECC's policy.
- 6.8. It is proposed to let all three contracts in March 2016 or soon after and that the operational contracts will be awarded for an initial period of 5 years with options to extend for a maximum of two further one year periods (5+1+1).

7. Staffing and other resource implications

- 7.1. The recommendations of this report will require staff resource beyond existing resource to support the design and evaluation of the competitive tenders.

8. Equality and Diversity implications

- 8.1. Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when ECC makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
 - (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 8.2. The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation.
- 8.3. The equality impact assessment has been completed and is listed as Appendix 1. It is not anticipated that there will be any disproportionate impact on anyone with a protected characteristic as a result of this decisions. It is not considered that further work is required in this area.

- 8.4. Overall the strategy should be beneficial to Park and Ride passengers because it seeks to provide additional capacity, using low emission buses and in many cases people will see an improved service. The redesign of the routes will enhance people's access to education, town centres and hospitals.

9. List of Appendices

- 9.1. Appendix 1 Equality Impact Assessment
9.2. Confidential Appendix (Not for publication)

(Available at www.essex.gov.uk if not circulated with this report)

**AGENDA ITEM 8**

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan reference number FP/333/12/15
Date of meeting : 26 th January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: <i>All divisions</i>
Title of report: REVENUE AND CAPITAL BUDGETS 2016/17 AND MEDIUM TERM RESOURCE STRATEGY	
Report by Cllr John Spence, Cabinet Member for Finance	
Responsible Director: Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services	
Enquiries to Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services Email: margaret.lee@essex.gov.uk	

1 Purpose of the Report

- 1.1 The report presents information to enable the Cabinet to recommend the revenue budget for 2016/17 and the capital programme for 2016/17 to 2018/19 to Full Council in February. Please note that the capital programme for 2017/18 and 2018/19 is our current view.
- 1.2 The report asks Cabinet to note the funding sources for 2016/17; the revenue budget for each portfolio; the proposal in respect of the council tax rate for 2016/17 and the capital programme for 2016/17, and to approve the related recommendations set out below in section 2.
- 1.3 The report asks the Cabinet to note the Medium Term Resourcing Strategy (MTRS) from 2017/18 to 2018/19, which is informed by the best information available regarding future funding and demand, whilst noting the risks and mitigations approach as outlined in the report.
- 1.4 Cabinet is asked to note that whilst the Council is able to present a balanced budget for 2016/17, this does assume full delivery of savings and some utilisation of reserves and there is not yet a balanced position for 2017/18 and 2018/19.

2 Decision Areas and Recommendations

Revenue and Capital Budget: the Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendation to Full Council for approval:

- 2.4 The net revenue budget requirement to be set at **£861.0 million(m)** for 2016/17 – Appendix A (page 15)
- 2.5 The net cost of services to be set at **£927.5m** for 2016/17 – Appendix A (page 15).
- 2.6 The total council tax requirement be set at **£570.2m** for 2016/17 – Appendix A (page 15).
- 2.7 That council tax be increased by 1.99% and a 2% social care precept be levied, therefore the Essex County Council element of the council tax for charge for a Band D property in 2016/17 will be **£1,130.13**. A full list of bands is as follows:

Council Tax Band	2015/16 £	2016/17 £
Band A	724.50	753.42
Band B	845.25	878.99
Band C	966.00	1,004.56
Band D	1,086.75	1,130.13
Band E	1,328.25	1,381.27
Band F	1,569.75	1,632.41
Band G	1,811.25	1,883.55
Band H	2,173.50	2,260.26

- 2.8 That a schedule be presented to Full Council setting out the council tax rate for each category of dwelling and the precepts on each of the council tax billing authorities for 2016/17, together with the final tax base.
- 2.9 Agree to the proposed total schools budget of **£539.2m** for 2016/17 as set out on page 12 of Appendix A, which will be funded by the Dedicated Schools Grant.
- 2.10 That the underlying balance on the General Balance be set at **£60.4m** at as at 1 April 2016 after the proposed drawdown of **£19.4m** as prescribed in Appendix A (page 61).

- 2.11 That the capital payments guideline be set at **£250.5m** for 2016/17 and that the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Finance, be authorised to make adjustments to the phasing of payments between years (should that be necessary) as the capital programme is finalised, and to report any impact on the Prudential Indicators at the subsequent quarterly review to Cabinet in July 2016.

Cabinet are asked to agree the following:

- 2.12 Agree that the Cabinet Member for Finance, in consultation with the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services, may make any necessary adjustments to the figures to be submitted to Full Council upon receipt of the final tax base and forecast business rates receipts for 2016/17 to be notified to the Council by the respective billing authorities (due by 31 January), the final capital grant in respect of education from the Department for Education (DfE) due in mid-January, and the final settlement from government due 3rd February 2016.
- 2.13 That the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services (section 151 officer) statement on the robustness of the estimates and reserves be noted (section 3).

Prudential Indicators, Treasury Management Strategy and Minimum Revenue Provision for Debt Repayment Policy: the Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendation to Full Council for approval:

- 2.14 Approval of the 2016/17 - 2018/19 Prudential Indicators and limits, together with updated limits for 2016/17 as set out in Appendix B.
- 2.15 Approval of the Treasury Management Strategy for 2016/17 as set out in Appendix B.
- 2.16 Approval of the policy for making a prudent level of revenue provision for the repayment of debt (the Minimum Revenue Provision policy as set out in Appendix B).

Pay policy Statement - the Cabinet are requested to make the following recommendation to Full Council for approval:

- 2.17 The Pay policy statement for 2016/17 as set out in Appendix C.

For Cabinet to note:

- 2.18 That the report outlines the medium term (2017/18 – 2018/19) revenue issues facing the Council (Appendix A – page 5), highlighting the funding sources and implications for the medium term. The position is based on the best intelligence available today including future funding, price rises and demand; but there is inherent uncertainty given the changes in national and local circumstances.
- 2.19 That whilst there is a balanced budget for 2016/17, this is not yet the case for 2017/18 and 2018/19. Further savings will need to be secured in the medium term and a focus on outcomes based commissioning.
- 2.20 The draft equivalent Band D tax base for the purpose of determining the council tax charge is 504,545 properties.
- 2.21 The findings of the Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) carried out are included at Appendix D of this report.
- 2.22 The Council's Financial Regulations set out the policies and the framework for managing the financial affairs. They seek to ensure that the Council conducts its affairs in a way that complies with specific statutory provision, generally accepted accounting principles and professional good practice. In addition, the Chief Finance Officer authorises officers to make day to day decisions in accordance with and up to the limits set out in a scheme of delegation for financial management which implements Financial Regulations.

3 Statement of the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services (s151 Officer)

- 3.1 The Council is required to set a balanced budget and in considering the budget the Council must have regard to the advice of its Chief Finance Officer appointed under section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972. At Essex County Council, the Chief Finance Officer is Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services.
- 3.2 Under section 25 of the Local Government Act 2003 the Chief Finance Officer is required to report to the authority on the robustness of the estimates. The following paragraphs therefore provide a commentary on the robustness of the budget and the reserves in place to support the Council.
- 3.3 The budget is to be set at a time of continuing and increasing austerity and significant reductions in central government funding. The Council faces a **33%** reduction in central government support, when compared to the current year. The Council also faced significant pressures from the implementation of the National Living Wage, care market pressures and increasing demand for our

services, most notably, but not exclusively, social care. Public expectation, in particular relating to our Highways service is also increasing.

- 3.4 The Government has announced four year settlements, which will provide some certainty over government funding in future years.
- 3.5 Central Government have recognised the increasing social care pressures, by allowing local authorities with social care responsibilities, the ability to increase Council Tax by an additional **2%**, through the introduction of the social care precept, to specifically fund social care costs. However, the additional potential sum to be derived from this source amounts to **£11m**, and is not sufficient to meet the pressures arising from inflation (including National Living Wage) and demographic growth which are estimated to cost in excess of **£40m** for social care.
- 3.6 For the past 5 years, this Council has frozen council tax at the 2010/11 level. In light of the significant pressures, it has not been possible to continue with this freeze, and it is proposed that Council Tax is increased by **1.99%**, with a further **2%** social care precept being levied generating total additional income from these sources of **£22m**.
- 3.7 Even with the planned increases in council tax and introduction of the social care precept, it will still be very challenging to continue with services as they are currently provided. By way of explanation, the 2016/17 budget includes a **£57m** reduction in central government grant, total service pressures of **£44m** and inflationary pressure of **£21m**. The maximum council tax increase of **3.99%** will only offset this pressure by **£22m**. For future years, this position only worsens. The council must therefore continue to explore different ways of working with its partners, local communities and the voluntary sector to ensure essential services can be provided within significantly reducing funding envelopes.
- 3.8 The Council has also indicated within the budget proposal, an aspiration to invest considerable sums through the capital programme over the next three years. This will deliver a range of schemes to enhance, maintain and deliver new assets, some of which will help to deliver revenue savings. The ability to turn this aspiration into a long term programme will be dependent on achievement of savings, generation of income and maximising funding from a range of sources. Without this, the implied borrowing costs of the capital programme will be unaffordable, and should they be incurred, they will generate on-going and unavoidable commitments which will provide even more challenge to delivery of what are already very difficult budgets.
- 3.9 There are a number of risks associated with the budget, the most notable are the assumed full delivery of savings, the management of social care demand and the exact implications of our new burdens.

- 3.10 Reserves play an increasingly important part in the financial strategy of the authority, and much has been written about them in local and national media. A substantial amount of the Council's reserves are 'restricted use funds' in that they are ring-fenced very specifically to long term contractual commitments such as PFI schemes, or they are partnership funds, and not available to support the spend of the Council.
- 3.11 Excluding these funds, the remaining provide a cushion against the significant risks the Council faces as outlined earlier, and a source of funding of business cases to change the way it provides services and achieves future savings. The continued provision of adequate reserves is essential. Without these, it may be necessary to take remedial urgent action in-year to mitigate challenges that arise, which could lead to longer term consequences.
- 3.12 In building the budget, the Council has considered the risks inherent within it and has a number of processes embedded within its day to day working to minimise, and manage those risks, including:
- Promoting a robust approach to financial planning with functions.
 - Use of performance reporting and balanced scorecards to act as an early warning system.
 - Regular reporting to Members and senior officers of the projected outturn, and savings plans, including outlining remedial action where appropriate.
 - The operation of a risk management approach as set out in the Council's Risk Management Policy.
 - The presence of the Council's internal control framework, including the Financial Regulations and Schemes of Delegation for Financial Management which provides the framework for delegated budget management.
 - The operation of the internal audit function and its role in assessing controls and processes to highlight critical or major weaknesses and also advise on best practice.
- 3.13 However, it has to be recognised that these steps will not serve to eliminate risk entirely, especially for those that come from external sources. There are further measures that can be taken to diminish the overall financial effect of these risks
- Slowing down or stopping spending or increasing income elsewhere in the organisation. The greater the extent that this is possible, the lower the overall impact of risks.

- The extent to which it is possible to move funds around the organisation, and so utilise savings in one area against pressure in another.
 - The level of the Council's emergency contingency, which is set at **£4m**.
 - The underlying level of general reserves, which is set at **£60.4m**.
- 3.14 This situation is very serious. It will take radical reform of services and strong leadership to deliver the savings required to balance future budgets
- 3.15 Whilst a balanced budget for 2016/17 is presented here, it does include high levels of risk in terms of delivery of the programme of savings. Furthermore, the projections for future years indicate a gap between the Council's expected funding streams and the Council's expenditure. It is therefore essential that the Council continues with its transformation programme to identify further savings opportunities to ensure future balanced budgets are able to be set.
- 3.16 Taking all of the above into account, it is the view of the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services that the revenue budget and capital programme for 2016/17, and the arrangements for managing and monitoring the budget are deliverable, but the level of risk within is significant.

4 Relevance to the Council's Corporate Plan and Strategic Plans

- 4.1 The budget is a financial representation of the organisation's activity. Financial constraints will, therefore, inevitably act as a limit to the activities that can be undertaken.
- 4.2 The Council is progressing well on its transformation journey on the way to becoming a commissioning led, outcomes focussed organisation. The latest Corporate Outcomes Framework provides the strategic direction and defines the measures with which the Council will gauge its progress against these outcomes.
- 4.3 This 2016/17 budget is built using the foundations of sound financial management and improved ways of working, with many of the efficiencies already recognised in the budget. Over time through 2016/17 and beyond the financial strategy will become even more aligned to the new outcomes framework.

5 Internal and External Consultation

- 5.1 As part of the preparation for the budget, all Executive Directors and Directors have been consulted.

- 5.2 In addition, budget consultation meetings are held with representatives from the unions and from the business community.
- 5.3 This report will also be reviewed by the Corporate Scrutiny Committee prior to final presentation of the budget to Council on 9 February 2016.

6 Legal Implications (Monitoring Officer)

- 6.1 In each financial year the Council must make its budget calculation in accordance with sections 42A and 42B of the Local Government Finance Act 1992. In particular, it must calculate the aggregate of:
- The expenditure the authority estimates it will incur in the year in performing its functions and will charge to a revenue account for the year
 - Such allowance as the authority estimates will be appropriate for contingencies in relation to expenditure to be charged to a revenue account for the year
 - The financial reserves which the authority estimates it will be appropriate to raise in the year for meeting its estimated future expenditure
 - Such financial reserves as are sufficient to meet so much of the amount estimated by the authority to be a revenue account deficit for any earlier financial year as has not already been provided for.
- 6.2 Those calculations are then used to determine the council tax requirement for the year.
- 6.3 The Council is required to set a balanced budget and in considering the budget the Council must have regard to the advice of its Chief Finance Officer appointed under section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972. At Essex County Council, the Chief Finance Officer is Margaret Lee, Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services.
- 6.4 The Council must issue any precept or precepts in accordance with section 40 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992. The section prescribes what must be included in the issue of the precept. It must be issued before 1st March in the financial year preceding that for which it is issued, but is not invalid merely because it is issued on or after that date.
- 6.5 Under section 25 of the Local Government Act 2003, the Chief Financial Officer is required to report to the authority on the robustness of the estimates made for the purposes of the calculations required to be made by the Council. These

are the estimates which the Cabinet is required to determine and submit to Full Council and are contained within this report. The Chief Finance Officer is also required to report on the level of reserves.

- 6.6 In deciding its Capital Programme for the year, the Council should have regard to the “Prudential Code” established in the Local Government Act 2003. This is addressed in the report.
- 6.7 The budget makes provision on the basis that a number of changes to council services which are under consideration may be made. The budget does not itself authorise any changes to services and does not assume that changes will be made. Any changes to service will need to be the subject of appropriate consideration by the Cabinet Member or the Cabinet following, where appropriate, consultation and a full report setting out options for change, the impact of the proposed changes on service users, including in particular the impact on different equality groups. Where a decision is made not to implement any changes then budgetary adjustments will need to be made.
- 6.8 The setting of the budget is a function reserved to Full Council but the Cabinet are required to consider the recommendations it wishes to make to Full Council on the various calculations the authority is required to make. Once the budget is agreed by Full Council, the Cabinet cannot make any decisions which conflict with that budget, although variations and in year changes may be made in accordance with the Council’s Financial regulations which have been adopted by the Council. Similarly, any decision made by the Cabinet or by an officer exercising executive functions must be made in accordance with the policies, plans and strategies agreed by Full Council, including the Council’s Corporate Plan, ‘A Vision for Essex’ and the Corporate Outcomes Framework.
- 6.9 Section 106 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 restricts any member of the Council from voting on the budget or council tax requirement if they owe any amount of council tax to any local authority which has been outstanding for more than two months. If such a member attends a meeting at which the council tax requirement is to be set they must declare this fact and they cannot vote. It is an offence to vote or to fail to make this declaration.
- 6.10 Section 52ZB of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 requires the Council, when setting Council Tax, to determine whether or not the increase is ‘excessive’. An increase is excessive unless it is within parameters determined by the Secretary of State. If an increase is ‘excessive’ it can only be implemented if supported by a referendum. In previous years any increase of 2% or more has been defined by the then Secretary of State as ‘excessive’.
- 6.11 The ‘social care precept’ is proposed to be achieved by allowing authorities to increase council tax by a further 2%, making a total of 4%. There is no legal requirement for the money raised to be used for adult social care services, but

the Secretary of State has indicated that he will ask local authorities how they have spent the money. If an authority is unable to demonstrate usage for social care purposes he may restrict that authority's ability to raise council tax in future years. The final decision on what is an 'excessive' increase for 2016/17 has not yet been made.

7 Staffing and Other Resource Implications

- 7.1 An element of reorganisation and reshaping will be required to support efficiency gains in some operational areas. HR implications which may arise as a result of operational plans flowing from this budget will be addressed under their specific implementation plans.

8 Equality Impact Assessment

- 8.1 Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when ECC makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 8.2 The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation. In addition, marital status is a relevant protected characteristic for 8.1(a).
- 8.3 The equality implications have been assessed as part of the budget setting process as detailed in Appendix D. Equality impact assessments will be carried out as part of individual schemes being considered to implement the budget.

9. List of Appendices

Appendix A – Revenue budget 2016/17 and Capital Programme 2016/17

Appendix B – Treasury Management Strategy

Appendix C - Pay policy statement

Appendix D – Equality impact Assessment

Essex County Council

Revenue Budget 2016/17

Capital Programme 2016/17



Content	Page
Executive Summary	3
Financial Strategy 2016/17 – 2018/19	5
2016/17 Overview (including Dedicated Schools Grant)	8
Strategic Direction	16
Revenue and Capital Programme	
– Adult Social Care	19
– Children and Families	23
– Communities and Healthy Living	27
– Transport, Planning and Environment	29
– Deputy Leader, Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling	32
– Education and Lifelong Learning	36
– Infrastructure and Highways Delivery	41
– Leader	46
– Corporate Services	49
– Finance	53
– Other Operating Costs	56
Trading Activities	59
Reserves and Balances	61

Executive Summary

Essex County Council (the Council) has an outstanding track record of delivering value to its tax-paying residents. A constant focus on strategic outcomes and financial prudence, underpinned by innovation and efficiency, has yielded strong dividends and enabled the Council to minimise the tax burden on households throughout a period when real terms incomes were not increasing. The Council is determined to continue building on that platform.

The Council now faces an enormous financial challenge due to austerity driven reductions in public sector funding, compounded by the introduction of the National Living Wage and an increasing demand for its services (social care in particular). The Council must continue to manage every single penny in a responsible and frugal way, to ensure its resources are spent wisely and with ruthless priority given to front line delivery of services.

Whilst the Council is subject to reductions in its funding, it still can command significant resources to fund critical services – for example social care, education, roads, waste disposal, libraries and infrastructure - for the benefit of its wide range of customers. The report recommends a gross expenditure budget of **£1,766m** in 2016/17, with a net cost of services of **£927m**. This represents a similar level of spending as in 2015/16, despite the loss of **£57m** of Central Government grant between the two years.

Despite these challenges, the Council is able to present a balanced budget for approval, but this relies on **£24m** of one

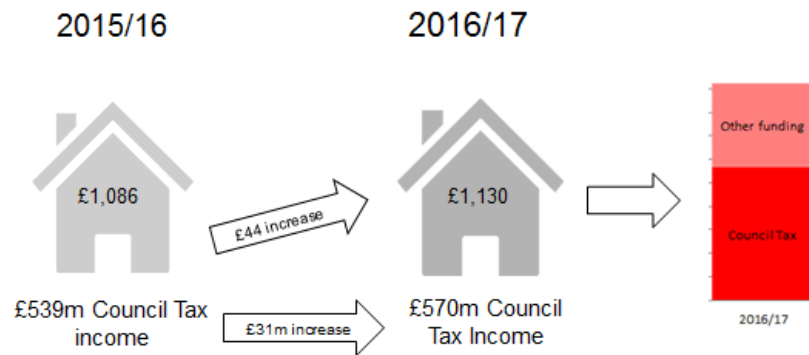
off resources to support the underlying position. This means there is unprecedented pressure on our revenue budget for the following year, 2017/18.

As a result of Central Government fiscal policy, the amount of grant funding that will be provided to the Council in 2016/17 is **£57m** (or **33%**) less than that provided for 2015/16.

The Council has managed to freeze council tax for the last 5 years, by achieving savings and efficiencies in the back office and transforming the way the Council delivers services. The Council has delivered over **£521m** of such savings in the last 6 years. The Council will continue on this ambitious plan to drive out inefficiency and reduce costs, and the Council has plans to deliver a further **£76m** of savings next year.

The increasing demand for social care has been recognised by Central Government, by the introduction of the Social Care Precept, which allows Councils with Social Care responsibilities to increase council tax by an additional **2%** to mitigate some of this pressure. This only partly meets the Social Care pressures facing the Council, which are in excess of **£40m**. The increasing pressures and reductions in Government funding have meant the Council has had to make the tough decision to increase council tax by **1.99%**, and to levy the Government's social care precept of **2%**.

These increases taken together along with increases to the council tax base, equate to an additional **£31m** of resources. The council tax for a band D property will be **£1,130.13**; **this is an increase of under 84p per household per week.**



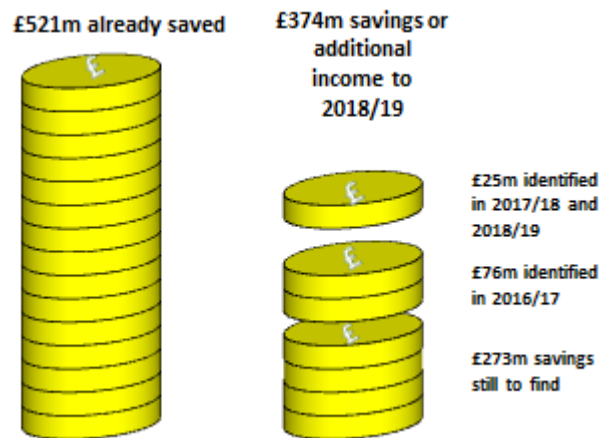
The Council recognises the merit of individual policies such as the National Living Wage and the provision of extra support for economically weaker regions, but the concern must continue to be to maximise overall benefit for Essex residents. To this end, the Council will intensify its planning for the longer term, anticipating demographic trends and facilitating economic growth; introducing commercialisation where appropriate and streamlining internal processes. The vision of Greater Essex remains undimmed, as does the Council's commitment to the provision of strong services and great value.

Financial Strategy

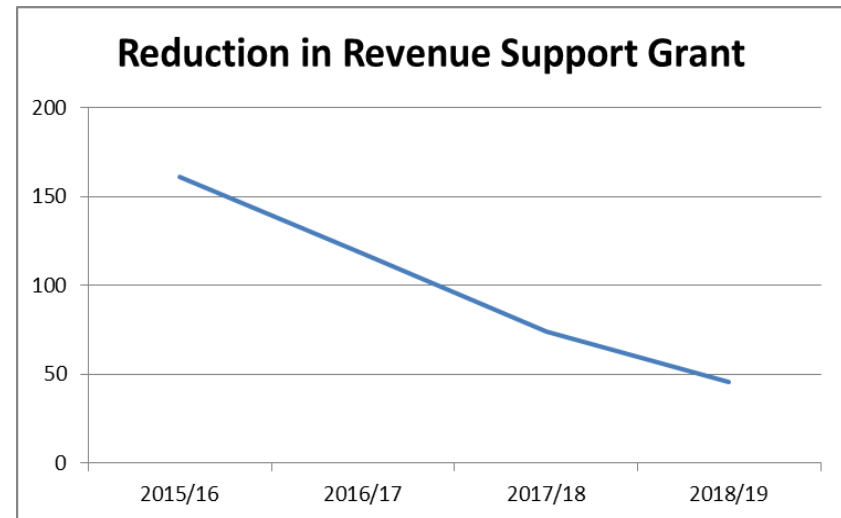
2016/17 – 2018/19

This budget is underpinned by a financial strategy to ensure the financial sustainability of the Council and to deliver essential services to residents, whilst keeping council tax as low as possible.

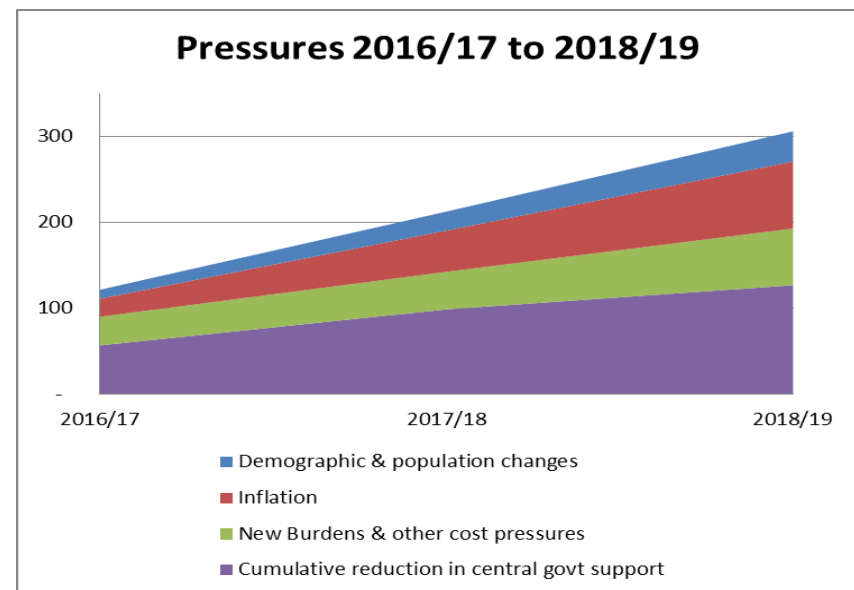
Over the last 6 years the Council has saved over **£521m**, and is budgeted to save a further **£76m** by the end of 2016/17. The Council has a proven track record of delivering considerable savings and strong financial management.



However the challenge does not end in 2016/17; every year for the next four years the Government is cutting grant to the Council and there are also very significant pressures to manage.



As well as reductions in Central Government funding, there are other significant pressures to deal with including inflation, increasing demand and new legislation.



After all identified savings plans have been implemented, there remains a gap of **£172m** by 2018/19 as shown below. Work will continue during 2016/17 to identify options to close this funding gap.

	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19
	£m	£m	£m	£m
Net cost of services	926.6	927.5	965.6	1018.8
Funding	(926.6)	(927.5)	(864.8)	(847.1)
Gap	0.0	0.0	100.8	171.7

The total savings still to find over the medium term period is **£273m**, along with the savings already proposed, equates to total savings of **£374m**.

Capital

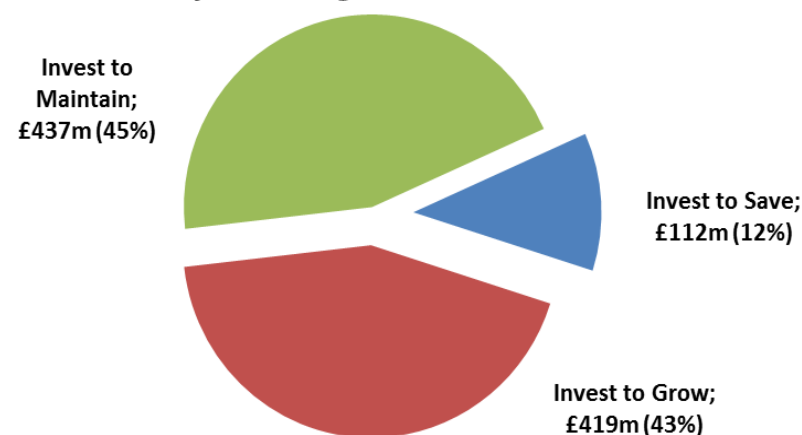
The capital programme presented is fully developed for 2016/17, and provides the current view of a programme for 2017/18 and 2018/19. At this stage, these later years can only be delivered to the extent indicated, once there is clarity on the revenue savings programmes for the same years which not only balance the budgets for these years but will also finance any borrowing costs of the capital programmes going forward.

The overall vision for the capital programme is to have a diverse portfolio of activity that delivers the greatest value for money within the affordable financial envelope, with elements that generate income and growth, drive savings and ensure the quality of infrastructure, for the benefit of Essex residents. This is all underpinned by the needs of the people and businesses of Essex and the corporate outcomes and devolution aspirations.

The capital strategy to deliver this vision is:

- Building and maintaining a diverse rolling 3 year capital programme which is agile and responds to residents' needs, such as providing new accommodation for vulnerable people and improving the County's flood defences.
- Ensuring activity is prioritised accordingly, with robust delivery plans in place, enabling delivery on time and at value, for example ensuring every child has a place at school and maintaining the road network.
- Ensuring external funding is leveraged which will maximise the financial envelope available for capital projects, such as funding for road improvements which reduce congestion and unlock housing and jobs growth.

ECC 3 year Programme 2016 - 2019 £m



The total of the 2016/17 programme and the current view of the next two years 2017/18 and 2018/19 is **£968m**. This can be analysed as follows:

Invest to Grow totals **£419m** and includes areas where the Council is expanding its capacity, for example, economic growth schemes in infrastructure and highways, and creating new school places to meet additional demand from demographic changes and new housing developments.

Invest to Maintain totals **£437m** and includes areas where the Council is maintaining (but extending the life of) its current assets, for example highways capital maintenance.

Invest to Save totals **£112m** and includes areas where the Council is investing to generate a return or saving, for example special educational needs, accommodation for vulnerable people, and the Essex Housing Programme.

2016/17 Overview

Gross expenditure to be incurred in the delivery of Council services in 2016/17 is **£1,766m**. After taking income and specific grants into account, the net costs of services amounts to **£927m**, a similar level to 2015/16.

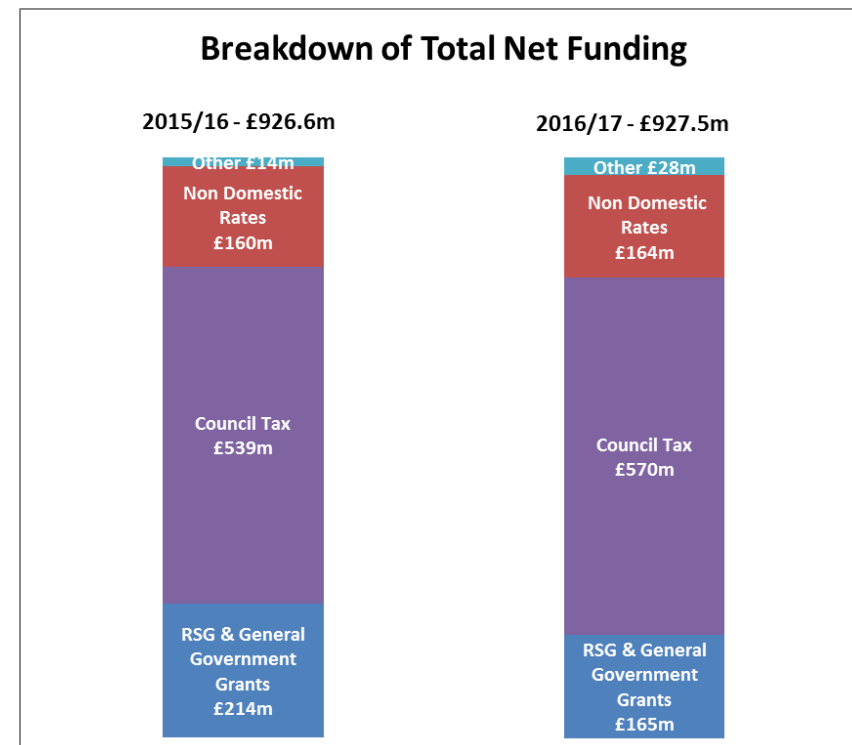
Budget Breakdown

	2015/16 £m	2016/17 £m
Gross Expenditure	1,778.8	1,766.3
Deduct:		
Income	(176.6)	(186.3)
Specific Government Grants (excluding DSG)	(112.5)	(113.3)
Specific Government Grants (DSG)	(563.1)	(539.2)
Subtotal: Net Cost of Services	926.6	927.5
Deduct:		
Council Tax Requirement	(539.1)	(570.2)
Revenue Support Grant	(160.8)	(117.9)
Non-Domestic Rates	(161.2)	(164.3)
Non-Domestic Rates Deficit *	1.5	2.8
General Government Grants	(52.8)	(47.1)
Withdrawal from General Balance	(3.5)	(19.4)
Council Tax Collection Fund Surplus *	(10.7)	(11.4)
Subtotal: Total Funding	(926.6)	(927.5)
Surplus/ (Deficit)/ Balanced budget	0.0	0.0

* Estimate of the variation of actual council tax and non-domestic rates revenue 2015/16 compared to that budgeted (technical adjustment)

A summary of the revenue budget and capital programme by portfolio is shown on pages 10 and 11.

Where Essex County Council money comes from



Income

Within the budget, income of **£186m** is expected in 2016/17, an increase of **£10m** when compared to 2015/16.

Breakdown of Income Streams

	2015/16 £m	2016/17 £m
Fees and Charges	(108.5)	(119.8)
Contributions from Other Bodies	(28.7)	(21.7)
Interest Receivable	(0.9)	(0.7)
Rents and Lettings	(3.5)	(4.0)
Sales	(2.0)	(1.8)
Other Income:		
Appropriations Income *	(23.0)	(24.2)
Income Recharge	(2.7)	(7.4)
Other Recharges	(6.1)	(5.4)
Capital Grants	(0.1)	(0.1)
Dividends from Companies	(1.0)	(1.0)
External Income Other Accounts	0.0	(0.2)
TOTAL	(176.6)	(186.3)

* Appropriations Income is the budgeted drawdown from reserves, such as the PFI and Waste reserve, as well as the budgeted surplus from trading accounts that is attributable to the County Fund.

Over **60%** of this income is derived from fees and charges; of this the majority is raised from means tested charges for adult social care.

Specific Government Grants

The budget also includes **£653m** of specific government grants, the most significant of which are Dedicated Schools Grant (**£539m**), and Public Health grant (**£66m**).

Capital Programme

The Capital Programme for 2016/17 is **£251m**, and will deliver a range of schemes to enhance, maintain and deliver new assets such as superfast broadband, support to colleges in Harlow and Colchester for new training facilities, starting work on building new primary and secondary schools at Beaulieu Park in Chelmsford and New Hall in Harlow, delivering new specialist teaching provision in Benfleet and a package of highways maintenance and road congestion busting schemes countywide.

Despite the challenges faced, the proposed programme for 2016/17 is a **5%** increase on the programme forecast to be delivered in 2015/16.

Revenue Budget Summary

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
397,117	400,036	404,268	Adult Social Care	493,252	(78,633)	(543)	414,075
124,573	115,691	115,461	Children and Families	125,778	(2,197)	(6,037)	117,544
(7,240)	818	8,688	Communities and Healthy Living	69,509	(135)	(68,643)	731
16,044	12,886	12,935	Corporate Services	17,739	(5,361)	(25)	12,354
73,027	82,249	80,724	Deputy Leader, Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling	84,505	(3,675)	(0)	80,830
45,378	46,557	48,247	Education and Lifelong Learning	645,055	(23,091)	(576,617)	45,347
15,788	20,704	21,252	Finance	25,937	(1,433)	(366)	24,137
70,712	50,730	57,117	Infrastructure and Highways Delivery	59,418	(12,092)	(211)	47,115
6,001	7,392	9,361	Leader	8,388	(369)	(0)	8,019
38,100	37,782	39,151	Transport, Planning and Environment	50,048	(14,385)	(119)	35,543
50,424	60,639	22,357	Other Operating Costs	82,305	(26,037)		56,268
80,240	68,462	80,162	Corporate Services RSSS	74,077	(9,916)		64,161
19,945	18,452	21,784	Finance RSSS	25,995	(8,763)		17,232
(7)		(0)	Infrastructure and Highways Delivery RSSS	0	(0)		(0)
4,155	4,204	4,398	Leader RSSS	4,318	(223)		4,095
934,256	926,602	925,903		1,766,324	(186,310)	(652,562)	927,452

Capital Programme Summary

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000	Portfolio	2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
2,675	1,274	Adult Social Care	3,609	11,913	14,640
230	477	Children and Families	250	50	
105		Communities and Healthy Living			
16,577	10,521	Corporate Services	11,113	8,000	4,000
18,259	15,246	Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste & Recycling	15,462	17,304	11,468
48,908	66,284	Education & Lifelong Learning	76,086	133,490	161,044
4,779	5,628	Finance	1,170	2,976	9,672
98,059	130,410	Infrastructure & Highways Delivery	137,299	169,338	163,317
500	390	Leader	1,302		
6,586	7,610	Transport, Planning and Environment	4,229	5,400	5,000
196,678	237,840	Capital programme	250,520	348,471	369,141
Financing Summary					
2014/15 £'000	2015/16 £'000	Financing	2016/17 £'000	2017/18 £'000	2018/19 £'000
99,634	122,671	Grants	104,275	107,861	123,014
30,437	10,409	Capital receipts	15,000	12,000	
9,538	7,917	Contributions	12,942	26,040	8,255
22,069	13,494	Reserves	11,989	19,666	8,169
35,000	83,349	Borrowing	106,314	182,904	229,703
196,678	237,840	Total	250,520	348,471	369,141

Dedicated Schools Grant

Schools' expenditure, predominantly funded through the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG), lies largely outside of the Council's control. DSG is split into 3 notional blocks, being the Schools Block, High Needs Block and Early Years Block

The estimated School Funding Settlement for 2016/17 is shown in the table. The final DSG allocation for 2016/17 will be determined after the January 2016 Pupil Census.

The Pupil Premium for 2016/17 remains at **£2.545bn** nationally. Resources will be delivered to schools on the basis of the number of 4 to 15 year olds who are currently or have been in the last six years entitled to a free school meal, or for looked after children or are pupils from a military background.

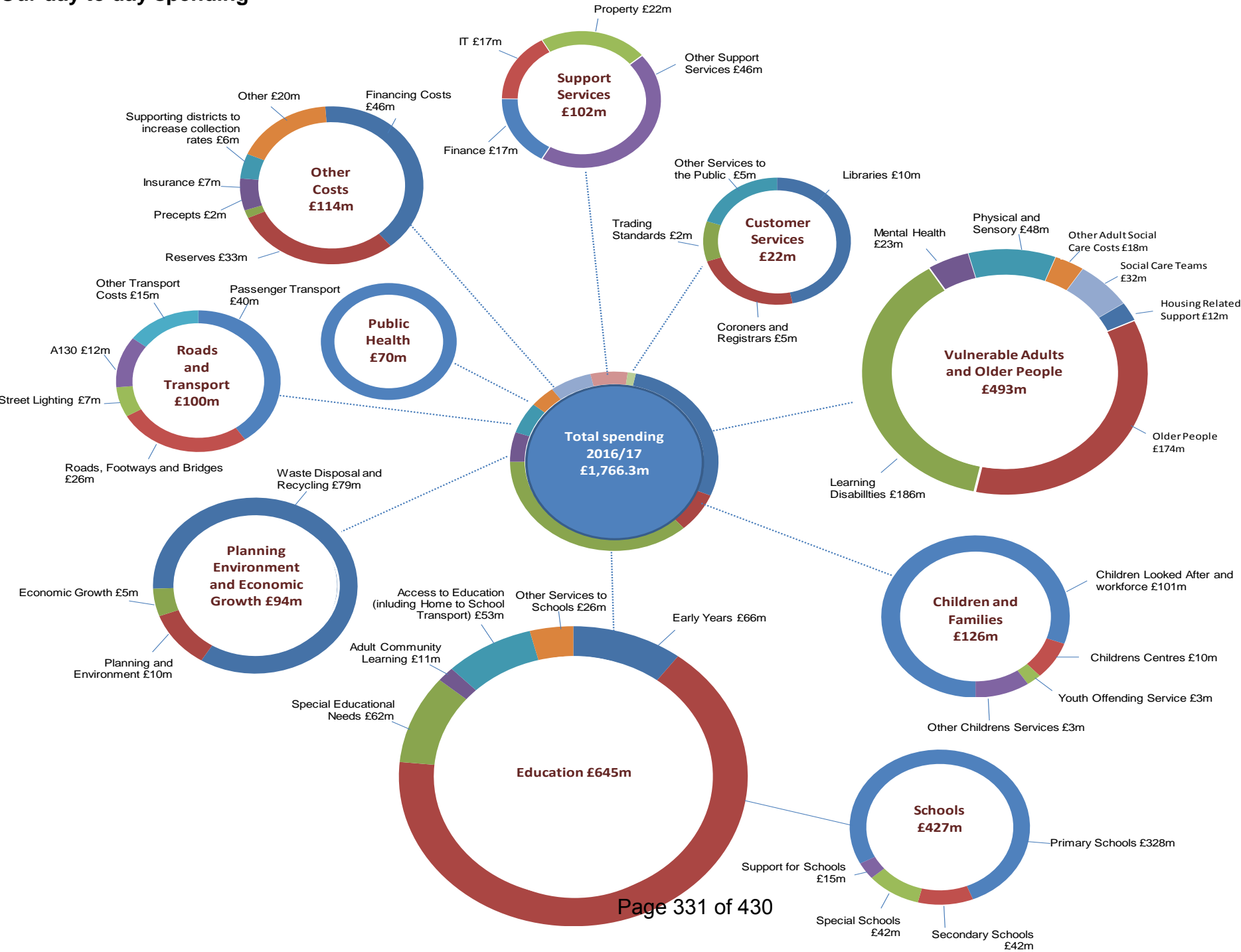
The per pupil rate for primary school pupils entitled to a free school meal remains at **£1,320** in 2016/17. The per pupil rate for secondary school pupils entitled to a free school meal remains at **£935** in 2016/17. The per pupil rate for looked after children remains at **£1,900** per pupil and the per pupil rate for children from a military background remains at **£300** in 2016/17. The DfE will undertake a wholesale review of DSG funding in 2016/17 including proposals for a National Funding Formula for schools.

The Government is reviewing the role of Local Authorities in schools and is going to redefine the statutory duties of Local Authorities. A consultation will be launched in the spring term.

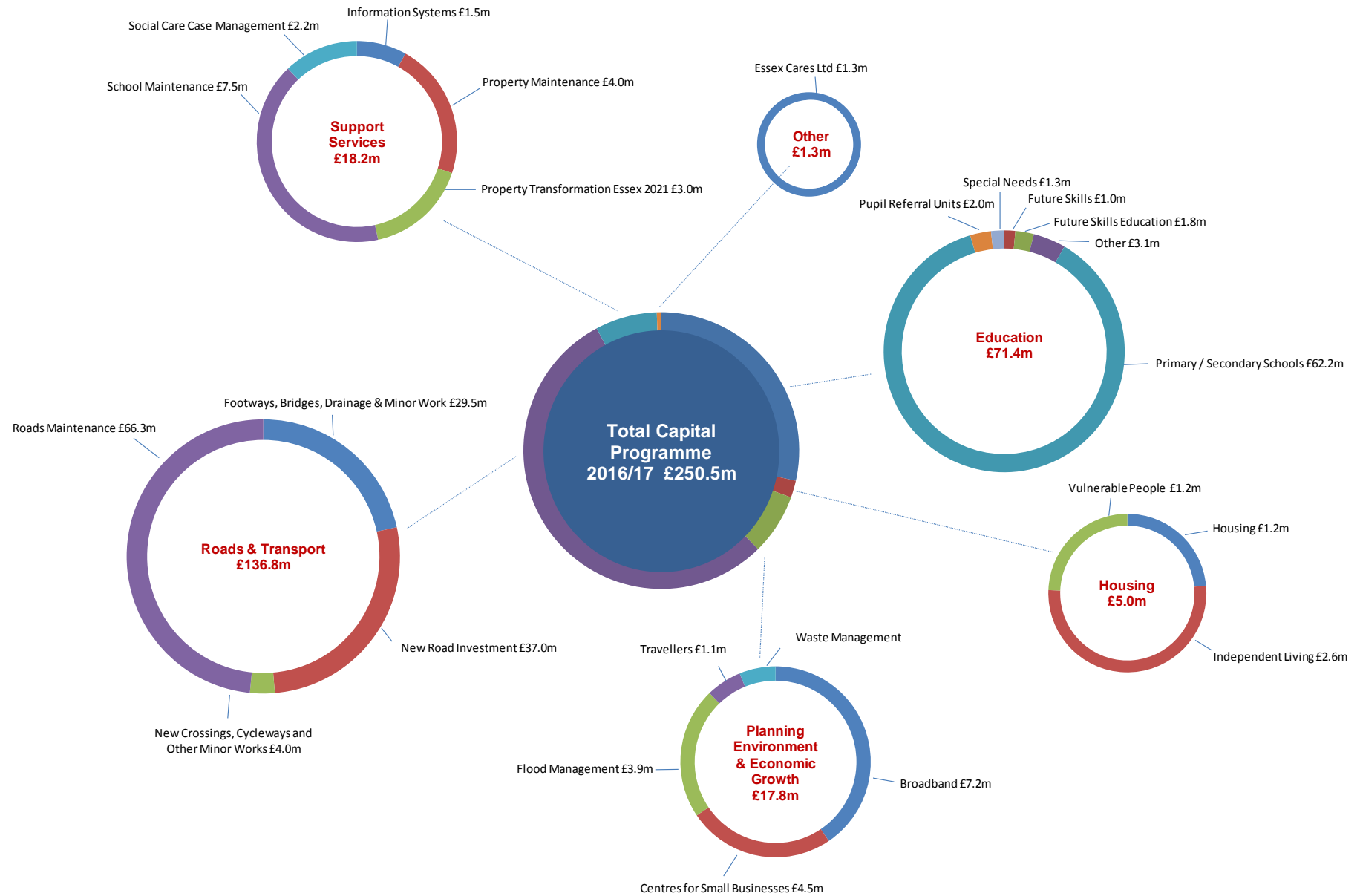
Year	Gross DSG £'000	Academies Deductions £'000	DSG remaining with the Council £'000
2015-16 (updated DSG)			
School's Block	805,450	*(426,201)	379,249
High Needs Block	116,898	*(11,490)	105,408
Early years Block	54,550	0	54,550
TOTAL	976,898	(437,691)	539,207
2016-17 (estimate)			
School's Block	805,450	*(426,201)	379,249
High Needs Block	116,898	*(11,490)	105,408
Early years Block	54,550	0	54,550
TOTAL	976,898	(437,691)	539,207

* the Academies deduction is based on the number of schools that have transferred to Academy status. Numbers change as more schools transfer.

Our day to day spending



Our capital investment programme



Council Tax Requirement

Under sections 42A and B of the Local Government Finance Act 1992, as inserted by the Localism Act 2011, there is a requirement to disclose the budget requirement and associated council tax requirement for the year. This is set out below.

Statutory disclosure requirement to the £

£	2016/17
Net cost of Services	927,451,878
General Government Grants	(47,089,568)
Withdrawal from general balance	(19,359,228)
Budget requirement	861,003,082
Less funding available:	
RSG	117,938,175
NDR	164,316,519
NDR Surplus/(Deficit)	(2,792,490)
Council Tax Collection fund surplus	11,339,753
	290,801,957
Council tax requirement	570,201,124
Tax base	504,545
(Band D equivalent properties)	
Band D council tax	1,130.13

The Band D council tax charge is **£1,130.13**. The provisional council tax charge by band is set out in the following table. This represents an increase of under **84p** per week.

Provisional council tax charge by band

Council Tax Band	2015/16 £	2016/17 £
Band A	724.50	753.42
Band B	845.25	878.99
Band C	966.00	1,004.56
Band D	1,086.75	1,130.13
Band E	1,328.25	1,381.27
Band F	1,569.75	1,632.41
Band G	1,811.25	1,883.55
Band H	2,173.50	2,260.26

Strategic Direction

As previously stated, the Council's vision for Greater Essex remains undiminished despite the financial challenges that the Council faces. Therefore, the Council is planning a major programme of work (Essex 2021) that will have a significant impact on the way in which it provides services to the people of Essex:

The **Essex 2021** business case sets out the following goals:

Essex's public services, businesses, voluntary and community groups, communities, families and residents take pride in their county and in their **identity**. They share a **collective commitment** to improve their lives, their communities and their county.

Their collective effort helps to ensure:

- **Public services that are sustainable, affordable and fit for the future** - the Council will build on its record of sound financial management and ensuring it is a low tax Council. The Council will ensure that residents can access the support they need whilst ensuring value for money
- **First class education for children in Essex** - early years and education outcomes are among the best and all children and young people can attend a good or outstanding school
- **Outstanding care for vulnerable people** - ensuring that all people in Essex remain safe, are protected from harm and can live independently wherever possible, exercising control over their own lives

- **Our county remains an economic engine-room** - on course to become the fastest growing economy outside London, supported by multi-million pound investments in infrastructure, and a workforce with the skills to meet the needs of business and fulfil their own aspirations
- **People have a greater say and play a greater role** - people take greater responsibility for their own lives, for their families and for the wellbeing of their neighbourhoods. They make choices that enable them to lead safe, healthy, prosperous and fulfilling lives.

To achieve this, Essex public services need to work better together.

The Council will be a slimmer and more streamlined organisation, working seamlessly with partners to:

- ensure that those in need can access the information and support they need through technology and from trusted local providers; and
- direct **investment** into the prosperity of towns and cities, securing inclusive growth ensuring that **Essex thrives**: a place where businesses can flourish and people can fulfil their ambitions.

But the Council needs to shift expectations too:

- In 2021 fewer people will depend on tax funded services
- But those who do will demand greater choice, greater autonomy and a personalised experience. Their demands are shaped by their experience as consumers, their access to

open information and the role of technology in all areas of their lives.

Housing

Essex faces a number of housing challenges. It is estimated that Essex has a shortage of 35,000 – 50,000 homes. There are also issues of affordability and the types of housing available. These drivers demand that the Council moves from a traditionally passive approach to that of active facilitator.

The Council will act as an enabler and facilitator with other Essex councils and other partners to improve housing supply and to ensure that the right type of housing is built to meet the needs of the changing population.

The Council's policy is to support major housing proposals only where there is commensurate infrastructure. While the Council does not have primary responsibility for housing - this lies with City, District, Borough and Unitary Councils - it has a contribution to make in determining where such developments should be, how they are best supported and how obstacles can be removed.

Our strategy will be delivered through:

- Major strategic developments which will build new homes for families near to key economic growth areas to support employment and that will help to attract inward investment
- Public sector land projects where the Council will work with other Essex councils and partners to accelerate the disposal and/or the development of public land. The Council has identified well over 100 sites for

consideration. A specific Memorandum of Understanding has been agreed with Essex Police to consider their estate within this work. Public-private partnerships may be explored in order to deliver homes more cheaply and speedily. Much of this public sector land is brownfield and in town centres; it will be a goal of the Council to support local partners as they aim to regenerate to increase prosperity, attract investment and provide new homes in urban centres

- Independent living units – the Council's capital programme will provide funding towards a housing strategy that targets building new homes for older persons and vulnerable working age adults to enable them to live independently. This investment therefore has the twin goals of improving citizen's lives while reducing council costs.

The Council is investing **£43m** in its housing programme over the next 3 years. The return on the Council's investment is expected to be significant, not only from a financial point of view, but also by providing better quality care and enabling vulnerable people to live independently; and by providing more affordable housing that is designed to meet needs, lifestyle choices and future aspirations.

Our housing strategy will include plans to take advantage of the greater powers being transferred from Central Government to local government as part of the devolution agenda to access investment, to increase the supply and housing choice across Essex.

Health and Social Care Integration

Both health and local government sectors in Essex are facing an extremely challenging financial environment. Even allowing for currently planned cost improvements, the greater Essex health system is projecting a deficit of **£283m** by 2018/19.

Health and social care integration is a major factor in managing demand and can deliver both financial benefits and better value. In the Comprehensive Spending Review, Central Government set out a requirement for all areas to have integration plans by 2017, and for those plans to be implemented by 2020. Locally, the aim of the Essex plans is to:

- prevent unnecessary admissions and readmissions to hospital, particularly by supporting older people in their homes
- support better patient case management, by linking care records to identify those most at risk and help them stay healthier longer
- move treatment to lower cost settings, including GP surgeries and people's homes
- reduce contracting costs and overheads through integrated commissioning at a strategic level.

Over recent years a range of projects have been taken forward with the health systems and these programmes of work are expected to deliver **£42m** of savings to the Council each year by 2017/18.

In 2015/16 the Better Care Fund was launched pooling **£100m+** of health and social care resources between the

Council and the five Clinical Commissioning Groups (CCGs), to support the delivery of shared health and social care objectives, including the reduction of hospital admissions. The Better Care Fund has in many ways provided a formal foundation to take local integration work forward, and the government wants to go further, faster to deliver joined up care. Central Government is making available a further **£1.5 billion** nationally for local government through the Better Care Fund. These funds will start to be released to Essex in 2018/19 rising to the full amount in 2019/20. However, this funding does not start soon enough to help the very significant pressures hitting the Essex social care system, particularly over the next two financial years.

The pressures on the Essex health and social care sector are widely known, but the Council is determined to work with its partners to ensure success.

Portfolio: Adult Social Care

Total Revenue Budget: £414m

Total Capital Budget: £4m

The Adult Social Care budget for 2016/17 is **£414m** which is an increase of **£10m** on the 2015/16 budget. Adult Social Care has delivered strong outcomes for its customers: significantly reducing waiting lists for assessments and reviews, increasing investment in helping vulnerable adults learn or re-learn the skills they need for daily living which may have been lost through deterioration in health – this is known as Reablement, and reducing the number of older people admissions into long term nursing care. There has also been a significant fall in the number of working age adults admitted to residential care and a move into the community via the Increasing Independence strategy.

£334m (81%) is used in the provision of packages of care and support for vulnerable adults. This can be in the form of residential care, care in the individuals own home, in the community or via a cash payment. Services are provided to those assessed as having eligible care needs and **£32m** is spent on the provision of the assessment and care management service.

Social care services are statutorily defined under the Health and Social Care Act. One significant new duty introduced under the Care Act in April 2015 was that Carers have a right to support and services for the first time.

Key Facts:

- 17,750 care packages delivered to vulnerable adults each year
- 5,300 residential placements
- 178,000 hours of domiciliary care per week

The Older People population is expected to grow by **9%** in the next ten years. **£5m** has been added to the budget for 2016/17 to cover anticipated demographic pressures. The care market is also under significant pressure from an increasing population and price increases. There is a need to maximise savings through joining up services with health partners and through working closely with the care providers to develop services which focus on early intervention, enablement (to ensure vulnerable adults can maintain as independent as possible life in the community) and rehabilitation to reduce the need for long term care.

In 2016/17, savings of **£45m** will be delivered by the portfolio. Over the next three years **£53m** of savings are currently planned to be delivered across adult social care, some of which are outlined below:

- Increasing Independence Programme for Working Age Adults is expected to deliver **£11m** through enabling people to move away from life-long dependency on services towards an independent life accessing everyday life activities
- The Older People's programme targets **£10m** savings through a joint commissioning approach to the adults intermediate care pathway to considerably increase planned contact and avoid emergency access to social care and health services.

This allows people to regain independence and thereby reduce their on-going care needs

- Public Health will save **£5m** through investing in initiatives such as falls and stroke prevention which will result in a reduced demand for services
- Changes to the Charging Policy to generate **£4m** of additional Income (agreed by December 2015 Cabinet)
- Community Equipment Retail pathway will save **£3m** moving the Council away from delivering a managed service for simple equipment, and instead enable residents to make their own equipment choices in high street shops
- Housing Related Support services will save **£2m** from Older People sheltered accommodation and community alarms.

The Mental Health budget for 2016/17 is **£21m** and will provide services for 750 clients.

The Housing Related Support budget for 2016/17 of **£12m** will support prevention services for a wide range of customer groups from ages 16 to over 65's.

Over the next 3 years the Council aspires to invest **£30m** of capital in the development of accommodation to meet the needs of its most vulnerable residents, of which **£4m** will be spent in 2016/17. The priority is to ensure that residents remain independent for as long as possible within accommodation that is fit for purpose and thereby improve the lives of residents. Without this intervention residents may have no alternative other than to enter residential care which is at significant cost to both the resident and the Council. This

intervention will deliver significant savings to the Council and ensure the quality of life for residents is improved.

The Council aims to deliver approximately **60** specialist housing schemes for vulnerable people over the next 3 to 5 years, which will result in approximately **360** units of additional accommodation at affordable rent in priority areas.

The Council aspires to increase the number of Independent Living units available for elderly residents by **2,500** by 2022, which will be available as either social/affordable rented units or owner occupier units. Around **700** units are already in development leaving a target number of **1,800** to be delivered over the next 7 years.

Revenue Budget Summary

Adult Social Care

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
			Access Assessment & Care Management				
8,617	9,654	6,457	Countywide Teams	4,717	(4)		4,713
2,995	4,218	5,981	Mid Teams	7,083	(45)		7,038
3,721	5,004	5,728	North East Teams	6,075	(26)		6,050
4,028	5,980	7,617	South Teams	8,578	0		8,578
4			South West Teams				
1,884	3,051	4,099	West Teams	5,197			5,197
			Care & Support				
168,059	174,589	171,930	Learning Disabilities	186,124	(8,575)		177,549
115,399	104,401	106,688	Older People	174,552	(63,198)		111,354
39,580	42,047	42,111	Physical & Sensory Impairment	49,026	(3,496)	(43)	45,487
			Corporate & Democratic Core				
255		216	Corporate & Democratic Core	211			211
			Housing Related Support				
18,919	12,546	12,546	Programme Costs	12,158			12,158
			Mental Health				
6,384	6,165	6,166	i Access Assessment & Care Management	6,288			6,288
13,084	13,733	13,910	Care & Support	16,215	(2,023)		14,192
94	121	120	Third Sector	647	(536)		111
			Other Social Care				
32	0	(2)	Essex Vulnerable Adults	515	(515)		0
2,761	2,936	3,106	Third Sector Funding	3,492		(350)	3,142
			Service Management Costs				
12,441	15,593	15,996	Service Management Costs	12,374	(215)	(150)	12,009
			Social Fund				
(1,140)		1,600	Social Fund	(0)			(0)
397,117	400,036	404,268	Net Cost of Services	493,252	(78,633)	(543)	414,075

Capital Programme Summary

Adult Social Care

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Blocks			
910	475	Accommodation for Vulnerable People	1,215	4,415	8,160
	170	Adaptations	240		
1,765	492	Independent Living	1,904	7,248	6,480
		Feasibility - Adult Social Care	250	250	
	137	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
2,675	1,274	Total Blocks	3,609	11,913	14,640
2,675	1,274	Total Adult Social Care	3,609	11,913	14,640

Portfolio: Children and Families

Total Revenue Budget: £118m

Total Capital Budget: £250,000

The Children and Families budget for 2016/17 is **£118m**; this represents an increase on the 2015/16 budget of **£2m**. The Looked after Children Strategy has successfully reduced the number of children in care to a now stable **1,010**. This is a significant achievement where Essex continues to buck the national trend and has one of the lowest children in care per 1,000 population ratio in England. The focus is on supporting families through relationship based social work to parents and children in ways that keep them safe. Also to invest in innovative and effective early help solutions that has also enabled the service to be recognised as 'good' across all judgements by Ofsted.

But this area faces significant challenges, in particular for Children looked after, due to:

- Increase in the placement of young people with complex needs, which are often at a higher cost
- Significant work has been undertaken to promote the Council's Internal Foster Carer scheme which has seen an increase for this placement type. Without local foster carers children would have to be placed far away from family and friends in other regions or in other types of care settings, such as residential care homes

Key Facts:

- Ofsted rating of "good" across all judgements
- 1,010 looked after children
- Providing 75 children's centres (main and delivery)

- Significant increase in Special Guardianship Orders. These orders often allow a child to remain in touch with their birth family and are for children who may not be suitable for adoption, for instance due to their age, but who would still benefit from a stable placement with a long term carer.

Activities include supporting **3,500** children and young people in care or with an agreed plan; providing children's centres; providing family centres that give specialist intervention and parenting programmes; and over **430** social workers providing frontline needs based fieldwork support to all children and young people referred to the Council.

The Looked After Children Strategy has been successful in reducing Children in Care numbers by **34%** from 2012 to November 2015. The 2016/17 budget has been predicated on this number remaining stable throughout the year. The successful delivery of this strategy has enabled cost reduction (as the average annual cost of a child in care is approximately **£65,000**) but as the number of children in care has reached a plateau, the focus of the strategy is to ensure numbers do not rise and that the right placement is made for the right time period.

Delivering against this strategy has enabled the service to continue to invest in innovative, early intervention solutions. These include the Divisional Based Intervention Teams which

use highly intensive sessions with children with turbulent circumstances to significantly reduce the number of teenagers coming into care and increasing the scope of the Family Solutions programme that works holistically with disadvantaged families with multiple difficulties.

The Council also invests with partners to support the reduction of domestic abuse, **£2m** will be spent and will deliver programmes which will enable the Council and its partners to develop service offers that provide support and assistance to victims and help them and their families improve their lives.

The budget for 2016/17 reflects a mixture of the inflationary and demand pressure on the external fostering and residential placements seen throughout 2015/16. This is being partially mitigated through savings totalling **£2m**, relating to the better management of staffing demand, closer scrutiny of commercial costs and a further continuation of the early intervention programmes to guarantee the right outcome for every child in need.

In 2016/17, **£250,000** will be spent on **6** adaptation projects to enable adopters, special guardians and foster carers to meet the needs of vulnerable children by keeping sibling groups together. This includes caring for children with complex health needs in a family context.

Revenue Budget Summary

Children and Families

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
			Childrens Services Non DSG				
			Childrens Services				
58,747	53,239	53,220	Children Looked After	57,746	(195)	(365)	57,186
41,844	40,159	40,021	Childrens Fieldwork	43,468	(1,028)	(2,764)	39,677
3,864	4,794	4,539	Childrens Service Management	3,802	0	(127)	3,676
97	0	66	Clacton Joint Service Centres	82			82
244	230	230	Corporate & Democratic Core	230			230
2,344	2,474	2,351	Child And Adolescent Mental Health Services	1,821	0		1,821
9,936	9,776	9,802	Children Centres	9,546			9,546
			Other Childrens Services				
1,899	655	585	i Domestic Violence	119			119
31	192	212	Essex Local Childrens Safeguarding Board	465	(255)		210
2,781	2,702	2,963	Other Social Care	5,270	(192)	(1,567)	3,510
2,787	1,470	1,474	Youth Offending Service	3,230	(527)	(1,215)	1,489
124,573	115,691	115,461	Net Cost of Services	125,778	(2,197)	(6,037)	117,544

- i From 15/16 £1.6m of Domestic Violence spend is reported within the Communities and Healthy Living portfolio as it is funded through Public Health grant

Capital Programme Summary

Children and Families

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Blocks			
78	382	Adaptations	200		
		Feasibility - Child & Families	50	50	
152	95	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
230	477	Total Blocks	250	50	
230	477	Total Children and Families	250	50	

Portfolio: Communities and Healthy Living

Total Revenue Budget:
£731,000

The gross expenditure budget for 2016/17 is **£70m**. Predominantly this activity is funded through Public Health and other grants giving a net budget of **£0.7m** for 2016/17 funded through Council resources.

The Public Health Grant is a specific ring-fenced grant received from the Department of Health to support the delivery of Public Health services in Essex. The grant and expenditure budgets now include **£22m** for the Healthy Child Programme for the early life stages (0 – 5). This service was previously the responsibility of the NHS and commissioned via NHS England, but responsibility for the future commissioning transferred to the Council from October 2015 under the Health and Social Care Act 2012.

The rest of the budget includes **£8m** provision for sexual health services, **£12m** in relation to substance misuse, **£4m** for health programme for children aged 5-19 and **£2m** for the new Lifestyle Service which combines the previous health trainers and smoking cessation services into a single integrated service. The service also provides support to carers and other projects which reduce demand for social care.

Key Facts:

- 5,465 to quit smoking at four weeks
- 50,000 Health Checks for those aged 40-74

During 2015/16 significant savings were achieved in response to the requirement from Government to deliver **£4m** of in-year funding reductions in Public Health. The 2016/17 budget sees a continuation of these funding reductions and additional funding reductions of **£2m** following the Comprehensive Spending Review.

Revenue Budget Summary

Communities and Healthy Living

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
231	271	391	Community Resilience	279			279
452	452	452	Health Watch	780		(328)	452
(7,937)	(62)	7,703	Public Health	68,450	(135)	(68,315)	
15	157	142	Carers Strategy	0			0
(7,240)	818	8,688	Net Cost of Services	69,509	(135)	(68,643)	731

Capital Programme Summary

Communities and Healthy Living

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Blocks			
105		Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
105		Total Blocks			
105		Total Communities and Healthy Living			

Portfolio: Transport, Planning and Environment

Total Revenue Budget: £36m

Total Capital Budget: £4m

The 2016/17 budget of **£36m**, a decrease of **£4m** from 2015/16, encompasses a multitude of services with Passenger Transport being by far the largest service. The total budget contains a wide range of service provision which affects many aspects of life in Essex, including:

- Passenger Transport **£30m**; primarily to fund the concessionary fares travel scheme (providing free bus travel to concessionary pass holders) and support local bus services
- Development Management **£2m**; this includes Flood Management, Infrastructure Planning Team and Development Control
- Lee Valley Regional Park and Hadleigh Castle, including the cycling facility at Hadleigh Castle which has been bought into public use after the 2012 Olympics **£2m**
- Responding to environmental strategic planning issues that are likely to have an impact across Essex **£1m**

Key Facts:

- 8 country parks & visitors centres
- Maintain former Olympics sites
- 50,000 properties are at risk of flooding.
- Additional 48,000 properties are at risk from tidal flooding
- 16 million concessionary pass passenger journeys each year

There are a variety of savings programmes in place which have contributed to the reduction in budget. These include:

- Optimising the Council's operations functions such as Planning, Flood Management and Energy resilience
- Attracting additional income of **£300,000** across the Country Parks through the provision of new attractions such as the Stick Man trail at Weald Country Park and the Sky Ropes course at Great Notley Discovery centre.

The Flood Prevention Capital Programme of **£3m** aims to minimise the harm caused by flooding and reduce the level of flood risk to circa **18,750** properties over the 3 year programme. Examples of work might include installing flood doors on eligible individual properties, creating soakaways, building embankments to hold flood water back and making space for water by increasing pond and wetland areas.

Revenue Budget Summary

Transport, Planning and Environment

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
1,453	316	288	Community Initiatives Fund	294			294
1,580	1,629	2,241	Development Management	2,042	(186)	(3)	1,853
630	881	881	Environmental Planning	1,219	(303)		916
269	295	314	Environmental Strategy	288	(10)		277
350	239	370	Historic Environment	286			286
			Leisure				
75	75	83	i Contributions To Other Bodies	86			86
525	(257)	(35)	Country Parks	1,882	(2,253)	(51)	(422)
(41)	70	(53)	Cressing Temple	84	(247)		(162)
	0		Marsh Farm				
			Olympics & Sport Development				
74	82	191	Hadleigh Castle Country Park	166	(91)		75
1,531	1,578	1,549	Lee Valley Park - Precept	1,520			1,520
30,065	30,946	31,258	Passenger Transport	40,266	(10,658)	(65)	29,543
168	177	174	Rural Issues	178			178
463	859	1,108	Service Management	685	(67)		618
823	833	728	Sustainable Development	415	0		415
136	59	53	Travellers	636	(571)		65
38,100	37,782	39,151	Net Cost of Services	50,048	(14,385)	(119)	35,543

i Contributions to external bodies including Woodland Trust

Capital Programme Summary

Transport, Planning and Environment

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Named schemes			
		Fernhill Traveller Site (Harlow)	680		
		Gypsy & Traveller transit site	400	400	
5,184	4,876	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
5,184	4,876	Total Named Schemes	1,080	400	
		Blocks			
	1,500	Flood Management	3,125	5,000	5,000
109	212	Passenger Transport	24		
1,293	1,022	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
1,402	2,734	Total Blocks	3,149	5,000	5,000
6,586	7,610	Total Transport, Planning and Environment	4,229	5,400	5,000

Portfolio: Deputy Leader, Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling

Total Revenue Budget: £81m

Total Capital Budget: £15m

The 2016/17 revenue budget is **£81m** and covers a range of highly visible services and functions across the county including the statutory responsibility as the Waste Disposal Authority and services to support future economic growth.

Waste Management **£77m** is required to fund increasing waste volumes and support the full operation of the Mechanical Biological Treatment (MBT) waste plant, Tovi Eco Park at Courtauld Road and the suite of waste transfer stations. The volume of waste is a key pressure for the Council, as housing growth across the County and continued economic recovery are driving up waste volumes, which in turn puts a growth pressure of **£1m** on the budget. As a critical service for the Council and with the anticipation some years ago of costs fluctuating year on year, a Waste Reserve was established to smooth year on year increases in cost and reduce the impact on the council tax. There is therefore a withdrawal from the reserve included in the 2016/17 budget.

Economic Growth, **£4m**, aims to deliver transformational growth through increasing access to work, job creation, stimulating export routes and opportunities, supporting

Key Facts:

- 749,000 tonnes of waste disposed of in 2015/16
- 539 apprenticeships supported
- 1,500 jobs created/retained with Inward Investment assistance
- 30,254 additional properties enabled for superfast broadband leading to 95% coverage

business growth and ensuring Essex is an attractive location for investment.

The Council has delivered the following key achievements:

- All Statutory duties as the Waste Disposal Authority
- Completion of the build and commenced commissioning operations of the new MBT facility to treat residual waste
- Two transfer stations completed so that all five stations are now fully operational
- Superfast Broadband rollout across Essex continued with the Rural Challenge phase of the project underway earlier than anticipated
- Developing Waste Minimisation Strategy which looks to reduce the amount of waste created in Essex.

The revenue budget reflects increased tonnage (**2%**), haulage and waste treatment costs. These are partially offset by saving and opportunities:

- Optimising asset infrastructure across the waste portfolio
- Managing the disposal of waste types that are not classified as household waste and are expensive to dispose of (e.g. DIY waste)
- It is the Council's ambition to reach a figure of **60%** (currently **51.4%**) of household recycling and composting by 2020 by actively promoting waste minimisation and management processes such as re-use, recycling and aided, in part by the delivery of the MBT plant, as published in the Joint Municipal Waste Strategy (JMWS) on the Essex County Council website
- The Waste Service will continue to work with partners on influencing public behaviour in order to reduce overall volumes of waste by educating and influencing communities on waste minimisation
- There are a range of other savings which will primarily be achieved through efficiencies in process and increased income generation through economic growth activities.

The capital investment for 2016/17 of **£15m** focuses primarily on schemes that will enhance economic growth and the prosperity of businesses and residents, creating jobs and supporting skills development. It provides the infrastructure to support large scale commercial development including the installation of a Superfast broadband network.

The main projects are Superfast broadband which will support the delivery of 95% coverage across the county, and support for two Innovation Centres, MedTech in Harlow and the University of Essex in Colchester. These centres are aimed at

supporting small and medium size businesses to grow and develop providing flexible space and access to technology. The capital programme is also supporting projects for further education colleges that will deliver skills centres focussed on the teaching of science, technology, engineering and maths. All these projects support Essex's key economic growth sectors and provide a strong platform for sustainable economic growth across the county.

Revenue Budget Summary

Deputy Leader, Economic Growth, Waste and Recycling

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
1,468	1,886	1,865	Economic Regeneration	1,917	(415)		1,502
248	225	224	International Trade	347	(141)		206
692	595	672	Inward Investment	399			399
(3)	344	(1)	Management & Support Services	(93)	(67)		(160)
1,803	2,108	3,305	Skills	2,127	(4)		2,122
258	211	209	Tourism	244	(182)		63
			Waste Management				
9,808	11,788	11,789	Civic Amenity Service	11,503	0		11,503
1,453	4,011	4,011	Courtauld Rd Waste Treatment	2,914	0		2,914
81	110	110	Exceptional Waste	113			113
405	(125)	(125)	Landfill Aftercare	373	0		373
23,159	22,955	22,955	Recycling Initiatives	23,528			23,528
877	379	379	Tipping Away Payments	252			252
(1,817)	(2,013)	(2,013)	Trade Waste Income		(2,276)		(2,276)
31,799	37,295	35,295	Waste Disposal	39,596	(285)		39,311
2,015	1,709	1,052	Waste Management & Support Services	1,185	(42)		1,144
781	770	996	Waste Strategy	102	(265)		(163)
73,027	82,249	80,724	Net Cost of Services	84,505	(3,675)	-	80,830

Capital Programme Summary

Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste & Recycling

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Named schemes			
		Basildon Craylands	400	900	900
	125	Braintree schemes	375	250	
		Further Education Colleges Training facilities		3,500	3,500
3,349	5,949	Essex Next Generation Access (BDUK)	7,237	2,795	4,168
		University of Essex Innovation Centre	1,750	2,000	
33	21	Waste & Recycling Schemes	1,098	1,883	
14,697	4,609	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
18,079	10,704	Total Named Schemes	10,860	11,328	8,568
		Economic Growth Fund			
		Basildon Town Centre College	1,000		
		Chelmsford City Flood Prevention	850		
		Hadleigh Town Centre		1,000	1,000
		Harwich Innovation Centre	350		
		Panfield Lane		1,000	1,000
	222	Harlow College & Colchester Institute Training facilities	1,777	951	
		Witham Enterprise Centre		900	900
	3,000	Economic Growth Fund	625	2,125	
180	1,320	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
180	4,542	Total Economic Growth Fund (ICS)	4,602	5,976	2,900
18,259	15,246	Total Deputy Leader, Economic Growth and Waste & Recycling	15,462	17,304	11,468

Portfolio: Education and Lifelong Learning

Total Revenue Budget: £45m

Total Capital Budget: £76m

This budget includes the funding for schools which is wholly funded by the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG) and amounts to **£539m**. A further **£11m** is funded by the Education Services Grant, and a DSG contribution of **£3m** to central costs (including the Pupil Premium). The remaining balance of **£45m** is funded by the Council's own funding sources.

The main use of the budget funded by Council sources are the costs of providing home to school transport for approximately **15,000** of the **190,000** pupils in Essex Schools next year at **£24m**; overseeing the assessment and monitoring the quality of provision for children and young people with a special educational need **£5m**; and **£6m** for a variety of school improvement services aimed at ensuring there are sufficient school places and that standards are raised in schools across the county

However these large areas of expenditure mask a series of high profile activities that are also delivered. These include the provision of Princes Trust courses, National Citizen Service programmes within Youth Services and Adult Community Learning where the Council is one of the largest providers of adult learning in Essex, supporting in the region of **22,000** people annually.

Key Facts:

- Primary school pupils achieving level 4 or above in reading, writing and maths is 81% (increased by 2%)
- 7% increase in primary schools judged by Ofsted as good or better.
- Secondary pupils achieving 5 GCSEs A* to C is 57.6% (which is 1.4% higher than national average)
- 81% of Secondary Schools are judged by Ofsted as good or better.
- Over 2,000 new school places will be created enabled by the investment in 2016/17

The DSG of **£539m** in 2016/17 is a ring-fenced grant from the Department for Education, of which the majority is passed through to schools and the remainder kept by the Council to fund education support services to all schools across Essex. The 2016/17 DSG budget is due to be presented to Schools Forum.

The Education Services Grant of **£11m** is a grant provided by government to help fund local Council services to schools. The Government announced in the comprehensive spending review a national **£600m** cut (approximately **75%**). A consultation will be held in 2016. The grant will be subject to in year reductions as schools convert to academies which could increase in 2016/17 linked to the Education and Adoption Bill.

Over the next 3 years over **£6m** of savings are currently planned to be delivered across Education and Lifelong Learning, some of which are outlined below:

- Transforming Education Services is expected to deliver **£3m** focussing on the delivery of services to schools which is expected to reduce as more schools convert to academies
- Home to School Transport is expected to deliver **£1m** of savings through implementation of the agreed Education Transport Policy changes.

Over the next 3 years the Council is currently proposing to invest **£371m** capital in schools, both to create new places to meet increasing demand and maintaining the quality of the assets. The Essex schools admission round for 2015 resulted in **93%** of parents being offered their first or second preference of secondary school. The 2016/17 capital allocation of **£76m** is expected to deliver new early years, primary and secondary school places throughout Essex and ensure schools are fit for purpose and safe for children. Initially over **2,000** primary school places are due to be delivered in 2016/17. This includes the construction of a new Primary School in North Colchester which will provide 420 additional primary school places. Further schemes will seek to improve and expand the number of Special School Education places in response to parental consultation, which will create a diversity of provision which meets a full range of family preferences as well as to increase the availability of early years childcare. Capital investment of over **£50m** in special education needs accommodation is being made over the next 3 years in partnership with the Schools Forum, which will result in the creation of new special school places. Through this capital investment the Council will not only meet statutory requirements and enhance the life of assets, it will more importantly improve the educational standards and outcomes for young people.

Revenue Budget Summary

Education and Lifelong Learning

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
Education & Life Learning DSG							
(517,478)	(504,070)	(482,749)	Dedicated Schools Grant			(483,526)	(483,526)
378	84	116	Early Years Contingency	(0)			(0)
50,530	52,233	54,805	Education for Under Fives	63,728			63,728
248	251	74	Ethnic Minorities and Bi-Lingual Learners	0			0
180	2,900	2,900	i Prudential Borrowing	2,961			2,961
(28,173)	374	(11,669)	ii Pupil Premium Grant	0		0	0
480,629	450,791	439,785	Schools Budget	427,498	(1,089)	(14,782)	411,628
1,770	1,770	1,770	Service Management	1,770			1,770
49,281	51,803	50,928	Special Educational Needs	56,331	(244)	(238)	55,849
(38,947)	(59,048)	(55,473)	Under Fives Dsg			(55,473)	(55,473)
Education & Life Learning Non DSG							
30,524	29,226	29,400	iii Access To Education	40,506	(11,853)	(0)	28,653
1,317	29	86	Adult Community Learning	10,501	(3,022)	(8,176)	(697)
2,338	2,863	2,836	Education for Under Fives	2,371	(171)		2,200
3,457	1,694	1,025	iv Services to Children	6,561	(4,287)	(1,504)	769
4,703	4,833	4,025	Improving School Standards	9,652	(1,697)	(1,750)	6,205
			Special Educational Needs and Additional				
5,535	7,312	5,787	Educational Needs Service	5,384	(50)		5,335
10,758	10,450	10,450	Special Educational Needs School Transport	12,795	(194)		12,601
(16,194)	(11,642)	(10,433)	Education Services Grant Funding	(0)		(11,128)	(11,128)
644	646	646	Sports Development	542	46	77	664
3,968	4,058	4,008	Strategic Management	4,338	(530)		3,808
(90)		(70)	Young Person Learner Agency (YPLA) Funding	118		(118)	(0)
45,378	46,557	48,247	Net Cost of Services	645,055	(23,091)	(576,617)	45,347

i Borrowing costs for some capital projects in schools

ii Funding for Pupil's from deprived backgrounds (reported within the Schools budget from 2016/17)

iii Budget for Home to school transport, planning and admissions

iv Includes Youth Services

Capital Programme Summary

Education and Lifelong Learning

2014/15	2015/16		2016/17	2017/18	2018/19
Actuals	Latest Budget		Budget	Aspiration	Aspiration
£'000	£'000		£'000	£'000	£'000
		Named schemes			
		Adult Community Learning IS	58		
	400	Beaulieu Park Primary	700	6,938	952
		Beaulieu Park Secondary	1,000	7,870	17,477
339	1,097	Glenwood Relocation	11,364	3,934	
8	149	Harlow New Hall Farm School	7,346	1,640	
2,752	3,812	John Ray Infant & Junior School	242		
		Smiths Farm Primary School	253	2,735	3,951
8,555	9,321	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
11,654	14,779	Total Named Schemes	20,963	23,117	22,380
		Basic Need			
17,287	37,016	Basic Need	36,288	47,586	47,567
17,287	37,016	Total Basic Need	36,288	47,586	47,567
		Blocks			
9,894	7,871	Capitalised Maintenance Programme	7,500	7,500	7,500
986	1,362	Early Years	2,419	1,147	1,370
1,146	14	Other School Schemes	122		
		Pupil Referral Unit	2,000	13,000	10,000
		Relocatable Replacement	200	800	1,000
		School capacity (housing developments)	587	14,290	43,827

Capital Programme Summary

Education and Lifelong Learning (cont'd)

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Schools Feasibility - 5 Year Plan	700	700	
		Special Education Needs / Disabilities ECC Programme	700	6,000	8,300
		Special Education Needs / Disabilities Schools Forum	1,252	17,000	17,000
2,369	804	Temporary Accommodation	855	750	500
3,320	2,158	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
17,715	12,209	Total Blocks	16,335	61,187	89,497
		School Balances (outside ECC control)			
2,144	1,941	Devolved Formula Capital	2,500	1,600	1,600
108	339	School Cash Balances			
2,252	2,280	Total school balances (outside ECC control)	2,500	1,600	1,600
48,908	66,284	Total Education & Lifelong Learning	76,086	133,490	161,044

Portfolio: Infrastructure and Highways Delivery

Total Revenue Budget: £47m

Total Capital Budget: £137m

The 2016/17 budget is **£184m** comprising **£47m** of revenue funding and **£137m** of capital funding. This is a net overall decrease of **£3m** when compared to the 2015/16 budget of **£187m** comprising **£57m** revenue and **£130m** of capital (the revenue budget for 2015/16 included a number of one-off items that are not in the 2016/17 budget).

This investment ensures a safe highways network, probably the Council's most visible universal function. This affects everybody, every day, and is high on the issues that the public are most concerned about. An accessible, well maintained, free-flowing highways network is also a critical enabler for the economic growth of the county and the ongoing prosperity of its residents and businesses.

The level of investment, on top of additional commitments in recent years, has seen the standard of the priority road network improve steadily to the point where by the end of 2015 Essex was ranked as one of the very best highways authorities in the country in terms of network condition. The majority of the highways service is delivered through the strategic partnership with industry experts Ringway Jacobs which is recognised as one of the most innovative and progressive delivery arrangements nationally.

Key Facts:

- 5,100 miles of road maintained
- 1,500 bridges and other highway structures
- 4,000 miles of public rights of way
- 120,000 street lights

The investment in the priority road network which has seen such excellent improvements in condition in recent years will be followed up by a renewed focus on the local road network and non-carriageway assets (bridges etc.) over the coming few years with the intention of realising similar improvements in condition.

The improved standards have been delivered against a backdrop of increasing financial pressures; the combined revenue and capital budget of **£184m** for 2016/17 not only allows for the delivery of a comprehensive maintenance and improvement regime but is also containing cost pressures in areas such as street lighting energy inflation and general inflation. These pressures are being mitigated by an ongoing efficiency and savings programme including reduced street energy consumption from the LED replacement programme and focus on maximising income opportunities. A total of **£4m** of savings are planned for 2016/17.

In addition to the routine maintenance activity, there are a number of projects currently ongoing that are improving infrastructure for residents and businesses and delivering better value for money over the long term; primary examples are the Jaywick road investment scheme which will deliver significant improvements to the road network in that area and the LED lighting programme which will see a major part of the

lighting network converted to state of the art LED technology over the next two years.

The Council will maintain and improve highway infrastructure to support economic growth and work with the South East Local Enterprise Partnership (SELEP) to secure funding to enhance highways and transport infrastructure.

The Council will also continue delivery of the following schemes which are the first tranche of Local Growth Fund (LGF) schemes that will drive economic benefits and facilitate housing growth:

- Harlow A414 (pinch point) schemes
- Maldon to Chelmsford Route Based Strategy
- Beaulieu Park station
- Basildon Integrated Transport Package
- Harlow enterprise zone.

These projects are part of the overall LGF programme which has been accepted by Government and will be allocated to Essex through the SELEP during the year.

Revenue Budget Summary

Infrastructure and Highways Delivery

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
Highways And Transportation							
1,151	1,000	1,886	Asset Management Planning	763			763
2,024	1,819	1,878	Bridges	1,215			1,215
2,491	3,839	3,644	Congestion	7,512	(4,781)		2,731
576	468	141	Corporate And Democratic Core	141			141
11,256	10,697	12,650	i Ongoing Operator Payments for A130 PFI	11,697			11,697
1,065	1,122	1,122	Localism	1,144			1,144
2,362	2,141	2,483	Public Rights Of Way	2,364	(85)		2,279
1,849	1,308	1,738	Road Safety	1,827	(607)	(211)	1,009
35,890	17,176	22,488	Roads And Footways	15,725	0		15,725
7,416	8,225	7,448	Street Lighting	6,842	(274)		6,568
58	0	(1,898)	Support Services	2,944	(2,402)		543
(319)	(1,443)	(1,184)	Traffic Management Act	2,428	(3,811)		(1,383)
2,155	1,786	2,076	Transportation Planning	2,195	(132)		2,063
2,738	2,593	2,646	Winter Service	2,620			2,620
70,712	50,730	57,117		59,418	(12,092)	(211)	47,115
(7)		(0)	Highways and Transportation Recharged Strategic Support Services	0	(0)		(0)
(7)	-	(0)			(0)		(0)
70,704	50,730	57,117	Net Cost of Services	59,418	(12,092)	(211)	47,115

i PFI = Private Finance Initiative - a means of funding large scale capital projects

Capital Programme Summary

Infrastructure & Highways Delivery

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Economic Growth Transport			
	3,900	Economic Growth - Transport	4,400	2,750	9,150
	1,748	A127 Capacity Enhancements; Road safety and network resilience package	2,600	2,000	400
	1,310	A414 Maldon - Chelmsford Route Based Strategy	2,596		
	1,776	Basildon Integrated Transport Package	2,514	2,267	2,267
	100	Beaulieu Park Station	1,840	1,250	1,250
45	10,413	Harlow Enterprise Zone	10,610		
		Chelmsford Growth Area Scheme	500	5,250	5,250
		Economic Growth - Transport R3		45,000	45,000
	9,853	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
45	29,100	Total Economic Growth - Transport	25,060	58,517	63,317
		Named Schemes			
		A120 Harwich Road Roundabout	350		
	2,000	A120 Route Consultation	3,000		
6	50	A130 Bypass Improvements	50		
	2,443	Chelmsford North Eastern Bypass		2,557	
		Increase on Street Pay & Display Parking		500	
5	3,008	Jaywick Road Investment	1,987		
		LED Rollout	4,518	4,720	
		Pitsea Flyover	500	3,000	
17	12	Roscommon Way	10		
24,520	8,548	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
24,548	16,061	Total Named Schemes	10,415	10,777	

Capital Programme Summary

Infrastructure & Highways Delivery (cont'd)

2014/15	2015/16		2016/17	2017/18	2018/19
Actuals	Latest Budget		Budget	Aspiration	Aspiration
£'000	£'000		£'000	£'000	£'000
		Blocks			
3,822	2,129	Advanced Scheme Design	5,000	5,000	5,000
564	550	Depot infrastructure	1,333		
611	24,506	Non-carriageway assets	25,011	25,011	25,000
4,997	27,185	Total Blocks	31,344	30,011	30,000
		Highways Maintenance and Small Scheme Delivery			
		Devolving Minor Works / Responsibility and Managing Demand	150		
60,426	48,171	Highways Infrastructure	66,258	66,033	66,000
7,323	7,696	Local Highways Panels	4,000	4,000	4,000
1	36	Private Street works	72		
719	2,161	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
68,469	58,064	Total Highways Maintenance and Small Scheme Delivery	70,480	70,033	70,000
98,059	130,410	Total Infrastructure & Highways Delivery	137,299	169,338	163,317

Portfolio: Leader

Total Revenue Budget: £12m

Total Capital Budget: £1m

The combined 2016/17 budget covers **£8m** in the main portfolio and **£4m** for recharged strategic support services. Most of these support services are overheads supporting all services across the organisation and are recharged out. The combined budget includes assumed delivery of **£1m** of savings.

The most significant proportion of this budget (**25%**) is the undertaking of policy arrangements including corporate policy, place policy, contributions and subscriptions work of **£3m**. This spend includes:

- Strategy support to the management of the organisation, including elected Members
- The Council's subscriptions to a number of public sector groups and associations, such as the Local Government Association (LGA) and the County Council Network (CCN)
- The Council's publication budgets for items such as bus timetables.

The second largest area of cost is internal and external communications work at **£3m** including communications support for employees, externally-facing campaigns to support the achievement of Essex's commissioning outcomes, and marketing and media support.

Key Facts:

- 75 Members of the Council
- Over 20,000 complaints were dealt with by Trading Standards

Trading Standards has a budget of **£2m** and is responsible for the delivery of a huge range of activities – all designed to support legitimate business activity, create a level playing field and protect consumers. It works closely with other trading standards services both within the eastern region (under the East of England Trading Standards Authority partnership) and nationally sharing intelligence and working in partnership on cross border issues, and also with other public sector bodies in Essex. The service uses an intelligence led approach to swiftly and effectively tackle rogue traders and businesses that cause most detriment to consumers. It protects the economic interests of Essex residents (particularly the more vulnerable members of the community) and ensures that they are equipped to make good buying decisions.

Also within the budget are the allowances and support arrangements provided to elected Members of the Council of **£2m** for the year. This is a reduction of **£131,000** since 2015/16.

The capital investment for 2016/17 of **£1m** relates to the ECL (formerly Essex Cares Ltd) Information Technology investment programme, delivering new applications that will enable provision of an improved service to its Customers via Contact Management. It will also increase utilisation and efficiencies of employees via an integrated system. The **£1m** will be recovered from ECL.

Revenue Budget Summary

Leader

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
			Democratic Core				
666	830	742	Corporate Management	798			798
40	55	55	Democratic Representation	58			58
1,896	1,876	1,900	Members Support	1,769			1,769
			Other				
202	262	261	Contributions & Subscriptions	261			261
10	500	376	Essex Initiatives	250			250
			Corporate and Place Policy				
0		1,395	Place Policy	1,187	0		1,187
1,090	1,895	2,631	Corporate Policy	1,806	(5)	(0)	1,800
35		30	Support Services	(25)			(25)
2,062	1,975	1,970	Trading Standards	2,284	(364)		1,921
6,001	7,392	9,361		8,388	(369)	(0)	8,019
			Comms And Customer Relations	2,554	(6)		2,548
2,611	2,533	2,708	Democratic Services	1,609	(216)		1,393
1,466	1,527	1,546	Equality And Diversity	155	(1)		154
77	144	144					
4,155	4,204	4,398		4,318	(223)		4,095
10,156	11,596	13,759	Net Cost of Services	12,706	(592)	(0)	12,114

Capital Programme Summary

Leader

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Named schemes			
500	390	i Investment in care provision subsidiary company (ECL)	1,302		
		Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
500	390	Total Named Schemes	1,302		
500	390	Total Leader	1,302		

i Borrowing costs are to funded by ECL

Portfolio: Corporate Services

Total Revenue Budget: £77m

Total Capital Budget: £11m

The budget covers the support services of the Council excluding Finance, Audit and Governance and those included in the Leader portfolio (see previous section). Functions included are Business Support, Commercial Services, Commissioning & Performance, Property Services, Information Services, Human Resources and Programme Management. These support services are overheads attributable to the whole organisation and are allocated out on a recharge basis. The portfolio also includes Customer Services which includes libraries, coroner's courts and registrars.

The combined 2016/17 budget covers **£12m** in the main portfolio and **£64m** for recharged strategic support services. The combined budget includes assumed delivery of **£7m** of savings.

A substantial part of the portfolio (**25%**) relates to Property costs of **£19m**, both operating costs and routine maintenance. The Council has a major facilities management contract with Mitie to provide most of this service with a very small client team retained in-house. The Property Transformation project continues and will go in to its third phase during 2016/17 with **£2m** of savings assigned to Property across this and other projects.

Key Facts:

- 275,000 active library members, with 9 million annual visitors across 74 libraries and 10 mobile libraries
- 671,000 annual customer interactions through the Customer Services Centre.
- 323 number of properties

The second largest area of cost for this portfolio is Information Services **£16m**, which support the costs of the Council's telephony and computer hardware, software and infrastructure. The major project currently underway to implement a new, fully integrated set of corporate systems over the next couple of years is expected to deliver cost savings from this service and Human Resources totalling **£729,000** in 2016/17 as well as further savings in remaining years and other portfolios. The implementation of the new Social Care Case Management system will also generate further savings totalling **£750,000**. The IS Delivery Programme will conclude in 2016/17 with the roll out of the remaining systems and training to be completed.

Business Support costs **£10m**, which incorporates personal support to senior managers and members; staff who plan and book meetings, events and courses; direct call handling; financial processes and data input. This is after a significant Business Support Transformation project that completed in 2015/16, one year early, and removed **£5m** of budget by reducing the total number of positions required. Business Support have a further **£314,000** of related savings in this year.

The Libraries and Information Service budget is **£9m**, the service is part way through a significant transformation

programme with **£593,000** saved in 2015/16 and a further **£594,000** to be saved in 2016/17. 2016/17 will see co-location of some Registration services within libraries as the Council moves towards a community hub model.

Customer Services and Member Enquiries budgets (**£4m**) are responsible for maintaining an array of ways in which residents and customers can contact the Council. Customer Services is half way through a two year programme to explore and implement positive changes to customer experience through better use of online and digital services.

The portfolio is also responsible for managing the County's Coroners Service at **£3m** and the Registration Service.

Corporate Services spends **£5m** on commissioning delivery, insight and performance, and this includes the cost of performance monitoring across the Council as well as all of the delivery of the commissioning activity initiated by commissioners.

Commercial spends **£5m** and is responsible for both procurement and contract management functions and primarily supports commissioners as they implement new contract arrangements.

Support services will look different in the future. An exercise has previously taken place to review all aspects of current provision, with the ambition of support services being equal to the best in class and that the future model is lean, agile and flexible. There are savings associated with this in the future budget years.

The capital investment for 2016/17 of **£11m** (**£23m** over the whole 3 year programme) focuses on the Council's property portfolio and ensuring that IT infrastructure is fit for purpose.

The Council plans to spend **£4m** in 2016/17 on maintaining the essential building fabric, replacement of assets, and maintenance of mechanical and electrical services to meet the legislative standards, comply with health and safety regulations, preserve asset value and maintain business continuity.

Property Transformation Essex 2021 is a project that will continue to make more efficient and effective multi-functional use of the Council's property assets and begin the process of moving towards 'One Essex Estate' which is the joint ownership and management of property assets across the public sector in Essex. The Council will spend **£3m** in 2016/17 on this project.

To be able to work productively and in a flexible manner, have access to up to date information on the care records of vulnerable children and adults the Council is investing **£4m** in IT infrastructure. Essex residents will benefit from a seamless, joined up service where real time information is available to support discussions.

Revenue Budget Summary

Corporate Services

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
3,092	2,170	2,075	Coroners' Courts	3,408	(902)		2,507
2,125	2,366	2,204	Customer Services and Member Enquiries	2,234			2,234
607	626	613	Emergency Planning	543	0		543
			Libraries & Information Service				
	34	34	Libraries Service Management	34			34
8,865	7,034	7,247	Library Operational Services	7,891	(820)		7,071
2,015	1,952	2,050	Library Resources	2,481	(584)	(25)	1,872
			Property Assets				
40			Shared Use Buildings				
	(0)	(1)	Surplus & Managed Properties	(0)		0	
(621)	(1,177)	(1,373)	Registrars Office	1,774	(3,056)		(1,281)
			Support Services				
(23)			Commercial Services			(0)	(0)
(2)	10		Commissioning Support	0			0
(120)	(197)	53	Traded Strategy	(699)			(699)
67	69	33	Vehicle Lease Management	75			75
16,044	12,886	12,935		17,739	(5,361)	(25)	12,354
10,174	12,436	10,470	Business Support	10,103			10,103
25	(25)	(26)	Car Provision Scheme	3,411	(3,436)		(25)
5,356	4,946	5,116	Commercial	4,602	(99)		4,504
3,286	3,349	3,374	Commissioning Support	5,041	(81)		4,960
1,695	1,787	2,587	Customer Services	2,491	(423)		2,068
6,675	4,514	5,854	Human Resources	6,036	(1,341)		4,695
20,361	16,754	22,603	Information Services	16,826	(828)		15,998
2,151	2,164	2,164	Performance	(0)	(0)		(0)
24,298	19,464	22,470	Property and Facilities Management	22,457	(3,347)		19,110
6,220	3,072	5,550	Transformation Support Unit	3,109	(362)		2,748
80,240	68,462	80,162		74,077	(9,916)		64,161
96,284	81,348	93,096	Net Cost of Services	91,817	(15,277)	(25)	76,515

Capital Programme Summary

Corporate Services

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Budget £'000	2017/18 Aspiration £'000	2018/19 Aspiration £'000
		Named schemes			
1,651	2,783	IS Delivery Programme	1,340	1,000	
524	342	Next Generation Networks	122		
		Property Transformation Essex 2021	3,000	3,000	
271		Radio Frequency Identification Rollout in Libraries	456		
935	1,147	Social Care Case Management	2,195		
8,896	1,033	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
12,277	5,305	Total Named Schemes	7,113	4,000	
		Blocks			
3,781	5,216	Capitalised Building Maintenance	4,000	4,000	4,000
519		Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
4,300	5,216	Total Blocks	4,000	4,000	4,000
16,577	10,521	Total Corporate Services	11,113	8,000	4,000

Portfolio: Finance

Total Revenue Budget: £41m

Total Capital Budget: £1m

The budget for 2016/17 totals **£41m** (**£24m** in this portfolio, which includes responsibility for housing, heritage, culture and arts and a further **£17m** recharged strategic support services), funding many of the financial management and administration of the Council. These support services are overheads attributable to the whole organisation and are allocated out on a recharge basis.

A significant proportion of this budget **£11m (27%)** is used to deliver the Council's financial responsibilities, many of which are statutory. These include Internal and External Audit, Financial Services, Debt Collection, Invoice Payments, Payroll, Treasury Management, Risk and Health and Safety. Work is continuing on the implementation of a new, fully integrated set of corporate systems. This project is aimed at improving customer service and the efficiency of processes in order to release time and deliver cost savings from this portfolio, **£404,000** of which are in 2016/17.

The Council is part of an innovative partnership with Districts to maximise council tax income. The Council Tax Sharing Scheme amounts to **£6m**.

The Insurance Cost Recovery Account (**£5m**) is used to meet the cost of insurance premiums and the level of payments expected to be made for the areas that the Council self-insures.

Key Facts:

- Pay approximately 250,000 invoices a year
- Pay 45,000 employees per month (across 490 organisations)

£2m is for precepts that the Council is required to pay to the Environment Agency to support Flood Defence arrangements and to the Kent and Essex Sea Fisheries to manage, regulate, develop and protect the fisheries around the County's coastline. These are statutory services and the amounts are calculated based on the Local Authority approved council tax base.

The Capital Programme implementation team supports the delivery of the ambitious capital programme.

The capital investment for 2016/17 of **£1m (£14m** over the 3 year programme) is for the Essex Housing Strategy. Essex Housing works with partners to increase the supply of general and specialist accommodation in Essex, with the aim of maximising the number of vulnerable people who are able to live independently for longer, as well as increasing the volume of housing available which is affordable and meets the needs of the Essex population.

The Council's Heritage Culture and the Arts has evolved to include responsibility for several heritage sites, the Essex Records Office and a grant making programme to arts organisations/artists. The Council will be considering how to optimise this activity in the light of the financial constraints.

Revenue Budget Summary

Finance

2014/15 actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
			Central Services To The Public				
3,292	5,450	5,389	Council Tax Sharing Scheme	5,825			5,825
8,890	12,254	11,941	Other Services	15,891	(698)	(256)	14,937
1,431	1,176	1,160	Heritage And Cultural Service	1,670	(735)	(111)	825
406		971	Housing	683			683
			Precepts				
1,385	1,429	1,402	Environmental Agency	1,471			1,471
384	395	388	Kent & Essex Sea Fisheries	396			396
15,788	20,704	21,252		25,937	(1,433)	(366)	24,137
			Capital Programme Imp and Delivery				
1,345	1,645	1,695		1,369			1,369
13,942	12,066	15,603	Finance	17,139	(6,105)		11,034
4,658	4,741	4,486	Insurance Cost Recovery A/C	7,487	(2,658)		4,829
19,945	18,452	21,784		25,995	(8,763)	-	17,232
35,733	39,156	43,035	Net Cost of Services	51,932	(10,196)	(366)	41,369

Capital Programme Summary

Finance

2014/15	2015/16		2016/17	2017/18	2018/19
Actuals	Latest Budget		Budget	Aspiration	Aspiration
£'000	£'000		£'000	£'000	£'000
		Named schemes			
4,779	5,310	Schemes completed in 2015/16 or earlier			
4,779	5,310	Total named schemes			
		Blocks			
	318	Essex Housing Programme	1,170	2,976	9,672
	318	Total Blocks	1,170	2,976	9,672
4,779	5,628	Total Finance	1,170	2,976	9,672

Portfolio: Other Operating Costs

Total Revenue Budget: £56m

The revenue budget in 2016/17 is **£56m**. The expenditure includes the net appropriations to reserves and restricted use funds as described in the Reserves and Restricted use funds section (page 61) of **£10m**, the costs of financing the capital programme of **£28m** and the provision of the Emergency Contingency at **£4m**.

The provision of the Emergency Contingency budget recognises the risk for unforeseen events such as winter pressures and extreme weather conditions.

The movement since 2015/16 is mainly due to changes in the appropriations and withdrawals from the reserves between the years, in line with changes in the specific liabilities, for example changes in PFI payment profiles.

Revenue Budget Summary

Other Operating Costs

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
Approps To/(From) Reserves and Restricted Use Funds							
(1,449)	(1,949)	(3,902)	A130 PFI Reserve		(3,294)		(3,294)
1,320			Building Schools for the Future		(1,346)		(1,346)
400	1,000	450	Capital Receipts Pump Priming	1,000			1,000
114	529	529	Carbon Reduction Reserve	529			529
(2,573)		(12,677)	Carry Forwards Reserve		0		0
188	188	(155)	Clacton PFI Reserve	958			958
5,507	1,412	1,412	Collection Fund Risk Reserve				
(1,000)			Community Resilience Reserve				
	3,750	2,679	Community Initiatives Fund	1,500			1,500
(222)			Consultation Reserve				
(251)	(251)	(251)	Debden PFI Reserve	314	(0)		314
(3,000)			Economic Growth Strategy				
(200)	200	200	Energy Inflation Reserve				
			Essex On-Line Partnership Reserve				
3,000		(3,000)	Flood and Water Management Reserve				
4,770		(11,255)	Grant Equalisation Reserves				
(56)			Health And Safety Reserves				
	1,000	1,000	Innovation Reserve	1,000			1,000
(985)			Insurance Reserve				
(645)		(260)	Partnership Reserves		0		0
(1,012)	(1,574)	(1,574)	Pension Deficit Reserve		(1,574)		(1,574)
500	500	500	Quadrennial Elections Reserve	500			500
(3,294)		(1,068)	Redundancy Reserve				
17,606	1,824	3,878	Reserve For Future Capital Funding	3,699			3,699
2,131			Schools Reserves				
			Tendring PPP	74			74
(3,725)	(4,526)	(5,182)	Trading Activities Reserves		(6,483)		(6,483)
(2,254)	6,089	(7,203)	Transformation Reserves	14,477	(10,977)		3,500
(3,373)	2,471	9,560	Waste Reserve	9,882			9,882
11,495	10,663	(26,319)		33,933	(23,674)		10,259

Other Operating Costs (cont'd)

2014/15 Actuals £'000	2015/16 Original Budget £'000	2015/16 Latest Budget £'000		2016/17 Gross Expenditure £'000	2016/17 Income £'000	2016/17 Specific Grants £'000	2016/17 Total Net Expenditure £'000
27,065	27,547	26,747	Capital Financing	27,688			27,688
	8,000	7,500	Contingencies	4,000			4,000
	(1,000)	(1,000)	Dividends received		(1,021)		(1,021)
			Interest Payable				
(633)	(600)	(600)	Contributions - Transferred Debt		(530)		(530)
15,224	17,059	17,059	External Interest Payable	16,684			16,684
(97)	(100)	(100)	Loan Charges Grant		(90)		(90)
			Interest Receivable				
(3,108)	(1,961)	(1,961)	External Interest Receivable		(2,197)		(2,197)
478	1,031	1,031	Interest Reallocated		1,474		1,474
38,929	49,976	48,676		48,372	(2,363)		46,008
50,424	60,639	22,357	Net Cost of Services	82,305	(26,037)		56,268

Trading Activities

Planned Surplus: £7m

For 2016/17, the Trading Activities have a target operating surplus of **£7m**. Some of the areas of growth are:

- EES for Schools (formerly Essex Education Services) continues to grow through the development and launch of software products in the national market, the core of the growth strategy. The customer base increased to **4,300** schools, one in four of all primary schools nationally. EES also has contracts in **20** other countries in particular China.
- EES is the largest traded contributor to county funds, and was a finalist for **4** national awards including the Education Investor Education Business of the Year.
- EES for Schools will grow through continuing sales of its Target Tracker software and also the launch of a new product, SE+

Key Facts:

- EES customer base - 4,300 schools
- Place Services contracted to deliver botanical services to the Royal Gardens

- Place Services continues to be successful, having secured a contract to provide services to the Royal Gardens and having been commissioned by Historic England to assess aerial photographic evidence for archaeological sites in the area of Bromley and Croydon Boroughs
- ELS (formally Essex Legal Services) will be targeting specific growth in key sectors such as health and Education. The creation of an Alternative Business Structure (ABS) provides an opportunity to increase its customer base.

Trading Activity Financial Plans

	Revenue reserve 1 April 2016	Income	Expenditure	(Surplus) / deficit	Appropriations		Revenue reserve 31 March 2017
	£000	£000	£000	£000	To County Revenue Account	To Trading Activity reserve	£000
Education & Lifelong Learning							
EES Traded	(2,256)	(14,580)	10,237	(4,343)	(4,143)	(200)	(2,456)
Music Services Traded	(109)	(4,144)	4,031	(113)	(113)	-	(109)
School staffing insurance scheme	(863)	(4,825)	4,825	0	-	-	(863)
Libraries Communities & Planning							
Library Services	(456)	(1,527)	1,454	(73)	-	(73)	(529)
Transformation & Support Services Trading							
Information Services infrastructure	(208)	(6,643)	6,643	0	-	-	(208)
Legal Services	-	(10,939)	8,858	(2,080)	(2,080)	-	-
Place Services	(390)	(1,672)	1,525	(146)	(146)	-	(390)
Smarte East	(254)	(64)	61	(3)	-	(3)	(257)
Total	(4,536)	(44,393)	37,635	(6,759)	(6,483)	(276)	(4,812)

Reserves and Balances

The Council will continue to face difficult financial times for the foreseeable future, given the reductions in Government funding, increased demand and pressures within social care. However the Council is in good financial health and has a credible base on which to weather such challenges.

Much has been written about Local Authority reserves and much is misunderstood.

The Council has built specific reserves to manage known financial liabilities and possible risks – as good financial practice would dictate; these can be split into three types:

- Those reserves which are for known contractual liabilities, or are beyond the control of the Council. These are restricted in use and cover items such as PFI contracts and Schools Balances
- Those reserves which are for more general purposes such as the Transformation Reserve, used to fund revenue investment in areas such as new ways of working and more efficient services, and
- the General Balance.

To provide greater clarity in reporting, these are now for the first time presented under two headings of 'Restricted Use Funds' which covers the first bullet point above and 'Reserves' which covers the last two.

Among the restricted funds, there are items to cover the waste strategy and the associated PFI, and also the PFI contracts for the A130 and various schools. This approach effectively smooths what would be significant year on year increases in budget requirement and contract costs to more manageable levels. As an example, the Council started building the Waste Reserve in 2006/07 and is now reaping the benefits, as spreading the costs of waste disposal across the lifetime of the contract has meant avoidance of what would peak at the equivalent of a **2%** rise in council tax per annum, for this service alone.

The Council also uses these specific cash backed reserves to generate interest receipts and minimise the cost of debt. The Council earns **£1.6m** per annum from investing surplus cash in the market which is included in the budget and funds services. However it saves substantially more by using the reserves to offset what would otherwise be external borrowing costs. The Council has low debt levels compared to other authorities. It has used its reserves to reduce or delay the need to take on new debt, avoiding an estimated **£11m** in debt costs in 2015/16 thereby allowing funds to be used instead for front-line service delivery.

Restricted Funds

	Balance at	Balance at	Required	Balance at	Estimated closing balances			2017-18	2018-19
	01 April 2015	31 March 2016	to balance	01 April 2016	Budgeted	2016-17	Estimated closing		
	£000	£000	the budget	£000	contributions	Budgeted	balances	£000	£000
			£000		£000	withdrawal	£000		
Long Term Contractual commitment funding									
PFI reserves									
A130 PFI	(55,809)	(51,907)	-	(51,907)	-	3,294	(48,613)	(44,978)	(40,148)
Clacton secondary schools' PFI	(3,833)	(3,678)	-	(3,678)	(958)	-	(4,636)	(4,636)	(4,636)
Building schools for the future PFI	(2,546)	(2,546)	-	(2,546)	-	1,346	(1,200)	(1,200)	(1,200)
Tendring PPP	(422)	(422)	-	(422)	(74)	-	(496)	(496)	(496)
Debden PFI	(4,346)	(4,096)	-	(4,096)	(314)	-	(4,410)	(4,410)	(4,410)
Waste reserve	(57,611)	(66,512)	-	(66,512)	(9,882)	-	(76,394)	(85,694)	(95,653)
Grants equalisation reserve	(18,587)	(7,332)	-	(7,332)	-	-	(7,332)	(7,332)	(7,332)
Trading activities (not available for ECC use)	(5,152)	(4,536)	-	(4,536)	(276)	-	(4,812)	(4,812)	(4,812)
Partnerships (not available for ECC use)	(2,205)	(1,945)	-	(1,945)	-	-	(1,945)	(1,945)	(1,945)
Schools (not available for ECC use)	(53,821)	(53,821)	-	(53,821)	-	-	(53,821)	(53,821)	(53,821)

Earmarked Reserves

	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023
	Balance at 01 April 2015	Balance at 31 March 2016	Required to balance the budget	Balance at 01 April 2016	Estimated closing balances			2017-18	2018-19
	£000	£000	£000	£000	Budgeted contributions	2016-17 Budgeted withdrawal	Estimated closing balances	£000	£000
General Balance	(59,100)	(79,731)	19,359	(60,372)	-	-	(60,372)	(60,372)	(60,372)
Reserves earmarked for future use									
Capital receipts pump priming	(2,221)	(2,671)	-	(2,671)	(1,000)	-	(3,671)	(4,671)	(5,671)
Carbon Reduction reserve	(3,075)	(3,604)	-	(3,604)	(529)	-	(4,133)	(3,162)	(2,941)
Carry Forwards Reserve	(12,677)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Collection Fund Investment Risk reserve	(9,772)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Community Initiatives Fund	-	(2,679)	-	(2,679)	(1,500)	-	(4,179)	(1,179)	(179)
Consultation reserve	(5,674)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Energy Inflation reserve	(920)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Essex Transport Reserve	(372)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Flood and Water Management reserve	(3,000)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Health and Safety reserve	(207)	(207)	-	(207)	-	-	(207)	(207)	(207)
Insurance	(8,747)	(8,747)	-	(8,747)	-	-	(8,747)	(8,747)	(8,747)
Innovation reserve	-	(1,000)	-	(1,000)	(1,000)	-	(2,000)	(500)	-
Pension Fund Deficit reserve	(3,988)	(2,414)	-	(2,414)	-	1,574	(840)	-	-
Quadrennial Elections reserve	(500)	(1,000)	-	(1,000)	(500)	-	(1,500)	-	(500)
Redundancy reserve	(6,050)	(0)	-	(0)	-	-	-	-	-
Transformation reserve	(28,740)	(13,945)	-	(13,945)	(3,500)	-	(17,445)	(8,537)	(8,537)
Future capital funding									
General	(21,114)	(11,887)	-	(11,887)	(3,699)	-	(15,586)	(3,495)	(3,400)
Bellhouse landfill	(61)	(61)	-	(61)	-	-	(61)	(61)	(61)

Appendix B

2016/17 Prudential Indicators, Treasury Management Strategy and MRP Policy

1. Introduction

This report is presented in compliance with statutory regulations and Codes of Practice that require the Council to compile:

- **Prudential indicators** that are intended to demonstrate that the borrowing the Council plans to undertake for capital financing purposes is at a prudent, affordable and sustainable level;
- A **treasury management strategy** that explains how the Council's cash flows, borrowing and investments will be managed;
- A policy that explains how the Council will discharge its duty to make prudent **revenue provision for the repayment of debt**.

Further details are provided in the following paragraphs.

2. Prudential indicators

2.1 Context

The Council is required by regulation to comply with the **CIPFA Prudential Code for Capital Finance in Local Authorities** (referred to as the '**Prudential Code**') when assessing the affordability, prudence and sustainability of its capital investment plans.

Fundamental to the prudential framework is a requirement to set a series of prudential indicators. These indicators are intended to collectively build a picture that demonstrates the impact over time of the Council's capital expenditure plans upon the revenue budget and upon borrowing and investment levels, and explain the overall controls that will ensure that the activity remains affordable, prudent and sustainable.

A summary of the Prudential Indicators for the period 2014/15 through to 2018/19 is provided in **Annex A**. Explanatory comments are provided in the following paragraphs.

2.2 Capital Expenditure Plans

The proposal is for capital investment of **£250m** for the 2016/17 programme, with an indicative programme for the subsequent two years totalling **£717m**. These planning levels represent a continued major investment in the infrastructure and economy of Essex.

Actual capital expenditure and financing sources for 2014/15, together with the original and updated plans for 2015/16, proposals for 2016/17 and the indicative guidelines for the subsequent two years, is summarised in **Annex A**, with detailed plans presented within the Budget Book.

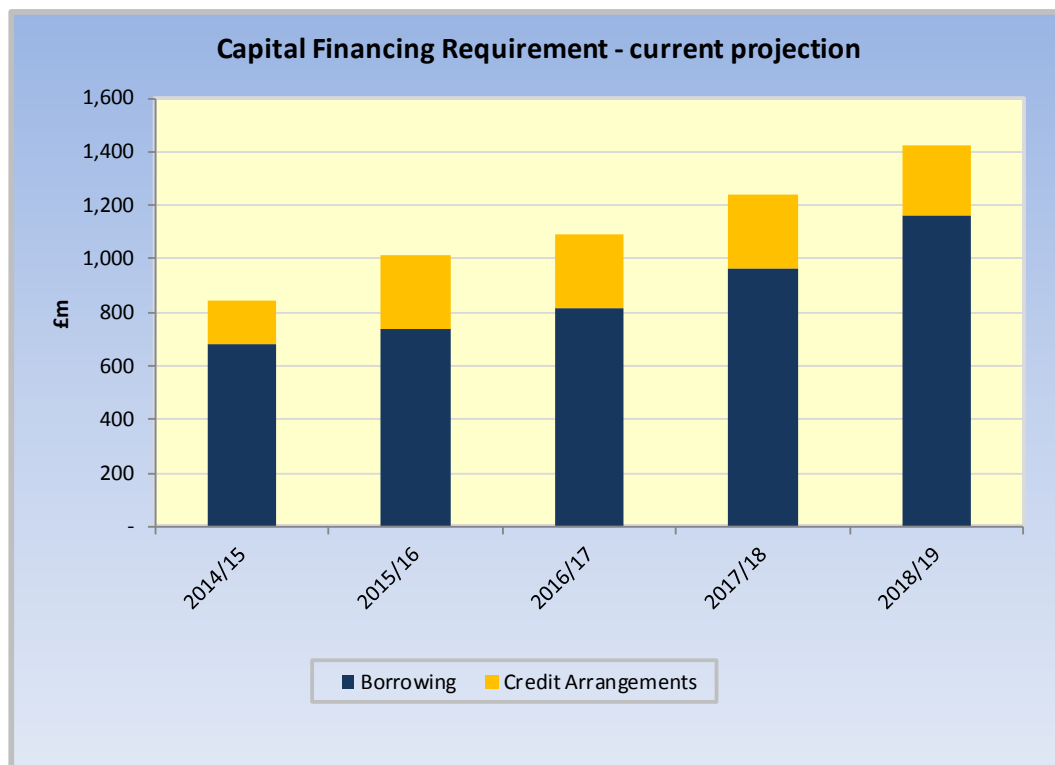
2.3 Capital Financing Requirement

One of the key ways that the Council has of financing capital expenditure is from 'borrowing'. This means that the Council is able to incur expenditure that it does not need to fund immediately from cash resources. Instead, the Council is able to charge the capital expenditure to the revenue budget over a number of years into the future. It does this in accordance with its policy for the repayment of debt, which is explained later within this report.

The **Capital Financing Requirement** (CFR) for 2014/15 provides a measure of the amount of capital expenditure that the Council has already spent that has yet to be funded from cash resources. That is, it provides a measure of the Council's indebtedness, and hence of its need to borrow for capital financing purposes.

Credit arrangements are also included in the calculation of the CFR because they have the same practical impact as borrowing; credit arrangements are those that enable the Council to acquire the use of assets on deferred payment terms – typical examples include finance leases and Private Finance Initiative (PFI) schemes.

The actual CFR for 2014/15 and forward projections for the current and forthcoming three years are as follows:



The year-on-year movements in the CFR are the net result of:

- The Council's intention to finance further capital expenditure from borrowing and to enter into further credit arrangements over this period (*these both result in **increases** to the CFR*); and

- Revenue budget provision being made for the repayment of debt (*which results in a **reduction** to the CFR*).

The estimates of the CFR therefore show that:

- The amount of capital expenditure that it is intended to finance from borrowing exceeds the annual provision for the repayment of debt each year up to and including 2018/19; and
- The element of the CFR related to credit arrangements will increase when a new Private Finance Initiative schemes became operational.

These estimates assume that:

- The Government will continue to support local authorities' capital investment over the medium term via the provision of capital grant rather than by 'supported borrowing'; and
- The Council will continue to repay debt on the basis followed in previous years.

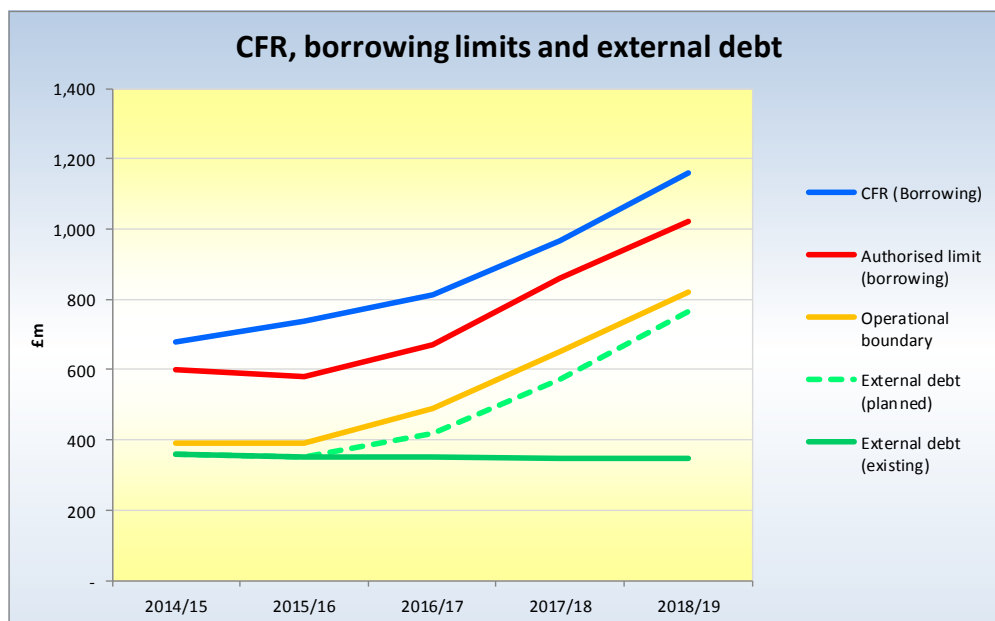
2.4 External borrowing limits

The Council is only permitted to borrow externally (*including via credit arrangements*) up to the level implied by its Capital Financing Requirement (CFR). To ensure that external borrowing does not exceed the CFR, other than in the short term, limits are established for external debt, as follows:

- **Authorised limit** – this defines the maximum amount of external debt permitted by the Council, and represents the statutory limit determined under section 3 (1) of the Local Government Act 2003.
- **Operational boundary** – this is an estimate of the probable level of the Council's external debt, and provides the means by which external debt is managed to ensure that the 'authorised limit' is not breached.

The proposed limits, which are set out in **Annex A**, make separate provision for external borrowing and other long-term liabilities, and are based upon an estimate of the most likely but not worst case scenarios. They allow sufficient headroom for fluctuations in the level of cash balances and in the level of the CFR.

The authorised limit and operational boundary related to external borrowing are below the current estimates of the CFR for borrowing. This position is currently sustainable because the Council is able to temporarily utilise its cash balances as a short to medium term alternative to external borrowing. This practice, which is referred to as 'internal borrowing', does not reduce the magnitude of funds held in reserves and balances; the funds are merely being borrowed until they are required for their intended purpose.

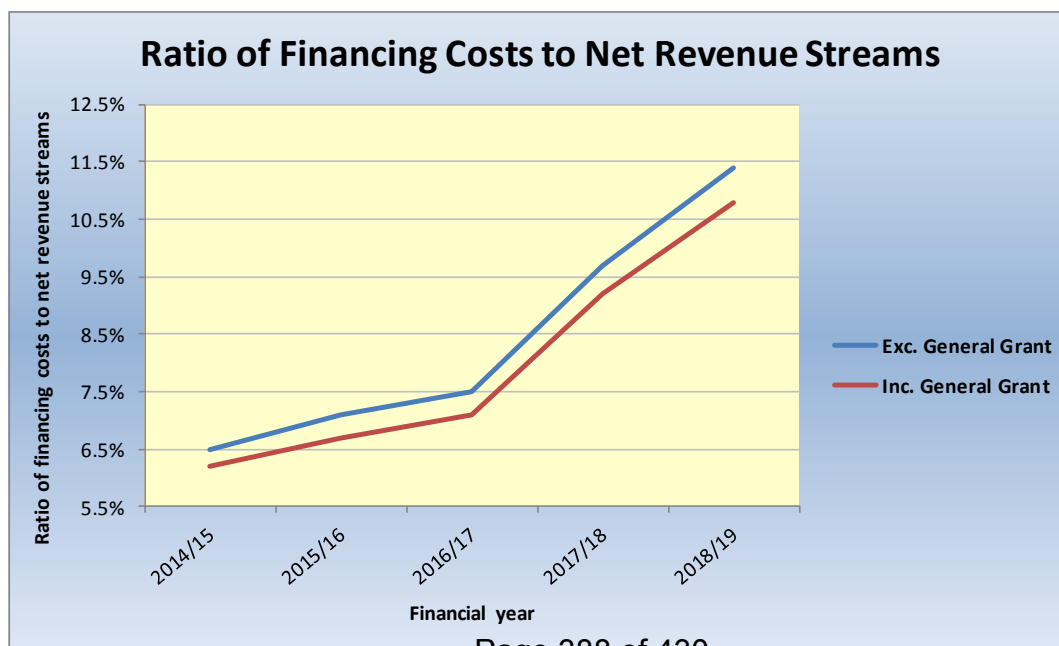


Further comments on these limits are set out within the Treasury Management Strategy, in paragraph 3.4.

2.5 Ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams

The trend in the 'cost of capital' is provided by the '**ratio of financing costs to net revenue streams**'. This ratio provides a key indicator of affordability, as it shows the proportion of the annual revenue budget that is being consumed year on year in order to finance the costs of borrowing (*i.e. interest and debt repayments, net of investment income*).

The actual ratios for 2014/15, and the latest estimates for the current and forthcoming three years, are provided in **Annex A**. The trend in this ratio over this period is illustrated as follows:



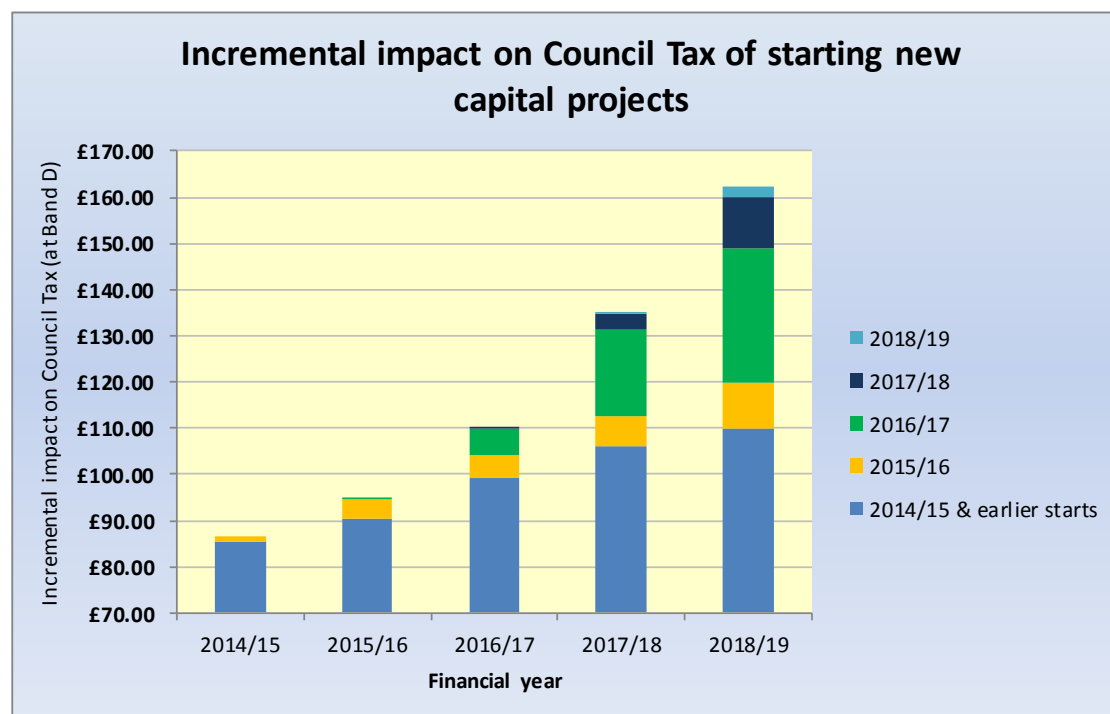
It is estimated that the proportion of the revenue budget that is required to fund borrowing costs will increase from **6.2%** in 2014/15 to **7.5%** by 2018/19. This increase partly reflects the impact of the Council's capital programme proposals over the forthcoming three years, but also a reduction in our net revenue streams.

2.6 Incremental impact on Council Tax

Another key measure of the affordability of the capital programme proposals is their impact upon council tax.

The prudential indicator for the **incremental impact upon council tax** shows the council tax at band D that results from continuing with capital schemes started in, and prior to, 2014/15 and the additional amounts that result from commencing new capital projects in the current and subsequent three years.

The indicators are set out in **Annex A** and are illustrated as follows:



The actual impact upon council tax may be lower than that implied by the indicators set out in **Annex A** because:

- The indicator is calculated on the basis that the revenue implications of borrowing decisions will be funded entirely from council tax; in reality, the Budget Requirement is funded from a combination of financing sources, including council tax, non-domestic rates and general government grants.
- No account has been taken of the savings that may accrue from invest to save / improve schemes.

2.7 Treasury Management

The Prudential Code requires the Council to confirm adherence to the principles of the CIPFA Treasury Management Code. This confirmation is provided within the Treasury Management Strategy, as detailed in section 3 below.

3. Treasury Management Strategy

3.1 Introduction

The Prudential Indicators consider the affordability and impact of the Council's capital expenditure proposals. The Treasury Management Strategy considers funding of these decisions.

The Council's treasury activities must be undertaken in compliance both with the **CIPFA Treasury Management in the Public Services Code of Practice** (referred to as the Treasury Management Code) and with statutory regulations. One of the key aspects of the Treasury Management Code, and the underlying regulations, is the requirement to produce an annual Treasury Management Strategy. The following paragraphs address this key requirement.

3.2 Economic outlook

The following paragraphs set the backdrop to the Council's treasury management activity in 2016/17 and subsequent years, by providing commentary on the economic outlook:

- **Global economy**

In the Eurozone (EZ), the European Central Bank (ECB) launched a €1.1 trillion programme of quantitative easing to run until at least September 2016. This appears to have had a positive effect in helping a recovery in consumer and business confidence and economic growth. However, the ECB may need to boost its quantitative easing programme if it is to succeed in improving growth in the EZ and getting inflation up to its target of **2%**.

During July 2015, Greece finally capitulated to EU demands to implement a major programme of austerity and is now cooperating fully with EU demands. However, previous resistance to EU demands damaged the Greek banking system and economy, and there are major doubts about whether the required programme of cuts and reforms can be achieved. Consequently, the latest bailout may only have delayed Greece's exit from the euro.

With regard to the USA, the downbeat news in August – September 2015 about Chinese and Japanese growth, and the knock on impact on emerging countries that are major suppliers of commodities, was cited as the main reason for the Federal Reserve's decision at its September meeting to pull back from a first rate increase. However, there was strong growth in employment in October and this, together with a perception that concerns on the international scene have subsided, prompted the Federal Reserve to raise its interest rate in December 2015. The

pace of future rises in the US however, may be impacted by the New Year uncertainty over the Chinese economy, oil concerns and the Middle East.

- **UK economy**

UK GDP growth rates in 2013 and 2014 were the strongest growth rates of any G7 country, the 2014 growth rate being the strongest UK rate since 2006. For 2015, the growth rate is only likely to be bettered by the US. The Chancellor has raised the significant uncertainty and risks surrounding the international environment, which reflects the concerns over the future path of UK growth. Whilst growth was expected to moderate, a lower than expected future growth position would negatively impact on Government's austerity plans.

The November Bank of England Inflation Report included a forecast for growth to remain around **2.5 – 2.7%** over the next three years, mainly due to strong consumer demand, a recovery in wage inflation and a fall in CPI inflation to near zero since February 2015 this year.

The November Inflation Report expects inflation to get back up to the **2%** target within the 2-3 year time horizon. However, once the falls in oil, gas and food prices over recent months fall out of the 12-month calculation of CPI, there is likely to be a sharp increase to around **1%** in the second half of 2016.

There is considerable uncertainty around how quickly inflation will rise in the next few years and this makes it difficult to forecast when the Monetary Policy Committee (MPC) will decide to make a start on increasing Bank Rate.

3.3 Borrowing, investment and interest projections

The Council primarily undertakes external borrowing in order to manage the cash flow implications of incurring capital expenditure that it does not immediately fund from cash resources, and to manage fluctuations in its cash flows more generally too.

Separately, the Council has cash backed resources which it has set aside for longer term purposes (such as funds set aside in reserves and balances), and working capital balances, that can either be invested or temporarily utilised to defer the need for external borrowing.

Forecasts of the amount of external borrowing (*including existing long-term loans*) and investment balances for the forthcoming three years, and estimates for interest rates, are set out in **Annex B**. Revenue budget provision for interest payable and receivable in 2016/17 has been determined in accordance with these forecasts.

3.4 Borrowing

Borrowing strategy

As explained in paragraph **2.4**, the **Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)** provides a measure of the Council's need to borrow in order to manage the cash flow implications of incurring capital expenditure that it does not immediately fund from cash resources. Currently, long-term external borrowing amounts to **£353m**, which equates to around **48%** of the estimated CFR at **31 March 2016**. The remainder of the CFR is currently

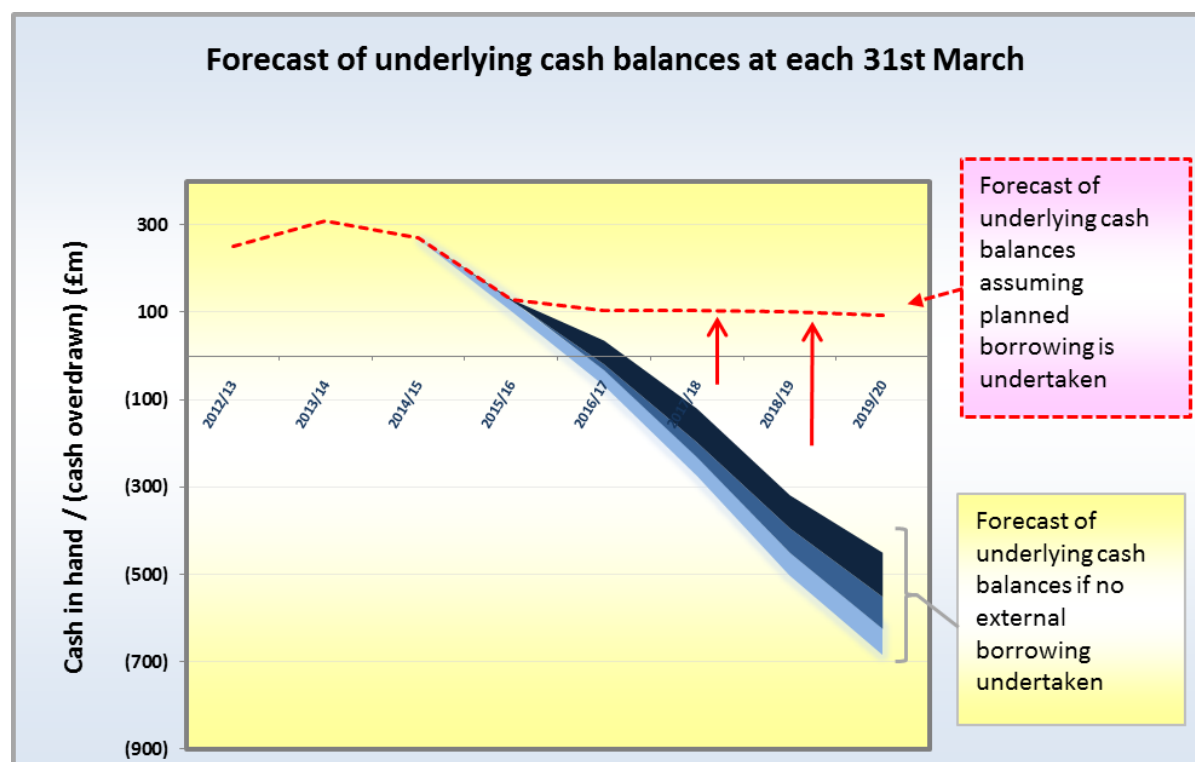
funded from the cash the Council has set aside for other purposes (a practice referred to as 'internal borrowing').

The use of internal borrowing has been an effective strategy in recent years as:

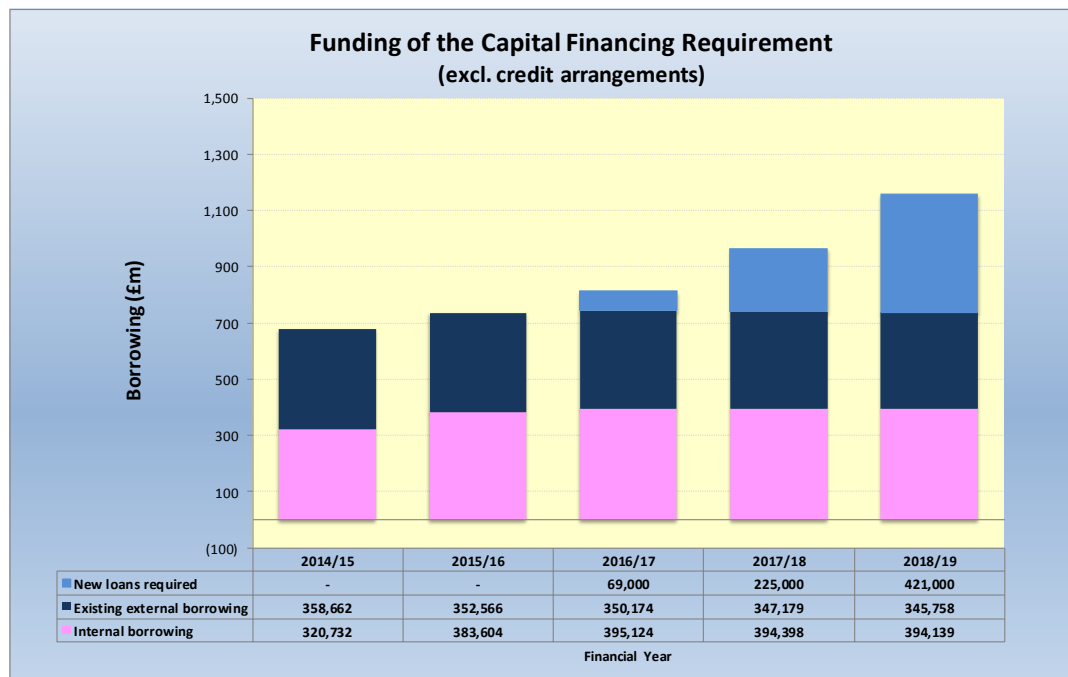
- It has enabled the Council to avoid significant external borrowing costs (*i.e. making it possible to avoid net interest payments of around **£11m** per annum*); and
- It has mitigated significantly the risks associated investing cash in what has often been a volatile and challenging market.

However, the Council is likely to reach the limit of its capacity to 'internally borrow' (at around **£390m**) by the end of 2015/16, or in the early part of 2016/17. Without undertaking new long term borrowing in 2016/17, and annually thereafter, in line with the forecast increases in the CFR, the Council will cease to hold any cash for investment and will be borrowing short-term on a sustained basis.

Long term external borrowing in line with the forecast increases in the CFR over the period 2016/17 to 2018/19 would maintain the Council's underlying cash balances at around **£100m**; this is considered to be the '**cash baseline**' below which our underlying balances should not drop on a sustained basis.



On the assumption that long-term borrowing is undertaken in line with the forecast increases in the CFR over the period 2016/17 to 2018/19, the funding of the CFR will be as follows:



This translates into the following levels of long-term external borrowing over the period covered by this strategy:

Current Forecast	Total borrowing at 31st March			
	2016 £000	2017 £000	2018 £000	2019 £000
Existing external loans	352,566	350,174	347,179	345,758
Requirement for new borrowing				
2015/16	-	-	-	-
2016/17	-	69,000	69,000	69,000
2017/18	-	-	156,000	156,000
2018/19	-	-	-	196,000
Total new borrowing	-	69,000	225,000	421,000
Total external borrowing	352,566	419,174	572,179	766,758
Internal borrowing	383,604	395,124	394,398	394,139
Total borrowing	736,170	814,298	966,577	1,160,897

Should it not be possible or desirable to sustain internal borrowing at around **£390m**, further long term external borrowing will be required beyond that indicated.

The external borrowing requirement will be kept under review, and long term external loans will be secured within the parameters established by the **authorised limit** and **operational boundary** for external debt (as set out within **Annex A**).

Opportunities to generate savings by refinancing or prematurely repaying existing long term debt will also be kept under review. Potential savings will be considered in the light of the current treasury position and the costs associated with such actions.

Maturity structure of borrowing

Limits are proposed, in **Annex B**, for the maturity structure of borrowing. The purpose of these limits is to guide decisions about the period over which new borrowing will be secured, to ensure that the Council does not have:

- A large amount of debt maturing in any one year which it may need to refinance in that year alongside any new borrowing that may be required; and
- External loans in excess of its CFR, other than in the short term.

The Council has a number of Money Market (*Lender option, Borrower option*) loans within its existing portfolio of loans. These loans contain a series of option dates upon which the lender can propose a variation to the interest rate on the loans. Should the lender choose to exercise its option to vary the interest rate on any of these loans, the Council can repay the loans in full without penalty. Whilst it is not currently anticipated that the Council will repay any of these loans prematurely, the debt maturity limits proposed within this report assume that these loans will mature at their next option dates.

Interest rate exposure

In order to manage and minimise the impact of movements in interest rates, limits are proposed within **Annex B** that will establish the ranges within which fixed and variable rate borrowing will be undertaken.

Performance indicators

If long-term borrowing is undertaken, performance will be assessed against the average PWLB rate for the year for the applicable loan type and interest rate banding.

Short term borrowing will be assessed against the average 7 day London Inter Bank Offer Rate (**LIBOR**) for the year.

3.5 Investments

Investment strategy

When the Council has surplus cash balances, these are invested until they are next required. Usually, this means that funds are invested on a short-term basis (*i.e. up to a*

maximum period of 364 days), but up to **£50m** may be invested for periods beyond 364 days.

In accordance with regulatory requirements, the primary objectives, when investing the Council's funds, are firstly to **safeguard** the principal sums invested; secondly, to ensure adequate **liquidity**; and lastly, to consider investment returns or **yield**.

The Council's funds will primarily be invested according to the Secretary of State's definition of **specified investments**. Specified investments are sterling deposits made for periods of less than one year and offering high security and high liquidity. Specified investments may include deposits with the UK Government, other local authorities, money market funds and bodies of high credit quality.

Funds may also be invested according to the Secretary of State's definition of **non-specified investments**. The inclusion of **non-specified investments** in the investment strategy is solely to allow funds (up to a maximum of **£50m**) to be invested for periods of in excess of one year.

A lending list will be compiled to include counterparties satisfying the criteria set out within **Annex C**. The lending limits that will be applied to counterparties satisfying these criteria are also set out within **Annex C**. Additional operational market information (*e.g. Credit Default Swaps, negative rating watches/outlooks etc.*) will also be considered before making any specific investment decisions.

The criteria for choosing counterparties (as set out within **Annex C**) provide a sound approach to investing in normal market circumstances. However, the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services will determine the extent to which the criteria set out within **Annex C** will be applied in practice.

Interest rate exposure

In order to manage and minimise the impact of movements in interest rates, limits are proposed within **Annex B** that will establish the ranges within which fixed and variable rate investments will be undertaken.

Liquidity

Liquidity is defined as having adequate, but not excessive cash resources, borrowing arrangements and overdraft or standby facilities to ensure that funds are available, at all times, for the achievement of the Council's objectives. In this respect, the Council will seek to maintain liquid short-term deposits of at least **£20m** available with a week's notice.

Performance

Performance on cash invested short term, in order to maintain liquidity of funds, will be benchmarked against the Seven Day London Inter Bank Bid Rate (LIBID) rate; the aim being to achieve investment returns that are equivalent to, or greater than, the average 7 day LIBID rate for the year.

3.6 Treasury management advisors

The Council has received treasury management advisory services from **Arlingclose** and **Capita Asset Services (Treasury Solutions)** during 2015/16 financial year, the latter advising on the strategy for 2016/17.

Both advisors provide a range of services, including advice on treasury matters and capital finance issues, economic and interest rate analysis and creditworthiness information. Notwithstanding this, the final decision on all treasury matters remains vested with the Council.

The services received from the Treasury Management Advisors are subject to regular review.

3.7 Other matters

The Council currently provides treasury management support to its local trading companies (principally Essex Cares Ltd).

As part of the agreement to provide treasury management support to these organisations, the Council may borrow their surplus funds, or lend to them to cover temporary shortfalls of cash.

Any amounts borrowed from, or lent to, these organisations are consolidated with the Council's own cash balances on a daily basis, and the Council invests or borrows on the net position. The Council charges interest on amounts lent to these organisations, or pays interest on amounts borrowed, in accordance with the terms of a formal agreement between the respective parties.

4. Revenue Provision for the Repayment of Debt Policy

4.1 Introduction

As noted elsewhere within this report, one of the key ways that the Council has of financing capital expenditure is from 'borrowing'. 'Borrowing' means that the Council is able to incur capital expenditure that it does not fund immediately from cash resources. However, implicit in the permission to defer the funding of the capital expenditure is a regulatory requirement to set cash resources aside from the Revenue Budget annually to repay this borrowing on a prudent basis. This practice is referred to as making a prudent level of '**revenue provision for the repayment of debt**'.

The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) provides a measure of the capital expenditure that has yet to be funded from cash resources.

4.2 Revenue Provision for Debt Repayment Policy 2016/17

In accordance with the requirement to make a prudent 'revenue provision for the repayment of debt', the Council ensures that debt is repaid over a period that is either commensurate with:

- The period over which the capital expenditure provides benefit; or
- In the case of borrowing supported by the Government, the period implicit in the determination of that support.

This is achieved by:

- Applying the '**Regulatory Method**' to determine the 'revenue provision' in relation to borrowing undertaken prior to 1 April 2008 and government-supported borrowing undertaken since this date.
- Applying the '**Asset Life Method**' to determine the 'revenue provision' in relation to 'unsupported borrowing' undertaken since 1 April 2008. This method spreads capital expenditure financed from unsupported borrowing over the useful life estimated at the start of the relevant assets' lives (or over a shorter period where use of the standard useful life would not be supportable as prudent).

Revenue provision is chargeable in the first financial year after the relevant capital expenditure is incurred.

Where expenditure does not meet the accounting classification of capital expenditure but the Council is nevertheless permitted to fund it from capital financing resources, the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) will increase by the amount expended. Where the Council will subsequently recoup the amount expended (e.g. via the sale of an asset or repayment of an amount loaned), the income will be classified as a capital receipt. Where the capital receipts will be applied to reduce the CFR, there will be no revenue provision made for the repayment of the debt liability (i.e. unless the eventual receipt is expected to fall short of the amount expended).

Where it is practical or appropriate to do so, the Council may make voluntary revenue provision, or apply capital receipts, to reduce debt over a shorter period.

In the case of finance leases and on balance sheet PFI contracts, the 'revenue provision' requirement is met by a charge equal to the element of the rent/charge that goes to write down the balance sheet liability.

The revenue budget provision for 'revenue provision' charges in 2016/17 has been compiled on a basis consistent with this policy.

Prudential Indicators

Summary of prudential indicators		2014-15	2015-16		2016-17	2017-18	2018-19
		Actual	Original Estimate	Updated Estimate	Estimate	Forecast	Forecast
Capital expenditure & financing							
Capital Expenditure	£m	197	272	238	250	348	369
Capital Financing							
Borrowing (unsupported)	£m	35	110	83	106	183	230
Grants and contributions	£m	109	141	131	117	133	131
Capital receipts and earmarked reserves	£m	53	21	24	27	32	8
Total capital financing	£m	197	272	238	250	348	369
Capital financing requirement							
Capital financing requirement (CFR)							
Opening CFR	£m	835	880	841	1,011	1,093	1,239
Add							
Additional borrowing	£m	35	110	83	106	183	230
Additional credit liabilities (PFI / Finance leases)	£m	4	120	120	10	-	-
		874	1,110	1,044	1,127	1,276	1,469
Less							
Revenue provision for debt repayment	£m	(33)	(34)	(33)	(34)	(37)	(41)
Capital Financing Requirement	£m	841	1,076	1,011	1,093	1,239	1,428
Analysis of the Capital Financing Requirement							
Supported borrowing and pre 2008/09 unsupported borrowing	£m	531	509	509	489	468	450
Unsupported borrowing (2008/09 and later)	£m	148	283	227	325	498	711
Sub total - borrowing	£m	679	792	736	814	966	1,161
Credit arrangements (PFI / Finance leases)	£m	162	284	275	279	273	267
Total	£m	841	1,076	1,011	1,093	1,239	1,428
Gross borrowing and the CFR							
Medium term forecast of CFR	£m	1,093	1,197	1,239	1,428	1,541	1,609
Forecast external debt (long term) and credit arrangements	£m	520	562	628	629	620	619
Headroom	£m	573	635	611	799	921	990
External debt							
Authorised limit							
Borrowing	£m	520	620	580	670	860	1,020
Other long term liabilities	£m	171	284	275	279	273	267
Total authorised limit	£m	691	904	855	949	1,133	1,287
Operational boundary							
Borrowing	£m	390	520	390	490	650	820
Other long term liabilities	£m	161	265	265	259	253	247
Total operational boundary	£m	551	785	655	749	903	1,067
Actual external debt (incl. credit arrangements)	£m	520	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Financing & net revenue streams							
Net revenue streams excl. gen. govnt grants	%	6.5%	6.9%	6.7%	7.5%	9.7%	11.4%
Net revenue streams incl. gen. govnt grants	%	6.2%	6.6%	6.4%	7.1%	9.2%	10.8%
Incremental impact on Council Tax							
Effect of capital schemes starting in:							
2014/15 and earlier years	£	£86.53	£88.59	£85.54	£90.38	£99.16	£105.91
2015/16	£		£0.26	£1.04	£4.13	£5.00	£6.76
2016/17	£		-	-	£0.53	£5.61	£18.55
2017/18	£		-	-	-	£0.45	£3.61
2018/19	£		-	-	-	-	£0.39
2019/20	£		-	-	-	-	-
2020/21	£		-	-	-	-	-
Total	£	£86.53	£88.85	£86.58	£95.04	£110.22	£135.22

Treasury Management Summary

Treasury Management Summary		2014-15 Actual	2015-16		2016-17 Estimate	2017-18 Forecast	2018-19 Forecast
			Original Estimate	Latest Estimate			
Estimated debt and investments							
Investments (estimated balance at each 31st March)	£m	272		272	105	106	110
External debt (operational boundary for borrowing)	£m	390		390	490	650	820
Expected movement in interest rates							
Bank Rate (at each 31st March)	%	0.50%	1.00%	0.50%	1.00%	1.75%	2.00%
PWLB (borrowing) rates							
5 year	%		3.00%	2.40%	2.80%	3.30%	3.60%
10 year	%		3.80%	3.00%	3.40%	3.80%	4.10%
25 year	%		4.50%	3.70%	4.10%	4.30%	4.50%
50 year	%		4.50%	3.60%	4.00%	4.20%	4.40%
Source: Capita Asset Services (Treasury Solutions) (November 2015)							
Effect of 1% increase in interest rates							
Interest on borrowing	£000				-		
Interest on investments	£000				(1,042)		
Interest attributed to reserves & balances	£000				2,282		
Interest attributed to other bodies	£000				325		
Net total	£000				1,565		
Borrowing requirement (external borrowing)	£m	35	84	-	69	156	196
Interest rate exposures							
Upper limits for exposure to fixed rates							
Net exposure	£m	520	620	580	670	860	1,020
Debt	%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Investments	%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Upper limits for exposure to variable rates							
Net exposure	£m	156	186	174	201	258	306
Debt	%	30%	30%	30%	30%	30%	30%
Investments	%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Maturity structure of borrowing (upper limit)							
Under 12 months	%	3.71%	40%	40%	40%	40%	40%
12 months and within 24 months	%	8.31%	40%	40%	40%	40%	40%
24 months and within 5 years	%	14.14%	60%	60%	60%	60%	60%
5 years and within 10 years	%	10.97%	60%	60%	60%	60%	60%
10 years and within 25 years	%	1.57%	67%	60%	67%	60%	60%
25 years and within 40 years	%	4.33%	51%	70%	70%	70%	70%
40 years and within 50 years	%	30.87%	50%	50%	50%	50%	50%
50 years and above	%	0.00%	22%	20%	22%	19%	13%
Maturity structure of borrowing (lower limit)							
All maturity periods	%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Total sums invested for more than 364 days							
Upper limit for sums invested for more than 364 days	£m	6	100	50	50	50	50

Counterparty Criteria for Investments

1. Context

In order to minimise the risk to investments, the Council stipulates the minimum acceptable credit quality of counterparties for inclusion on its lending list. Where applicable, it does this by reference to the credit ratings, watches and outlooks published by all three ratings agencies (i.e. Fitch, Standard and Poor and Moody's). Definitions of the credit ratings of the three main rating agencies are available upon request.

2. Credit rating methodology

The main credit rating agencies (Fitch, Moody's and Standard and Poor's) had, through much of the financial crisis, provided some institutions with a ratings 'uplift' due to implied levels of sovereign support. Commencing in 2015, in response to the evolving regulatory regime, all three agencies began removing these 'uplifts'. In addition, other factors, such as regulatory capital levels, are now being taken into consideration. These new methodologies have lessened the importance of the (Fitch) **Support** and **Viability** ratings and have seen the (Moody's) **Financial Strength** rating withdrawn.

Although the implied sovereign government support has effectively now been withdrawn from banks, they are expected to have sufficiently strong balance sheets to be able to withstand foreseeable adverse financial circumstances without government support. In fact, the balance sheets of many banks are now much more robust than they were before the 2008 financial crisis when they had higher ratings than now. However, this is not universally applicable, leaving some entities with modestly lower ratings than they had through much of the 'support' phase of the financial crisis.

In keeping with the agencies' new methodologies, the credit rating criteria applied by the Council focuses solely on the **Short** and **Long Term** ratings of an institution.

3. Banks and building societies

The Council will invest funds with UK banks and building societies, and non UK banks domiciled in a country with a minimum sovereign rating of **AA**, that have credit ratings equivalent to, or better than, the following:

Rating category	Credit rating agencies		
	Fitch	Standard & Poor's	Moody's
Short term rating	F1	A-1	P-1
Long term rating	A	A	A2

These ratings will be used to determine the pool of counterparties with whom the Council can transact for **term/call deposits** and **certificates of deposit**. This will ensure that funds are invested with high quality counterparties.

Where counterparties are rated by more than one credit rating agency, the lowest ratings will be used to determine whether they are included on the counterparty list.

The short and long-term ratings will be further applied to determine the maximum amount that will be invested with each of the counterparties in the 'pool', and for what duration.

Credit ratings will be kept under review. Counterparties will be removed from the Council's lending list in the event that they receive a downgrading to their credit rating below the minimum criteria outlined above.

Counterparties placed on 'negative ratings watch' will remain on the Council's lending list at the discretion of the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services, in consultation with the Cabinet Member for Finance.

Although non-UK banks domiciled in a country with a minimum sovereign rating of **AA** may be included on the lending list, due regard will be given to the country exposure of the Council's investments.

In the event that the Council's own banker falls below the minimum credit rating criteria outlined above, and is not nationalised or part nationalised, the bank will be used for transactional purposes only, and not as an active outlet for investments.

4. Financial institutions nationalised (or part nationalised) by the UK Government

UK banks that do not fully meet the credit rating criteria outlined in the previous paragraph, but which have been nationalised or part nationalised, will remain on the counterparty list whilst they continue to be nationalised (or part nationalised).

5. Money Market Funds

Money Market Funds (MMFs) are short term, pooled, investments that are placed, by a manager, in a wide range of money market instruments. The size of the investment pool of a MMF enables the manager to not only offer the flexibility of overnight and call money, but also the stability and returns of longer dated deposits.

Strict rules and criteria are set down by the official rating agencies, covering the types of investment counterparties used, the maturity distribution of the funds and investment concentrations.

The Council will only use MMFs with an **AAA** credit rating that are denominated in sterling and regulated within the EU.

6. Enhanced Money Market Funds

Enhanced Money Market Funds (EMMFs) are designed to produce enhanced returns, and this typically requires the manager to take more risk than the traditional money market funds referred to above. This does not mean there is necessarily a reduction in credit quality though.

The Council will only use EMMF's with an **AAA** credit rating and a minimum credit score of **1.25** that are denominated in sterling and regulated within the UK.

7. UK Government

No restrictions are placed on the amounts that can be invested with the UK Government (i.e. with the Debt Management Office or via UK Treasury bills or Gilts with less than 1 year to maturity).

8. Other local authorities

Other local authorities are included within the counterparty 'pool'. However, the amount that can be invested will be determined with regard to their size. For this purpose, top tier local authorities will include county councils, unitary and metropolitan authorities and London Boroughs and lower tier local authorities will include district / borough councils and police and fire authorities.

9. Other products

A range of other investment products may be used for investing the Council's underlying / core cash balances, including:

- **Property Funds** - this is a long term, and relatively illiquid investment, which is expected to yield both rental income and capital gains.
- **Corporate bonds** – bonds issued by companies to raise long term funding other than via issuing equity. Investing in corporate bonds offers a fixed stream of income, paid at half yearly intervals, in exchange for an initial investment of capital.
- **Corporate bond funds** – these are pooled funds investing in a diversified portfolio of corporate bonds, so provide an alternative to investing directly in individual corporate bonds.
- **UK Government Gilts / Gilt Funds** – with greater than 1 year maturity
- **UK Government Treasury bills** – with greater than 1 year maturity

The risks associated with the use of any combination of these investment products may include:

- **Liquidity risk** - Ability to realise assets in a timely manner, at an appropriate price.
- **Security or credit risk** - Capital preservation (principal is returned at contractual maturity); Payments of interest or principal not being made, or not being made in full.
- **Valuation or 'mark to market' risk** - Paper losses may be reported in year-end accounts; liquidating assets prior to maturity could lead to losses being crystallised.

The investment instrument listed above will each demonstrate some combination of these risks – they therefore all need to be weighed against potential rewards of higher returns.

The Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services will work with the Council's treasury advisors to determine the use of these alternative investment products, taking into account the acceptability or otherwise of the risks associated with their use.

10. Time and monetary limits applying to investments

The time and monetary limits for counterparties satisfying the criteria outlined in the previous paragraphs will be determined with reference to the counterparties' short and long term credit ratings (or to other criteria where applicable), as outlined in the table overleaf. Notwithstanding these limits, the Executive Director for Corporate and Customer Services will ensure appropriate operational boundaries are in place to avoid over exposure in any particular country, sector or group.

Time and monetary limits

Counterparty type	Short and long term credit rating criteria						Investment Limit £m	Maximum duration (No. years)
	Fitch		Standard & Poor's		Moody's			
	Short term	Long term	Short term	Long term	Short term	Long term		
UK Banks & building societies	F1+	AA-	A-1+	AA-	P-1	Aa3	70	3 years
	F1	A	A-1	A	P-1	A2	60	1 year
UK banks & building societies (nationalised)							60	1 year
Non UK financial institutions	F1	A	A-1	A	P-1	A2	35	1 year
'AAA' rated Money Market Funds							50	Not fixed
'AAA' rated Enhanced Money Market Funds							25	Not fixed
UK Government							No limit	1 year
Local authorities - upper tier							50	3 years
Local authorities - lower tier							35	3 years
Property Funds							20	Not fixed
'AAA' rated Corporate Bonds							20	3 years
Corporate Bond Funds							20	3 years
UK Government Gilts / Gilt Funds							20	3 years
UK Government Treasury Bills							20	3 years

Notes:

Property Funds – these do not have a defined maturity date and the Property Fund may need to sell its underlying assets in order to repay the funds invested by the Council, so this is an illiquid form of investment.

Appendix C – Pay Policy Statement

1. Introduction

Section 38 (1) of the Localism Act 2011 requires English and Welsh local authorities to produce a pay policy statement for 2011/12 and for each subsequent financial year.

The pay policy statement must include:

- The authority's policy on the level and elements of remuneration for each chief officer.
- The authority's policy on the remuneration of its lowest paid employees.
- The authority's policy on the relationship between the remuneration of its chief officers and other officers.
- The authority's policy on other specific aspects of chief officer remuneration such as remuneration on recruitment, increases and additions to remuneration, use of performance related pay and bonuses, termination payments and transparency.

The Act defines remuneration widely as:

- Pay.
- Charges.
- Fees.
- Allowances.
- Benefits in kind.
- Increases/enhancement of pension entitlement.
- Termination payments.

The Act also requires that the pay policy statement:

- Must be approved formally by Council.
- Must be approved by the end of March every year.
- Can be amended in year by Council.
- Must be published on the local authority's website.
- Must be complied with.

2. Determination of Grade

ECC policy is to evaluate all job roles using:

- Local Government Single Status Job Evaluation Scheme – Bands 1-4.
- HAY Job Evaluation Scheme – Bands 5-13.

No evaluation process exists for Soulbury or Youth & Community conditions, but employees are placed within Nationally defined grading structures.

Both job evaluation schemes used are substantial schemes used Nationally and Internationally, and provide the basis for grade determination based upon a range of established factors.

As a result, the grades of the most junior and senior roles in ECC are determined by job evaluation.

3. Background

ECC Policy is that remuneration at all levels of Essex County Council (the lowest to the highest paid employees) must be sufficient to attract, appoint and retain high quality employees while at the same time recognising that pay and benefits are met from public funds.

Pay policy at ECC is currently to apply local pay and conditions with only a small group of employees retained upon National Conditions of Service (within Soulbury, Youth and Community and Teaching groupings and some employees who have TUPE'd into ECC).

The National pay agreement in 1997, known as the Single Status Agreement, required local authorities to reduce the working week of former “blue collar” workers and to introduce a single pay spine for all employees (to replace the separate grading structures that existed). Following negotiation with the trade unions, ECC achieved Single Status in June 2001 and established a grading structure of Bands 1-4 based around the National spinal column point arrangement.

Above Band 4, the national spine was retained for middle managers for a period of time while senior managers remained contracted on local pay arrangements.

In July 2007, following a commissioned grading review undertaken for ECC by the HAY Group, local pay arrangements were refreshed and Bands 7-13 created with wide pay scales subject to performance pay arrangements. From January 2008 this scheme was extended on a voluntary basis to middle managers who were able to opt in to newly formed Bands 5 & 6, and by November 2010 all employees at this level were employed on local arrangements.

In November 2014 employees within Band 4 were invited to opt-in voluntarily to an extension of local pay arrangements. While 99% voluntarily opted in to the new arrangements, the remainder were moved across through a “dismissal and re-engagement” process. The new Band 4 became effective for new employees from November 2014, and for existing employees from 1 April, 2015.

During early 2015, negotiations commenced with the trade unions around replacing the remaining NJC grades (Bands 1-3) with local pay arrangements. A Collective Agreement was reached with the trade unions in October, and employees moved to local pay on 1 December, 2015.

As a result, a minimum of the workforce now remain employed on National Conditions as determined by the Joint National Council for Youth & Community Workers, the Soulbury Committee, Centrally Employed Teachers and other TUPE'd employees, with the remainder employed on local pay arrangements.

The values of the incremental points contained within National grading structures (such as Soulbury, Teaching groupings and Youth & Community) are as determined by national negotiations between the Local Government Employers and the trade unions. Pay claims, generally on an annual basis, are submitted by the trade unions and considered by the Local Government Employers (following consultation with local authorities). ECC Policy is to adopt any changes made to salary scales arising from National negotiation for these groups only.

Local performance pay grades are benchmarked against the HAY London & South East Industrial and Service market. The grading structure applied comprises broad salary bands with no incremental points and all employees are appointed at a spot salary.

The local performance pay grades applied are revisited from time to time to ensure they remain benchmarked against the identified market. Since introduction in July 2007 the salary ranges have been adjusted only once with effect from April 2010. No cost of living awards are applied to these salary ranges.

In the 2015 Budget, the Chancellor of the Exchequer introduced the National Living Wage for employees aged 25 and above with effect from 1 April 2016. The terms of the Collective Agreement reached with the trade unions to bring Bands 1-3 within local pay arrangements means that all permanent and fixed term contract employees will be paid above the level of the National Living Wage at April 2016. From 2017 onwards, the National Living Wage will be the minimum rate paid to ECC's lowest paid permanent employees irrespective of their age.

As ECC transforms into a Commissioning based organisation, the introduction of separate pay or allowance arrangements (for example to best fit traded services) may also be undertaken.

Details of the grading structure for Bands 1-13 are shown at Appendix C(i).

4. Definition of Lowest and Highest Paid Employees

As stated above, ECC Policy is that all grades applied to posts are determined by job evaluation. The lowest paid employees fall within posts evaluated at Band 1 (see Appendix C(i) for values).

Other than the post of Chief Executive, the highest paid posts within ECC fall within posts evaluated at Band 13 (see Appendix C(i) for values).

The relationship between pay at the lowest and highest levels at ECC is controlled by job evaluation.

5. Pay Ratios

The recommendation of the Hutton Report into “Fair Pay in the Public Sector”, as recognised by the Government in the Code of Recommended Practice for Local Authorities on Data Transparency, was that a pay ratio of the salary of the Chief Executive compared to the median average salary in the organisation should be published.

For the financial year 2015/16 this ratio was 1:7.8.

6. Publication of Pay Data

The Council complies with Data Protection Act obligations and will only publish information about an individual officer's pay where it is required to do so by law. In accordance with the Accounts and Audit (England) Regulations 2011 the Council will publish, with the accounts and on the ECC website, pay information about individual posts for the Chief Executive, Corporate Management Board members and other nominated posts (the Regulations list Chief Officer posts whose pay must be published by reference to individual job title).

In relation to officers whose salary is over £150,000 per annum (pro rata for part time officers) the Council's accounts will note their pay by reference to their name and job title as required by Regulations. In relation to other officers of the Council, including Directors (who are classified for the purpose of this statement as Deputy Chief Officers) pay information is published relating to salaries of £50,000 or more by reference to total numbers within bands (grouped in bands of £5,000) within the Annual Statement of Accounts which is published on the ECC website.

In the accounts for 2015/16 the Council will publish information about exit packages. This information is given by reference to total numbers within bands (of £20,000 up to £100,000 and thereafter £50,000 bands).

7. Pay Policy upon Appointment

ECC Policy is that there is no restriction upon the salary at which new recruits should be appointed, and appointing managers or Members may use any point within the evaluated salary scale to recognise a successful applicant's experience, qualification, technical knowledge, technical skills and market value.

Where a business need exists, and is approved, a salary supplement may be applied.

8. Governance

As one of the largest local authorities in the UK serving an area with approximately 1.4m residents, ECC Policy is to delegate authority for decision making to the appropriate level and to detail such delegations within the Constitution.

Under ECC's Constitution, the Chief Executive is the Head of the Paid Service and has delegated authority to appoint, dismiss and determine pay for all employees except where this function is specifically delegated to Members. The Chief Executive has authorised certain other officers to appoint and dismiss staff.

The full Council appoints members to a politically balanced "Committee to determine the Conditions of Employment of Chief & Deputy Chief Officers". This committee has authority to recommend to full Council the appointment of the Head of the Paid Service, to appoint and dismiss Chief and Deputy Chief Officers and to consider and approve the recommendations of the Chief Executive and the Leader of the Council in respect of performance payments for Tier 1 and 2 Officers.

This means that Councillors make all appointment and dismissal decisions for Chief Officers and Deputy Chief Officers which includes all staff who are appointed on a salary in excess of £103,000.

A Remuneration Panel, comprised of independent persons, advises on executive pay as required but has no executive power.

The appointment or dismissal of the Head of the Paid Service is required to be approved by the full Council.

9. Pay Progression and Links to Performance Management

By agreement with the trade unions, pay progression of all ECC employees is subject to performance.

ECC Policy operates a five factor performance management scheme (branded as 'Supporting Success') and performance outcomes are directly linked to reward.

The performance review year runs from 1 April until 31 March. Stretching goals and behaviour statements need to be in place within two months of the start of each review year (by 31 May) in order to ensure that employees have a clear idea of what is expected of them in order to achieve a specified level of reward.

Goals are contained within a corporate system (“Perform”) and should be stretching, SMART and link to the Corporate Outcomes Framework, Function and Team Plans.

The scheme rewards only effective performance; ineffective performance is not rewarded. Performance outcome ratings of Level 1 (Not Met) and Level 2 (Developing) will not attract any reward. Performance outcomes of Levels 3 (Achieving), Level 4 (Exceeds) or Level 5 (Exceptional) may attract a base pay increase (in the form of a percentage of salary).

The scheme provides for bonus opportunity under local performance pay arrangements only. Performance outcomes of Level 4 (Exceeds) or Level 5 (Exceptional) may attract a one-off bonus payment (expressed as a percentage of salary).

Levels of base pay increase and bonus payments are determined by ECC annually taking into account market conditions, benchmarking data and affordability. This decision may also result in a base pay freeze, a bonus freeze, or both. Policy allows the application of different arrangements for separate grading groups.

Guidance on the distribution of performance awards is based upon that expected in a highly performing organisation. This **does not** take the form of a “forced” distribution and guidance is as follows:

- Not Met – 5% of eligible employees.
- Developing – 10% of eligible employees.
- Achieving – 60% of eligible employees.
- Exceeds – 20% of eligible employees.
- Exceptional – 5% of eligible employees.

10. Other Reward Mechanisms

(a) In Year Adjustments – Local Performance Pay

Where a post has been evaluated as within locally determined performance pay grades within Bands 5-10, a Policy has been established and agreed by Corporate Management Board to consider business cases for in year adjustments to base pay.

Such cases are expected to be minimal, and will need to meet established criteria.

The governance arrangements to approve submitted business cases are as follows:

- Employees within Bands 5-10 (excluding direct reports) – decision to be made by Executive Director unless recommendation exceeds a 10% increase.
- CMB Direct reports – decision to be made by the Chief Executive.
- Any case where recommendation is for an increase to base pay in excess of 10% - decision to be made by the Chief Executive.
- In the event that a salary adjustment in year needs to be applied to a member of the Corporate Management Board, this matter to be submitted to the Committee to Determine the Conditions of Employment of Chief & Deputy Chief Officers to consider.

(b) Career Progression Schemes

A small number of Career Progression Schemes have been developed and implemented within Functions.

Policy is that such schemes allow additional base pay progression dependent upon employees achieving specified qualifications and experience.

(c) Market Supplements

As a general rule, the benchmarked local performance grades provide relevant and adequate compensation to attract and retain employees for the majority of posts and the necessity to apply a salary supplement should not exist.

Policy is that there may be specific circumstances, however, where an additional market supplement may be required to either attract hard to recruit categories of employees or to retain such employees within the employment of ECC.

In all cases a business case will need to be developed to support the payment of market supplements. The business case will need to be approved by the relevant Executive Director and the Director for Human Resources. Contracts of employment should reflect the nature and duration of the salary supplement. All market supplements applied should be kept under review and withdrawn should the recruitment position improve.

(d) Other Pay Arrangements

As ECC transforms into a Commissioning/Outcomes focussed organisation, it may be necessary to develop segmented pay arrangements to fit the nature of the business. All such pay variations will be approved by Corporate Management Board. Any such arrangements will need to consider the implications of equal pay legislation.

(e) Pay Protection

ECC has a pay protection Policy which provides a mechanism to assist employees to adjust to a reduction in pay arising from organisational change, job evaluation or redeployment.

Pay is protected for a period of 18 months following which the employee reverts to a level of pay within the new substantive grade.

(f) Allowances

ECC has determined a range of Flat Rate Allowances to replace a number of premium payments available under National Conditions. These Allowances were negotiated and agreed with trade unions under the Single Status Agreement.

In some cases, allowances available under the National Conditions remain in place.

A review of Allowances may be undertaken in 2016, subject to negotiation with the trade unions.

(g) Pension

ECC operates the Local Government Pension Scheme and the Teacher Pension Scheme and makes pension contributions as required to all employees who elect to participate in either scheme. Both pension schemes are compliant with Pension Automatic Enrolment legislation.

A number of employees have transferred to ECC under a specific staff transfer arrangement which allowed them to continue membership of the NHS pension scheme. ECC makes contributions on their behalf and complies with Pension Legislation in respect of the NHS scheme.

ECC has determined and published policies around the discretions available under the LGPS.

(h) Lease Car Scheme

ECC operates a lease car scheme, and Policy is that employees at any level within the organisation may be offered participation within the scheme.

Such participation is not subject to seniority and depends entirely upon business need.

(i) Lease Car Cash Alternative Payment

ECC Policy is that employees occupying roles graded at Band 8 and above may either participate in the ECC car leasing scheme without having to demonstrate business need, or receive a cash payment as an alternative.

(j) Private Medical Health Insurance

ECC Policy is that employees occupying roles graded at Band 7 and above may receive Private Medical Health Insurance cover. Upon application, cover is provided for employee and spouse or employee and children.

Employees may upgrade to family cover at their own additional expense. Private Medical Health Insurance provides a Benefit in Kind and is included in P11D statements resulting in a tax liability for participating employees.

(k) Childcare Vouchers

ECC Policy is that all permanent employees may participate in the Childcare Voucher scheme through a salary sacrifice arrangement.

The Government is scheduled to launch a new scheme (introduction date to be determined) designed to assist employees with their childcare costs. ECC will continue to offer the Childcare Voucher scheme to existing users for as long as there is a demand and taxation advantage to offering it.

(l) Cycle to Work Scheme

ECC Policy is that all permanent employees may participate in the Cycle to Work scheme through a salary sacrifice arrangement.

(m) Buying of Annual Leave

Employees are given two opportunities per annum to purchase additional annual leave through a salary sacrifice arrangement.

(n) Individual & Team Rewards

ECC Policy is that employees or teams may receive recognition for undertaking additional duties that are significantly outside the scope of their normal role for a short period of time or excelling in the performance of their duties

Such recognition can take the form of:

- Reward payments
- Reward vouchers
- Award of additional annual leave
- Thank you letters
- E-recognition cards

11. Chief Officer Salaries 2016/17

The Council Policy on the recruitment of Chief Officers is as detailed at paragraphs 7 and 8 of this Statement.

The salary packages applied to posts of Chief Officer and other designated roles for the financial year 2014/15 will be published on the Council website and within the Statement of Accounts.

12. Appointments to Designated Roles 2016/17

The Council Policy on the recruitment of Chief Officers and Deputy Chief Officers is as detailed at paragraphs 7 and 8 of this Statement.

13. Early Retirement/Termination of Designated Roles 2016/17

The Council Policy on the termination of Chief Officers is as detailed at paragraph 8 of this Statement and within the Constitution.

ECC early retirement Policy is that requests for early payment of benefits will be agreed (before the age of 60) only if there is a compelling business reason for doing so.

14. Settlement Agreements

In exceptional circumstances to avoid or settle a claim or potential dispute, ECC may agree payment of a settlement sum. All cases must be supported by a business case and take account of all legal, financial, contractual and other responsibilities.

15. Small Business, Enterprise & Employment Bill

ECC will implement the Repayment of Public Sector Exit Payment Regulations 2015 and the Public Sector Exit Payment Regulations 2016 when these Regulations pass into law (expected 2016).

Appendix C(i) – Salary Ranges Bands 1 - 13

Band	Minimum	Maximum
Band 1	£13,614	£16,300
Band 2	£15,200	£23,200
Band 3	£17,300	£28,800
Band 4	£22,700	£40,750
Band 5	£28,500	£50,400
Band 6	£35,500	£59,500
Band 7	£46,000	£69,100
Band 8	£55,000	£85,500
Band 9	£66,000	£103,000
Band 10	£78,000	£121,300
Band 11	£94,000	£136,500
Band 12	£98,000	£149,400
Band 13	£135,000	£197,000
Chief Executive	Spot Salary	£195,000

AGENDA ITEM 9

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan reference number: FP/100/04/15
Date of Meeting: 26 January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: All Divisions
Title of report: Live at Home Project: Contracts for Domiciliary Care – Current Contracts & Update on Future Procurement	
Report by Cllr Dick Madden – Cabinet Member for Adults and Children	
Responsible Director: Helen Taylor, Director for Integrated Commissioning & Vulnerable People (Older People) Nick Presmeg, Director for Integrated Commissioning & Vulnerable People (Working Age Adults)	
Enquiries to: Graeme Green, Senior Project Manager - email: graeme.green@essex.gov.uk	

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

This report contains a confidential appendix listed in Part II of the agenda which is exempt from publication by virtue of paragraph 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972, as amended.

1. Purpose of report

- 1.1. To seek approval from Cabinet to extend and vary the current Best Value Ranked List ("BVRL") contracts for the provision of Live at Home Services for a period of 12 months whilst a procurement process is completed and set a minimum price for the provision of such care.
- 1.2. To inform the Cabinet that, at present, the preferred approach for the procurement of services to be delivered from February 2017 onwards is a form of Ranked List but that further market engagement and financial modelling is needed and that a further report will be brought to Cabinet in April 2016 to seek authority to launch the procurement.

- 1.3. To ask the Cabinet to agree a drawdown from the Transformation Reserve of £81,000 to fund the extension of the current BVRL contract and ensure continuity of service delivery whilst the procurement is underway.

2. Recommendations

- 2.1. Approve an extension to the current BVRL contracts for a maximum of 12 months expiring in February 2017.
- 2.2. Agree that a further report to Cabinet is brought back in April 2016 setting out how the Council will procure services in the longer term.
- 2.3. Agree that, as part of the extension, all providers will be asked to resubmit prices for each district based on a revised pricing matrix and that these along with the provider's score relating to quality will be used to produce a new ranked list which will be used for care placements awarded after 10 April 2016.
- 2.4. Agree that current packages of care (whether awarded via the BVRL or via spot purchase) will be paid at the current rates but that with effect from 10 April 2016 the Council will apply a minimum rate of:
 - (a) £11.32 per hour for night sleeping and 24 hour live in care; and
 - (b) £13.92 per hour for all other care covered by these contracts.
- 2.5. Authorise the Director for Integrated Commissioning and Vulnerable People to approve the revised ranked list for the BVRL extension following the submission of revised proposals from providers.
- 2.6. Agree to draw down £81,000 from the Transformation Reserve to manage the extension to the current BVRL contract. This figure is explored in further detail in paragraph 5.7.

3. Background and proposal

Background

- 3.1. Essex County Council ("ECC") currently purchases Live at Home Support Services for Older People (65+), Adults with Learning Disabilities, Adults with Mental Health Needs, Adults with Physical and Sensory Impairments and Carers. This is managed through a BVRL with spot arrangements covering excess need.
- 3.2. Live at Home services are care services delivered in the person's home (sometimes called domiciliary care services). This includes personal care, cleaning and house care, practical and social support, minor health related tasks (excluding district nurse tasks), administration of medication and support during the night (either night sleep or night sitting).
- 3.3. ECC's proposed approach to Live at Home services supports wider commissioning intentions to focus on prevention, independence, and the

assets and strengths of people and communities. This will help ECC to deliver key responsibilities and duties under the Care Act (see paragraph 4.6). The extension of the current BVRL contracts enables officers to model the new Ranked List which will support the wider commissioning intentions.

- 3.4. The current spend on Live at Home Services (including Supported Living and Extra Care) is approximately £110m per annum across over 190 providers for over 9,000 service users.
- 3.5. Approximately £48m of this money is spent via the current BVRL contracts. These contracts were tendered in 2010 and awarded in 2011. Suppliers were given a range of prices and they select a price from this range for each service type and each district. They were also scored on quality. This produces a ranked order for each district. Placements sourced under the BVRL contracts are allocated in rank order, although providers are not required to accept any placements offered. If no ranked provider will accept the placement then it is awarded on an individually negotiated 'spot' rate. Spot rates are also used for particularly complex care. Approximately £62m per annum is spent on spot placements.
- 3.6. There are approximately 58 providers on the BVRL. The list is periodically reviewed. When the list is reviewed, providers may resubmit prices from the range and are reassessed on quality and a new ranked list is produced.
- 3.7. The prices of Live at Home Services have remained relatively static for a number of years. However, when the list has been reopened providers have had the opportunity to increase their prices but have not always done so.
- 3.8. As a result there has been an increase in the number of spot placements. At present, around 40% of placements are currently made via the BVRL process, the rest are spot placements. Spot placements usually occur when a provider on the BVRL has refused the package as they do not have the capacity to deliver the services requested, or will not accept it at the price quoted. The increase in the number of spot placements has been exacerbated by supply issues, particularly in rural areas, and also due to the increasing complexity of needs presenting to social care.
- 3.9. The BVRL contracts were awarded in 2011 for a period of 3 years with the option to extend for 2 periods of 12 months. The BVRL contracts therefore have a maximum term of 5 years and are due to expire in February 2016. There are no further provisions within the contract to extend beyond 2016; therefore any additional extensions will need to be mutually agreed between ECC and the BVRL providers.
- 3.10. A range of procurement approaches, including a Preferred List, Lead Provider Model and Dynamic Purchasing System, amongst others have been considered for the new contract. Having carefully considered the key risks, issues and lessons learnt by other local authorities who are tendering for similar services, it is likely that the Cabinet will be recommended to procure a replacement ranked list, this time via a framework agreement.

- 3.11. However, detailed work needs to be undertaken before a final recommendation can be made and it is proposed to report this to Cabinet in April 2016, with a view to the new contract being in place by early 2017 at the latest.

BVRL extension

- 3.12. The Council clearly needs to make arrangements for services to cover the period between the expiry of the current arrangements in February 2016 and the commencement of the new contract. It is proposed to extend the BVRL and existing spot arrangements for a maximum period of 12 months and offer the providers the opportunity to resubmit prices on the BVRL for new placements so that a re-ranked BVRL will apply from April 2016.
- 3.13. There is concern in the market about rates paid for Live at Home services. It should be noted that providers have been able to increase their prices for new placements on a number of occasions since 2011, but in some cases have chosen not to. However, it is acknowledged that the payment of historical rates, particularly for longstanding packages of care may be lower than market rates.
- 3.14. The BVRL extension will require a full re-ranking of the BVRL. Providers will be re-ranked based on the following criteria: Price – 40%, Quality – 40%, Innovation 20%. This is the same basis that the original contract was tendered.
- 3.15. The revised list will be reviewed and approved by the Director for Integrated Commissioning & Vulnerable People.
- 3.16. The extension of the BVRL contracts will enable ECC to:
- (a) Maintain stability in the market;
 - (b) Secure supply;
 - (c) Mitigate disruption to service users while ECC completes the procurement; and
 - (d) Run a compliant competitive procurement process.
- 3.17. It should be noted that not all providers may sign up to the extension, though officers are of the opinion that most of the major providers will. Officers do not foresee the failure of some providers to agree to the extension having an adverse effect on ECC's ability to place service users, but this may be at an additional cost.

Increase to Minimum rates

- 3.18. The Council does not apply inflationary or other increases to rates paid for packages of care once they have been accepted. If a provider finds a particular package uneconomic they are able to withdraw from that package and it will be reallocated via the BVRL, although in practice this seldom occurs. In addition to this, the introduction of the National Living Wage ("NLW") in April 2016 will increase costs to providers. Finally recent court decisions on the National Minimum Wage ("NMW") mean that that carers are

required to pay the minimum wage to staff even whilst they are asleep in a service users home.

- 3.19. The Council needs to ensure that the rates it pays reflect the costs incurred by providers. It is therefore proposed that the BVRL pricing matrices will be amended to increase both the top and bottom of the matrices to reflect both the impact of the NLW increase in April 2016 and the work undertaken to identify the Cost of Care in Essex.
- 3.20. It is also proposed to apply minimum levels to all current domiciliary care packages, whether awarded via the BVRL or on a 'spot' basis. It is proposed that from 10 April 2016, any existing placements will be paid a minimum of £13.92 (with the exception of Night Sleep and 24-hour Live in Care which is £11.32). This will not affect packages of care which are already paid at or above the new minimum. The new rates proposed are an increase of £1.48 (for personal care, night awake and carer services), £4.24 (night sleeping) and £5.96 (24hour live in care) over the current minimum rate card prices for these services. The justification for this is set out in the Confidential Appendix.
- 3.21. All Providers who mutually agree to extend the contract will have to confirm that they are compliant with all legislative requirements including NLW and Care Act requirements.

4. Policy context and Outcomes Framework

- 4.1. A Vision for Essex 2013-17 builds on and replaces the previous EssexWorks Commitment 2012-17 and was approved by Cabinet on 18 June 2013 subject to formal adoption by Council on 9 July 2013.
- 4.2. It sets out the Cabinet's vision and priorities for these 4 years and informs the development of a revised corporate strategy designed to
 - a) Increase educational achievement and enhance skills;
 - b) Develop and maintain the infrastructure that enables our residents to travel and our businesses to grow;
 - c) Support employment and entrepreneurship across our economy;
 - d) Improve public health and well-being across Essex;
 - e) Keep our communities safe and build community resilience; and
 - f) Respect Essex's environment.
- 4.3. The Vision for Essex is based on the following principles;
 - a) We will spend taxpayers' money wisely;
 - b) Our focus will be on what works best, not on who does it;

- c) We will put residents at the heart of the decisions we make;
- d) We will empower communities to help themselves;
- e) We will reduce dependency;
- f) We will work in partnership; and
- g) We will continue to be open and transparent.

4.4. The proposals in the report is consistent with those principles as follows:

- a) It will spend taxpayers' money wisely by minimising the need for on-going and more costly support care services through increased independence and independent living.
- b) It will put residents at the heart of the decisions we make by ensuring providers understand what good looks like for residents and their aim of independence.
- c) It will reduce dependency on services by increasing independence and independent living.

4.5. The Corporate Outcomes Framework has an outcome of increasing the proportion of people who live independently. The proposed contract will improve the accessibility to Live at Home Services and will therefore make a contribution to the delivery of this outcome.

4.6. The Care Act 2014 governs the delivery of social care by local authorities. Local authorities are required to adhere to the following principles whilst delivering social care services:

- a) *Wellbeing* - a broad concept, which should be embedded within all care and support services, it includes: personal dignity; physical and mental health and emotional wellbeing; protection from abuse and neglect; control by the individual over day-to-day life; participation in work, education, training or recreation; social and economic wellbeing; domestic, family and personal; suitability of living accommodation; and the individual's contribution to society.
- b) *Prevention* - a duty to prevent or delay the onset of needs from developing, this applies to all adults, regardless of their current needs or eligibility including carers.
- c) *Carers' rights* – a duty that entitles informal carers to care and support that takes into account their needs for a full life.
- d) *Assessment* – a duty to identify the person's needs and impact on their wellbeing, and the outcomes that the person wishes to achieve. Consideration if the person would benefit from the preventative services, facilities or resources including those available in the community. The

person's own capabilities and potential for improvement should be taken into account.

- e) *Eligibility* – care and support is subject to eligibility of need and financial means, which are set nationally.
- f) *Care and Support planning* - Care and support should put people in control of their care, with the support that they need to enhance their wellbeing and improve their connections to family, friends and community.
- g) *Personalisation* - 'Meeting needs' should recognise that everyone's needs are different and personal. Local authorities must consider how to meet each person's specific needs rather than considering what service they fit into.
- h) *Safeguarding* – to stop abuse or neglect wherever possible based on the key principles of empowerment, prevention, proportionality, protection, partnership and accountability.

4.7. Extending the current BVRL enables ECC to adhere to the Care Act Principles in the following ways:

- a) Adults with needs will be at the heart of the decisions surrounding how they achieve their outcomes, with input from their families and informal carers. This will mean that they know exactly how they will be supported and it helps them achieve the outcomes they want.
- b) Informal carers are included as part of the decision making process, recognising that they are expert partners in care.
- c) The wellbeing of residents will be measured not just through the tasks that are performed on them, but on how they achieve their outcomes, including social interactions, mental health and emotional wellbeing.

5. Financial Implications

5.1. The social care purchasing budgets impacted by these recommendations provide Domiciliary Care (Live at Home Services) for older people (OP); adults with physical and sensory impairments (PSI), learning disabilities (LD) and mental health (MH). They have a forecast expenditure of £109m (excluding mileage/expenses) in 2015/16 as shown by specialism in the table below.

Domicillary Care	OP	PSI	LD	MH	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
BVRL	30	7	10	0	48
Spot	9	4	47	1	61
Total	39	11	58	1	109

5.2. The cost of the BVRL extension for the 12 months from 20 February 2016 to 19 February 2017 is expected to be between £55.7m - £58.7m against a

current expenditure of £48m. This is an increase of between £7.7m - £10.7m against the prior 12 months. The precise value will vary based on the demand and the market price.

- 5.3. In addition, it is anticipated that the cost of increasing current spot contracts to the new minimum BVRL price will increase the cost of placements to a total expenditure of between £69.3m - £70.4m, an increase of approximately £8.3m - £9.4m against the current expenditure of £61m. This value again will vary based on the demand and the market price. The confidential appendix to this report sets out the detailed financial assumptions and implications.
- 5.4. Within the increases identified in paragraphs 5.2 and 5.3 there is provision for 6,287 service users' packages (approximately two thirds) to be uplifted to the new minimum rates. The cost of uplifting these packages to the minimum rates is expected to be around £14m.
- 5.5. For the budgets impacted by these recommendations the total expenditure range for 2016/17 is expected to be between £125m - £129.1m. There is a total pressure in the range of £16m - £20.1m or 14.7% - 18.5%. However, the service has identified substantial savings from initiatives (as presented in the Cabinet report FP/333/12/15 on this agenda) to mitigate these pressures.
- 5.6. Should the extension not be permitted, ECC would instead need to spot purchase placements until a replacement contract could be implemented. Many of these spot placements would be from the same provider and would have a higher cost than a contract placement. Based on current placements the price difference would mean that the costs of spot placements would be between £7m and £8m over and above that set out in paragraphs 5.2 and 5.3 over 12 months. This process would require significant resource to manage the transition, which would involve a review of each service user package before it could be placed with the new provider; the cost of this resource has been estimated at an additional £1.8m.
- 5.7. The total new cost to deliver this project is £81,000. This particular contract extension is extremely complex given that the extension is by mutual consent and not part of the normal contract round. There are significant financial implications involved, and it will take a large number of subject matter experts to deliver the extension and prepare contract documentation for the formal tender. As such, professional project management capability (£68,000) has been needed to: manage relationships with Sponsor and other key stakeholders, control the scope, schedule and manage the team activities, co-ordinate delivery and quality assure the outputs, prepare documentation for formal governance and identify and manage risks. Funding is also required to update internal systems with pricing and contract changes (£13,000). All other costs are being treated as business as usual and are being funded through business budgets. A request is made to Cabinet to draw down this sum from the Transformation Reserve.

6. Legal Implications

- 6.1. The BVRL contracts commenced on 20 February 2011 for a term of 3 years with the possibility of extending for a further 24 months, in 2 periods of 12 months. There are no provisions within the contract for its extension beyond the expiry date of 19 February 2016.
- 6.2. The extension requested by this report is an extension of 20% of its term and approximately 25% of its value. When this contract was originally procured this contract was a part B service and was exempt from almost all the requirements of the Public Contracts Regulations 2006.
- 6.3. However the Public Contracts Regulations 2015 ('the Regulations') are now in force. They apply a 'light touch' to these contracts. However any extension of these contracts must accord with Regulation 72(1)(b) which permits contracting authorities to modify contracts if the modifications are
'for additional works, services or supplies by the original contractor that have become necessary and were not included in the original procurement, where a change of contractor... would cause significant inconvenience or substantial duplication of costs for the contracting authority; provided that any increase in price does not exceed 50% of the value of the original contract'
- 6.4. The extension is proposed to enable ECC to undertake a full procurement process for future provision. The procurement of a solution for a 12 month period from February 2016 is likely to cause substantial duplication of costs for ECC. The addition of a further year and any variation in price will not exceed 50% of the value of the original 5 year contract.
- 6.5. Paragraph 4.31 of the Statutory Guidance that supports the Care Act 2014, requires Local Authorities to assure themselves and have evidence that contract terms and conditions and fee levels are appropriate to provide the services:
'4.31 When commissioning services, local authorities should assure themselves and have evidence that contract terms, conditions and fee levels for care and support services are appropriate to provide the delivery of the agreed care packages with agreed quality of care. This should support and promote the wellbeing of people who receive care and support and allow for the service provider ability to meet statutory obligations to pay at least the national minimum wage and provide effective training and development of staff... Local authorities should have regard to guidance on minimum fee levels necessary to provide this assurance, taking into account the local economic environment. The tools referenced may be helpful as examples of possible approaches'.
- 6.6. Further legal advice is set out in the confidential appendix.

7. Staffing and other resource implications

- 7.1. There are no staffing implications for ECC as a result of the BVRL extension.

8. Equality and Diversity implications

- 8.1. Section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 creates the public sector equality duty which requires that when ECC makes decisions it must have regard to the need to:
- (a) Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other behaviour prohibited by the Act
 - (b) Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
 - (c) Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not including tackling prejudice and promoting understanding.
- 8.2. The protected characteristics are age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, marriage and civil partnership status, religion or belief, gender and sexual orientation.
- 8.3. The equality impact assessment indicates that the proposals in this report will not have a disproportionately adverse impact on any people with a particular characteristic.
- 8.4. As this is a statutory service that is available to any individuals who have eligible social care needs, there is no negative impact on any of the protected characteristics.
- 8.5. In line with the Care Act 2014, the need for Providers to respect the cultural and religious beliefs of any of those in receipt of the service and to engage with these cultural and religious beliefs when achieving their outcomes is embedded into the contract documents.

9. List of Appendices

(available at www.essex.gov.uk if not circulated with this report)

Equality Impact Assessment
Confidential Appendix.

10. List of Background Papers

None



Essex County Council

AGENDA ITEM 10

Report to Cabinet	Forward Plan Reference Number FP/330/12/15
26 January 2016	County Divisions affected by the decision: All
Decisions taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members	
Report by: Secretary to the Cabinet	
Enquiries to: Judith Dignum, 033301 34579	

The following decisions have been taken by or in consultation with Cabinet Members since the last meeting of the Cabinet:

Leader

FP/351/12/15 Approval of Shareholder of the Appointment of Keir Lynch as Chief Executive of Essex Cares Limited

FP/987/04/15* Approval to run competitive procurement process and award a contract to appoint a supplier to provide travel management services

FP/368/01/16 Appointment of Trustees to the Thomas Plume Library

Deputy Leader & Cabinet Member for Economic Growth, Waste & Recycling

FP/684/06/14* Medtech Innovation Centre, Harlow

Cabinet Member for Infrastructure

FP/364/01/16 Maldon to Chelmsford Route Based Strategy – HA3223 Order 201

Cabinet Member for Highways Delivery

FP/353/12/15 Local Highway Panel Scheme Approval – Castle Point

FP/354/12/15 Local Highway Panel Scheme Approval – Braintree

Cabinet Member for Finance

FP/337/12/15 In Person Programme – Drawdown from Reserves (1)

FP/338/12/15 In Person Programme – Drawdown from Reserves (2)

FP/234/08/15* Energy Resilience – Solar PV on ECC's built estate

FP/359/01/16 Capital Funding of Energy Reduction Schemes

FP/362/01/16 In Person Programme – Capital Funding

Cabinet Member for Communities and Healthy Living

FP/336/12/15 Award of Contract for a Lead Provider to deliver a Lifestyle Service across Essex

Cabinet Member for Education and Lifelong Learning

FP/292/11/15* Proposed closure of Fairhouse Community Infant School and extending the age range of Fairhouse Community Junior School, Basildon to create a primary school

FP/344/12/15 Appointment of Additional Governors by the LA to drive school improvement

FP/166/06/15* Proposed Expansion of Hogarth Primary School, Brentwood

FP/352/12/15 Early Years and Childcare Grants Panel Terms of Reference

FP/358/12/15 Appointment of School Governors by Essex LA Sch.402

FP/363/01/15 Appointment of School Governors to Represent the LA

FP/365/01/16 Appointment of Additional Governors by the LA to drive school improvement

FP/833/10/14* Proposed Expansion of White Bridge Primary, Loughton

Cabinet Member for Adults and Children

FP/259/10/15* Award of Framework contracts for care in a Residential setting with or without nursing care.

Cabinet Member for Transport, Planning and the Environment

FP/302/11/15*	ECC response to the UDC Local Plan Issues and Options Consultation Document (October 2015)
FP/987/01/15*	ECC Guide for Developers to Infrastructure and Environment
FP/233/08/15*	ECC Response to the Tendring District Local Plan Issues and Options Consultation Document
FP/209/07/15*	Refurbishment and Reinstatement of Plots at Fern Hill Lane, Caravan Site, Harlow

Cabinet Member for Corporate Services

FP/343/12/15	Relocation of Registration Service Head Office and Statutory Marriage Room Relocation and Review of Ceremony Room Charges for 2017/2018
FP/346/12/12	Community Wedding Service in Essex
FP/356/12/15	Registration Service New Operating Model: Relocation of Non-Ceremonial Registration Functions East Essex
FP/357/12/15	Registration Service New Operating Model: Relocation of Non-Ceremonial Registration Functions West Essex

*** Key Decisions**

